

---

**THE GREEN SASH**  
**VOL 7 ISSUE 1 MARCH 2000**

Newsletter of the Patrician Brothers' Inner Sydney Schools Old Boys' Association

---

PATRONS	OFFICE BEARERS	EDITORIAL COMMITTEE
Mr Les Cashen (Forest Lodge) Father Victor Doyle (Waterloo)	President Kevin Hilferty Secretary Les McMahon Treasurer Eric Leahy PROVINCIAL Brother Paul O'Keeffe, fsp	Kevin Hilferty Kevin Scott

**SEVENTH YEAR OF PUBLICATION**

*May the road rise to meet you,  
may the wind be always at your back,  
may the sun shine warmly on your face  
and rains fall soft upon your fields  
and, until we meet again,  
may God hold you in the hollow of His hand.*

---

**THIS ISSUE.**

The Great Jubilee, 2000 issue of the Patrician Generalate Newsletter, *In Love and Confidence*, arrived early January. The issue contained a great deal of important information. We felt that the ceremonies to mark the closure of the Generalate at Tullow Hill, Tullow, County Carlow, together with the Profile of Bro. Gerard Histon and the Vicar General's [Brother Jerome Ellen] writing of his Sydney visit should be shared with our readers. It is our normal practice to retype the articles, but as they contain photographs which add to the readers' interest they have been photocopied. There may be a little loss of clarity, but it will put you in the picture.

The Freeman's Journal of 2 June 1888 provides us with a detailed description of the interior of the Church of Our Lady of Mount Carmel, Waterloo. This article is of historical significance as the church was badly damaged by fire on 18 November 1956 and much of the interior was destroyed.

Our search continues at the State Archives to identify the arrival of the Brothers and the vessels on which they sailed. It is becoming more difficult as, in the majority of instances, the shipping lists show only the surname and initial, no longer includes "calling" and the Brothers, on occasion, are identified as "Mister".

The project of identifying those Brothers who taught at the Redfem, Forest Lodge and Waterloo schools has required deeper research. It has become evident that to successfully complete the history, particularly prior to 1923, the record of each Brother needs to be checked from a number of sources.

This issue includes the names of 106 Brothers who laboured in the Province from 1883-1945. The listing ends in 1939 as the period 1940-1945, the war years, added no further names. In collaboration with Brother Mark Ryan of the Ryde Community a great deal of progress has been achieved in recent weeks. The end is now in sight.

**Mini Raffle Results.**

We failed to advise of the results of the raffle in the last issue. Our apologies to all our readers and heartiest congratulations to the winners! First prize went to Clif Noble of Alexandria, second to Pat Walsh of Harbord and third to Stan Fletcher of Shelley Beach. Again all prize winners were at the luncheon. We thank all for their support to the raffle. We thank also all who forwarded donations throughout the year.

## THE FREEMAN'S JOURNAL

2 June 1888.

### Church of Our Lady of Mount Carmel. Decorating a Church.

Anyone visiting the Church of Our Lady of Mount Carmel, Waterloo, would be surprised at the changes which have taken place during the past few years, especially in the interior of this now really handsome edifice. On entering, the first thing that strikes us is the handsome High Altar, which is the handiwork of one of the parishioners, the carving being in a finished and elaborate style. This was placed in position some few months ago, the former one being now used as Our Lady's Altar, the splendid statue on which is a very fine one representing the Blessed Virgin interceding as the *Refugium Peccatorum*. At the back of the High Altar, the decorating shows well on the large gable, the tracery over the graceful arch being elaborately drawn. The large letters I. H. S. are conjoined and executed in gold, appearing in rich mosaic style at intervals on a deep chocolate ground. Painted on the wall at the rear of the sanctuary are two majestic figures of St. Peter and St. John. The former is in the act of blessing, and St. John looks heavenwards, staying his hand in writing as though waiting for inspiration. Above is a shield bearing the Sacred Heart and near it a cross surrounded by cherubim. On the left and right of the sanctuary are medallion heads of St. Alphonsus Ligouri and St. Francis of Assisi, and paintings of St. Patrick and St. Ignatius of Loyola on one side and St. Vincent de Paul and St. Francis Xavier on the other look towards the sanctuary. A little below, angels in adoration with thuribles complete the decorations. The whole work has evidently been done with extreme care in every detail, the artist sparing no pains in his task. The walls of the church and pillars have received the same attention, the latter painted in richly-veined marble, the bottom being of a darker stone. The tone of the whole work is rich, all flimsy decoration being wisely left out. Passing out, the fine "mission cross" comes in view with its realistic figure and also the baptismal font and railings; the portion of the wall here showing a representation of "The Baptism in the Jordan". The decorations and paintings were entrusted to Mr. A.O.K. Doorey of Rose Street, Darlington, whose painstaking efforts cannot be too highly praised. During his few years Father Collins, P.P. has made it one of his special duties to beautify the church in every way and to make it as far as circumstances will allow a fit dwelling for our Divine Lord in the Blessed Sacrament.



Waterloo church as it stands today.

*The Freeman's Journal*, the forerunner of *The Catholic Weekly*, published by Michael Darcy, began publication in 1850 and ceased in 1942.

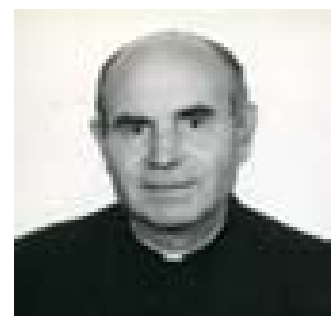
*Editor's Note.* While researching *The Freeman's Journal* at the State Library of New South Wales for references to the Patrician Brothers the writer came across this splendid description of the Church of Our Lady of Mount Carmel. Father Victor Doyle will no doubt read it with great interest. It is hoped it brings back childhood memories to our Mount Carmel alumni and family members.

Brothers Gerald Egan, Basil Downey, Patrick Lovegrove, Cronan O'Meara and Joseph Malachy Guidera all taught at Mount Cannel prior to the fire in 1956. They too may well recall the church as it was and the article should provoke their recollections of the morning walk between St Patrick's Monastery in George Street, Redfern and Mount Cannel school, as well as the return stroll in the evening.

### BROTHER DE SALES GILBERT

Brother De Sales is "dean" of the Australian Province and member of the Blacktown Community. During the holidays he was taken ill on the Central Coast and hospitalised there. Arrangements have been made to transfer to him to the Blacktown area. Your prayers are sought for Brother De Sales and all who work with him as he struggles through rehabilitation.

A photo of Brother De Sales appears among the past Principals of St. Patrick's College, Blacktown that form part of the extracts from *The Great Jubilee, 2000* issue of the Patrician Generalate Newsletter, *In Love and Confidence*, reproduced in the following pages.



De Sales in 1974

ANNUAL MASS TO BE HELD AT CHURCH OF ST. JAMES, FOREST LODGE  
SUNDAY, 25 JUNE 2000 at 9:30am.

We give early notice of the Annual Mass. The date has been put back to the 25 June as the parish priest, Father Les Cashen will be on holidays from mid-May to mid-June and we wish to have Father Cashen celebrate the Mass with us.

So paste the date in your hat, put it on the "frig" door. We are hopeful of a large attendance of alumni, family and friends. We extend also an invitation to the alumnae of St. James' Superior School and St. Ita's convent school, both conducted by the Sisters of the Good Samaritan, where most of the boys and girls of the parish of Forest Lodge commenced their Catholic education.

Our visit to Forest Lodge two years ago was a most enjoyable day. Because of rain we found ourselves in the parish school where many of the ladies recalled their schooldays. Father Cashen has offered us the use of the choir room this year. There will be ample space. If you have not come along previously, be assured you will receive a warm welcome. There is sure to be a face you will know,

Volume 7 Issue 2 of *THE GREEN SASH* will be posted in the first week of June next to remind you of the our Annual Mass

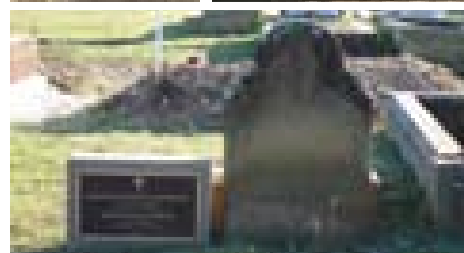
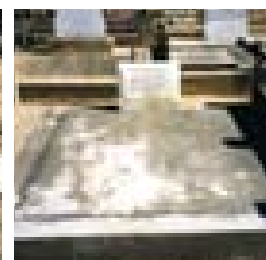
PATRICIAN BROTHERS' INNER SYDNEY SCHOOLS ALUMNI STATEMENT OF RECEIPTS AND PAYMENTS For the Year ended 31 December 1999.					
1998	Receipts	1999	Payments	1999	1998
\$		\$		\$	\$
856	Bank Balance brought forward	989			
2201	Function Contributions and donations	2154	Function Costs Balmain Leagues Club South Sydney Leagues	1498	1444
1	Bank Interest	1	Donations (Brothers - Aitape)	-	350
			Postage & Stationery Gov't. & Bank Charges	300 4	270 5
2202		2155		1802	2069
3058	Bank Balance brought fwd. 1/1/2000	3144	Bank Balance carried fwd.	1242 3144	989 3058
989		1242*	Eric Leahy Honorary Treasurer.		
	*\$500 allocable to History Project			1 March 2000.	

**THE TOLL OF 1884-1886.**

On 14 July 1884, 12 Brothers of St. Patrick started from Ireland for New South Wales via the Suez Canal. Within eight months of their departure three of their number were dead. Brother John Maher [R.I.P.] was so affected by the heat and sun that he was forced to leave the vessel at Colombo. He was left in the care of the Christian Brothers' St Benedict's Institute there. Brother John never reached these shores. He died at Madras, India on 15 January 1885, aged 21.

Brother Malachy Dwyer [R.I.P.] proceeded via Goulburn to Albury where he drowned in the River Murray on 15 February 1885, aged 20.

Brother Benedict Sweeney [R.I.P.] died at Maitland on 21 March 1885, aged 24. Brother Benedict's replacement. Brother Regis Keogh [R.I.P.] died on 18 May 1886, aged 22.



Top left is John Maher's grave in India; then Malachy Dwyer (and Peter Gaynor) in Albury, NSW; and Benedict (Mc)Sweeney and Regis Keogh (Kehoe) in Maitland, NSW.

# **BROTHERS OF ST. PATRICK 1883 - 1945**

## **Shipping established from records of the State Archives of N.S.W.**

[[Readers need to be aware that this list is a first draft and Kevin was to revise, correct, and add to it over the years to come. A more accurate and more complete list was published in 2005. Some corrections have been made here, but not all. Obviously Kevin did not have all our records at hand. Yet he has done something extraordinary here.]]

1883	M O'Neill	Dominic	S.S. Cephalonia	7 March	d.1902	Ireland
	G O'Neill	Fintan			d.1932	Ryde
1884	B Hanley	Albert	S.S. Rome	4 September		
	M Harmey	Sylvester <sup>1</sup>				
	B Hynes	Lewis			d.1891	Goulburn
	B Lee	Anthony			d.1899	Ryde
	B Price	Ignatius			d.1916	India
	B Ryan	Ambrose			d.1889	Armidale
	M Ryan	Eugene				
	M Sweeney	Benedict			d.1885	Maitland
1884	G Dwyer	Andrew	S.S. Liguria	8 September		
	G Dwyer	Malachy			d.1885	Albury
	G Long	James			d.1904	Redfern
	G Ryan	Laurence				
1885	G Casey	Anslem	S.S. Cuzco	22 October	d.1892	Wagga
	M Dwyer	Ambrose				
	M Keogh	Regis			d.1886	Maitland
	M O'Gorman	Xavier				
	B O'Reilly	Colomba				
1885	B Bergin	Stanislaus	S.S. Liguria	4 November	d.1933	Ireland
	<i>B Corbishly</i>	<i>Cuthbert</i>	<i>(English-first novice in Australia)<sup>2</sup></i>		<i>d.1921</i>	<i>Orange</i>
	<i>G Vial</i>	<i>Anthony</i>	<i>(Australian)</i>			
1886	G Bourke	Dominic	S.S. Garonne <sup>3</sup>	21 October	d.1929	Ireland
	G Carroll	Louis				
	G Higgins	Ligouri				
1887	<i>B O'Leary</i>	<i>Aloysius</i>	<i>(Australian)</i>		<i>d.1890</i>	<i>Bathurst</i>
1888	R McGrath	Austin	S.S. Cuzco	29 November	d.1932	F.Lodge
	R McGrath	Baptist			d.1945	F.Lodge
1890	O Dwyer	Regis	S.S. Parramatta	31 January	d.1894	Wagga
	O Lee	John			d.1919	Redfern
	O McGrath	Mathew				
	Ar Maher	Stanislaus			d.1896	Orange
	O Rickerby	Dominic				
	Ar Ryan	Andrew				
	Ry Ryan <sup>4</sup>	James			d.1896	Wagga
1891	A Fogarty	Patrick	Orizaba <sup>3</sup>	21 June	d.1945	Ireland
	Wg Ryan	Bernard			d.1951	Ireland
	<i>B O'Grady</i>	<i>Benedict</i>	<i>(Australian)</i>			
1892 <sup>5</sup>	D O'Neill	Dominic	S.S. Ophir - second arrival	21 April <sup>3</sup>	d.1902	Ireland
	Ry O'Neill	Fintan	S.S. Ophir - second arrival		d.1932	Ryde
	R* O'Toole	Bernard	S.S. Ophir	22 April [sic]	d.1949	Ryde

1. If a year of death is not given this means this person did not die a Patrician.

2. Those italicised are those who entered the Patrician Institute while living in Australia. The year given for them is the year they first entered.

3. Name of ship and/or date of arrival not given originally in this text but given in a later list.

4. James Ryan was the youngest ever Patrician to come to Australia from Ireland: 17 years of age on arrival.

5. This particular arrival table of Kevin's is an early draft and he was to work on it further over the years. This is mentioned because the O'Neill entries are in error - but not O'Toole. The Patrician annals record that the O'Neill's left for the General Chapter on the Oruba in 1892, they Ophir entry is incorrect. Dominic never returned to Australia. From the General Chapter Fintan went to Ireland; he returned to Australia in 1901.

1892	Ry Dwyer	Xavier	S.S. Orient	21 November		
	Wg Hunt	Louis			d.1902	Bathurst
	Ry Hunt	Thomas			d.1920	Ryde
1893	B Brosnan	Vincent	S.S. Orient <sup>1</sup>	19 July	d.1933	India
	Ry Kenny	Regis			d.1913	Ryde
	G McAuley <sup>2</sup>	Jerome			d.1914	Redfern
	B McDonnell	Joseph			d.1905	Ireland
1894	B Eviston	Alphonsus	(Australian)		d.1957	Ryde
1894	V O'Neill	Anthony	S.S. Orotrava <sup>1</sup> (Superior General) <sup>3</sup>	8 September	d.1906	Ireland
1895	R Gaynor	Peter	Unknown		d. 1897	Albury
	R O'Mahony	Patrick	(Australian)			
1896	Ry Delaney <sup>4</sup>	Alphonsus	arrived July 1896?		d.1933	Ireland
1896	Ry Kavanagh	Anslem	S.S. Austral <sup>1</sup>	[2 November, 1895]		
1897	R Corcoran	Gerard	(Australian)			
1900	R Howlin	Clement	S.S. Austral <sup>1</sup>	[2 November, 1895]	d.1929	Ryde
1902	B Cassidy	Basil	S.S. Medic <sup>1</sup>	6 February	d.1942	Redfern
	Ry Kealy	Benignus			d.1971	Ireland
1903	Ry Carroll	Boniface	S.S. Ormuz <sup>1</sup>	18 June	d.1958	Ireland
1904	R Hannigan	Ignatius	(Australian)		d.1919	Redfern
1906	R Hannigan	Aloysius	(Australian) [Brother of Ignatius]		d.1964	Redfern
1906	R Bergin	Patricius	S.S. Ortona <sup>1</sup>	12 January		
1907	R Keenahan	Colman	S.S. Suevic <sup>1</sup>	12 January	d.1931	India
	R Hickey	Regis			d.1915	Orange
	R McMenamin	Albin <sup>5</sup>				
1908	O Downes	Fidelis	{sailed from Ireland 28 Dec. 1907		d.1965	Ryde
	R# O'Connell	Austin	{and arrived Sydney [17] March 1908? <sup>6</sup>		d.1967	Ireland
1910	R Darcy	Lazerian	S.S. Afric <sup>1</sup>	10 January	d.1971	Ireland
	Ry O'Keefe <sup>7</sup>	Killian			d.1914	Ryde
1911	R Byrne	Finian	arrived August [S.S.Suevic] <sup>1</sup>	24 August	d.1942	Ryde
	B? Grimes	Canice	1911? [On board with Finian]		d.1942	Wahroonga
1912	Ry Brennan	Thomas	(Australian)		d.1976	Narellan
	Ry Curley	Aloysius	Arrived [from India] March 1912? [Yes.]			
1913	Ry Daly	Celsus	arrived Sept. 1913? [S.S.Ceramic] <sup>1</sup>	9 September	d.1951	Ireland
1914	Ry McConnan	Majella	arrived Sept. [S.S. Medic] <sup>1</sup>	16 August		
	R Small	Albert	1914? [Yes, with McConnan.]		d.1972	Ireland
1916	R Boland	Cyril	arrived [Yes, following three		d.1964	Sefton
	R Phelan	Anthony	August arrived aboard the S.S. Omrah		d.1963	F.Lodge
	R Smythe	Ignatius	1916? on 14 August.] <sup>1</sup>			
1918	O O'Connell	Laurence	(Australian)++			
1920	B Phelan	Norbert	S.S. Beltana	9 February}	d.1982	Narellan
	Ry Phelan	Raphael		}	d.1954	Los Angeles
	R Quann	Serenus	shown as Rev. Quann	}	d.1976	Fairfield
1921	R# Fitzpatrick	Cyprian	arrived June [Arrived 16 July, 1921, aboard			
	B Hanratty	Evangelist	1921? the S.S. Mawna.] <sup>1</sup>			

1. Name of ship and/or date of arrival not given originally in this text but given in a later list.

2. Jerome McAuley was the oldest Patrician to be permanently transferred to Australia from Ireland: 63 years old.

3. Superiors General visited the different provinces and regions every few years.

4. Surname spelt "Delany". This section (Delany to Carroll) much revised by Kevin in a later list. Alphonsus visited Australia twice: 5th May, 1889, as Superior General; and 2nd November, 1895, on behalf of the then Superior General Anthony O'Neill. Both times with significant impact.

5. Kevin does not list Albin in a later list but Albin certainly arrived in 1907.

6. 17th March, 1908, is correct according to Kevin's later list. Aboard the S.S. Suevic.

7. As Kevin corrects later: spelt "O'Keefe".

1921	O Tierney	Joseph	(Australian)	d.1969	Blacktown
1922	O McCahill	Eunan <sup>2</sup>	arrived Nov. [Arrived 16 October, aboard		
	D Savage	Raymond	1922? the S.S. Baradine.] <sup>1</sup>		
1923	B McDermott	Francis	(Australian)		
1924	O Barrett	Ignatius	(Australian)	d.1979	Wahroonga
	O Beattie	Livinius	from Ireland? [Yes, arrived in May, ship unknown.] <sup>1</sup>		
1926	O Curran	Columba	(Australian)		
	Ry Healy	Oliver	arrived late 1925? [4th July, 1925, on S.S. Devanha.] <sup>1</sup>	d.1989	Ireland
1929	Ry Keegan	Macartan	[S.S. Otranto 14 February] <sup>1</sup>	d.1941	Lahore
1930	Ry Ryan	Macartan	[S.S. Maloja 23 January] <sup>1</sup>	d.1934	Ryde
1932	R# Bergin	Rodan	arrived 10 May 1932? [18 May, S.S. Ballarat] <sup>1</sup>	d.1990	Ireland
1935	Ry Cody	Charles	arrived 27 Feb. 1935? [28 Feb., S.S. Barabool] <sup>1</sup>		
	W Hume	Patrick	(Australian)		
	W Lourey	Gabriel	(Australian)		
	W Murphy	Louis	(Australian)		
	W O'Connor	Paul	(Australian)	d.1993	Fairfield
1938	W Budin	Vincent	(Australian)		
	R Duffy	Nicholas	{arrived late 1937}		
	R Feeney	Alphonsus	{or early 1938 } [26 Jan., 1938, S.S. Oransay] <sup>1</sup>	d.1947	Ryde
	W Histon	Gerard	(Australian)	2010	still living
	W McGovern	Xavier	(Australian)		
1939	W Thompson	John	(Australian)	d.1991	Ryde
	W Johnson	Peter	(Australian)	d.1968	Blacktown

The letter(s) immediately following the year indicate(s) novitiate or first appointed community.

Key: A Albury, Ar Armidale, B Bathurst, D Dubbo, G Goulburn, O Orange, R Redfern Ry Ryde,

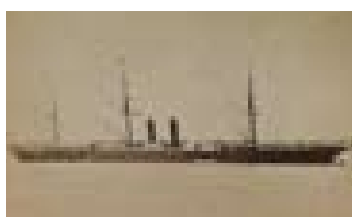
W Wahroonga, Wg Wagga, V Visitation by Superior General

\* indicates teaching at Forest Lodge, # teaching at Mount Carmel, ++ first novice at Croagh Patrick  
106 Brothers in 62 years<sup>3</sup>

### The Ships that Carried Them



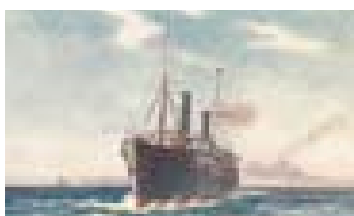
S.S. Baradine



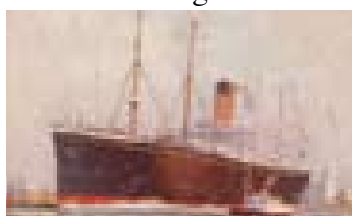
S.S. Liguria



S.S. Rome



S.S. Ophir



S.S. Medic



S.S. Beltana

1. Name of ship and/or date of arrival not given originally in this text but given in a later list.
2. Meaning no disrespect to Eunan and Raymond, it is interesting that these two Brothers travelled together to Australia at the same time as both were later considered and recorded as "inefficient teachers" on at least two occasions in the annals. One wonders what else they may have had in common and whether they should have been sent to Australia at all. Responding to a perceived need no doubt.
3. Kevin was always working on this list of arrivals, adding new arrivals, adding those missed, and refining details. His arrival list in TGS, February, 2005 (V12 I1), goes up to 2004 and contains more than 225 entries. This list only exists because of Kevin's work. It is been of immeasurable value, one of Kevin's treasures.

### BROTHERS OF ST. PATRICK 1883-1945 (Cont.)

The names of the Brothers which appear on the previous pages have been identified from a number of sources. The Freeman's Journal, copies of which are held on microfilm in the State Library of New South Wales, reported the arrival of the Brothers during the 1880s and 1890s and generally gave a wide coverage of the Orders' activities. This information is invaluable in identifying the vessels and dates of arrival. An example shown below was gleaned from the issue of 3 December 1892.

#### *The Patrician Brothers*

*Three Patrician Brothers, Thomas Hunt, Xavier Dwyer and Louis Hunt arrived by Orient on November 21<sup>st</sup> just in time to congratulate their confreres on the success achieved at the recent Junior University examinations. Out of 35 pupils, 32 put up by the Patrician Brothers have been successful in not only passing, but in gaining first class passes in very many subjects. To our report of the passes in another part of this paper should be added the name of Peter Bernard Cook who was sent up from the Patrician Brothers school, St. James Forest Lodge.*

It was then a very easy search of the shipping records at the Archives of N.S.W. to confirm the details.

You will see in the year 1892 Brothers Dominic and Fintan O'Neill returning to Sydney in the company of Brother Bernard O'Toole.<sup>1</sup> It seems they were returning from a holiday in Ireland. The Freeman's Journal, dated 9 July 1892, reported:

*Three Patrician Brothers arrived on the SS Ophir [22 April 1892] and two left for Ireland by the SS Oruba. The Brothers who have left Sydney are delegates to the General Chapter of the Order to be held this year in the Head House, Mountrath, Queens' County, Ireland.*

It is believed that the two Brothers aboard the Oruba were again Dominic and Fintan O'Neill. Brother Dominic O'Neill does not appear in the Province's records after 1892 and died at Mountrath, Ireland in 1902. Brother Fintan O'Neill also does not appear in the Province's records in 1893. It could be that they also represented the Province at the momentous First Chapter reassembled in October 1893 at Woodbrook on the outskirts of Mountrath after the signing of the final approbation in Rome on 8 September 1893.

Kevin Scott would appreciate your advice if you find the historical information of interest.

### TRAVELLING NORTH

Kevin and his better half will be transferring to Bulahdelah in the Spring. Therefore much is to be completed by then. Distance will not alter the publication of THE GREEN SASH. It can be done wherever there is a power point and a Post Office!

### COMMITTEE

Did you notice the changes in your Committee? Kevin Hilferty is now President. Eric Leahy has stepped down to take over the office of Honorary Treasurer. The team is still together.

### CLOSING THOUGHT

We opened this St. Patrick's Day issue with a wish for the New Year. We close with another for St. Patrick's Day.

May the leprechauns be near you,  
to spread luck along your way.  
And may all the Irish and Aussie angels,  
smile on you St. Patrick's Day.

Wholly set up and printed at ForestLodge, 34 Ferguson Street, Forestville, 2087. Phone 0299756481

1. This is incorrect. In the Patrician *Annals I, 1891 - 1978*, it is stated "Bros Jerome McAuley, Joseph McDonald [sometimes McDonell] & Ber<sup>d</sup>O'Toole arrived a couple of months previous to the departure of these two delegates" [Dominick & Fintan O'Neill]. The O'Neills were not returning from holidays, on the Ophir were Jerome, Joseph, and Bernard, arriving in Sydney on the 22 April, 1892. Just over a month later Dominick and Fintan left on the Oruba for the General Chapter. Dominick never returned to Australia; Fintan did not return until 1901.



[Next Kevin reproduced a copy of the Patrician Generalate newsletter *In Love and Confidence*, #9, 2000 edition. This included a report on commemorative ceremonies at Tullow Hill and the following two items.]

## **BROFILE**

### **Br Gerard Histon, Australian Province**

Gerard was what we would now call an inner city boy, growing up not far from the main city of Sydney.<sup>1</sup> In 1934 he entered the new Juniorate at Wahroonga. Gerry entered Novitiate at Wahroonga and was professed on 1 March, 1939. He took Final Vows in March 1942.

Gerard began his teaching in the inner-city school of Redfem. In 1942 the new Patrician School at Granville opened and Gerard was assigned there, where he became bursar and later Superior. When St. Pat's at Blacktown opened its doors in 1952, Gerard was the founding Principal. (Worth noting that a student in his first class there was Philip Mulhall! Philip notes that Gerard was held in enormous respect by the new students of St. Pat's and generated great school spirit there).

During his time at Granville, Gerry graduated with Honours in his Commerce Diploma at Business College. Later, in 1970 he gained a further Honours in Economics from the International College. His ex-students and other Brothers who knew him, say that he was an excellent economics teacher, very methodical and an extremely hard worker for his students.

Gerard also became extensively involved in Physical Education and in the production of plays and musicals. Even Philip had a walk-on part in the "Wax-Works" at Blacktown in the fifties. The musical, "Rendezvous" brought the house down. In the days when funds were very scarce, Gerard was an organiser of the big annual concert in Sydney Town Hall in which all our schools participated. Enormous, imaginative pyramid displays on the large open stage were a regular feature presented by Gerard.

Although Gerry was a keen bike rider for many years, his knees eventually gave out on him, and this led to a particular distinction, of which he is, maybe, a little proud. In the days of pioneering joint replacements, Gerry led the field of recipients, and, as the technology developed he also received "replacement" replacements. If our records at the Generalate are up to date, Gerry is onto his third artificial left knee and the fourth right one! Is this a record? He is regarded as "a returning resident" at St. Vincent's Hospital, Sydney.

As well as Redfem, Granville and Blacktown, Gerry also later served at Ryde, Forest Lodge, Wahroonga, Sefton and Fairfield. He is back now in Blacktown with 60 years of Religious Profession under his green sash and still able to indulge in his pet hobbies, especially a lot of reading and raising funds for the Christian Blind Mission International and Leprosy Help through his penchant for a "flutter".

Gerard recently stated to Jerome that the greatest joy he has experienced as a Patrician is the friendship and companionship of the Brothers and the daily participation in the Holy Eucharist. He attributes the good he has achieved to his daily devotion of the Stations of the Cross.



Gerry (seated) and Paul O'Connor (RIP) at Fairfield with Gerry's much-loved "CARNEY".



Gerard Histon (left) leads the line-up of all Patrician Principals of St Patrick's, Blacktown. The others are Benedict Olsen, De Sales Gilbert, Patrick Lovegrove and Bernard Bulfin. It's worth noting, after Bernard finished his marathon stint at the end of the eighties, Patrick came back to take up the reins and continues as Principal now and Gerard is in the community there.

1. Of interest is the fact that Gerard's father and uncles attended the Brothers' school in Armidale in the 1890s. The Armidale accounts book shows their names clearly, and Gerry has personally confirmed the fact.



**ON THE WALLABY TRACK  
(Jerome writes from Sydney):-**



Br Jerome in 1999 as Principal of the Brothers' school at Coonoor, soon to be elected Vicar General. Coonoor was established in 1892.

I arrived in Sydney on 17 November [1999] to a very warm welcome. Before I knew where I was, I was whisked off, same day, to a meeting with Community Leaders and to a quick visit to Communities. Following a Provincial Council meeting, Paul CVKeeffe, Provincial, was busy with his transfer arrangements and so I had the chance to take classes at Fairfield Primary for him. He, himself, had been relief teaching there. I had a great time there with staff and students. I also had the opportunity to be present at the Annual Concert and Prize-giving of the Fairfield Secondary and Primary Schools.

While staying with the Ryde (Holy Cross) Community, I was able to go on a walking tour of Sydney and also a Harbour Cruise with Mark Ryan, experienced tourist guide and most gracious host.

My stay on Thursday Island felt rather short but was extremely pleasant. The Brothers there are held in high esteem and their work is immensely appreciated. I kept being asked about more brothers coming here. I had the opportunity also/ while there/for a trip on the "Daniel Delany", the open boat which the brothers and the school use to service the school communities on other islands, and also for the occasional fishing trip. Bro. Cronan O'Meara is a member of the local Marine Search and Rescue.

In Aitape, Papua New Guinea, I was able to see some of the Rehabilitation Centres which were set up after last year's Tsunami disaster near Aitape. I was unable to catch up with Norbert Yeku who is currently nursing at Nuku due to bad weather and unreliable flights. I visited St. Ignatius High School in Aitape where Peter Ryan is teaching and could clearly see the tremendous contribution of the Brothers there over the years.

I was back in Sydney on the night of 10 December and early next morning Bro. Charles Barry had me on the road to the national Capital, Canberra. In one of his "classic" trips Charlie also got me to the Snowy Mountains and through 1500kms of Australian scenery in two days.

I attended the Mass of Thanksgiving at Liverpool on 14 December. This was to bid farewell to the monastery on the school campus there in which the brothers had lived since the 1950's. They now move into an ordinary house among the people of Casula, close to Liverpool.

As well as meeting all of the Brothers and sharing in Community with them, I will be having some social events on the calendar. I am looking forward to an outing on the harbour with staff of All Saints at Liverpool and the Annual Christmas get-together with brothers, families and affiliates on 18 December.

It will be all over quickly and I'll soon be joining Philip in Chennai (Madras) for the beginning of Visitation in India. My experiences here mean that, when Australian Visitation starts in June 2000, I won't be coming in cold and will have some prior understanding of the situation here. I'm very grateful for this opportunity and to the Australian Province for having welcomed me into their midst so warmly.



Br Jerome - second from right - in 1989 at the mountain-side school of St George's, Mussoorie. Joe Carroll is far right. There are two Brothers visiting from Australia on their way to Ireland for Lorica: David Sullivan, centre; and Stephen Sweetman far left.



Br Jerome in Papua New Guinea in 2000. Far right is Br Norbert Yeku. The person far left is Philip Akayawo who was a Patrician for several years. Not sure about the man from Atlanta.

---

**THE GREEN SASH**  
**VOL 7 ISSUE 2 JUNE 2000**

Newsletter of the Patrician Brothers' Inner Sydney Schools Old Boys' Association

---

PATRONS	OFFICE BEARERS	EDITORIAL COMMITTEE
Mr Les Cashen (Forest Lodge) Father Victor Doyle (Waterloo)	President Kevin Hilferty Secretary Les McMahon Treasurer Eric Leahy PROVINCIAL Brother Paul O'Keeffe, fsp	Kevin Hilferty Kevin Scott

**Annual Mass**

**St James' Church, Forest Lodge on Sunday 25th June, 9.30 am**

**The Committee extends a warm invitation to all to attend the Annual Mass**

**A Chronicle 1877 - 2000. Our thanks to John Fletcher - bless him!**

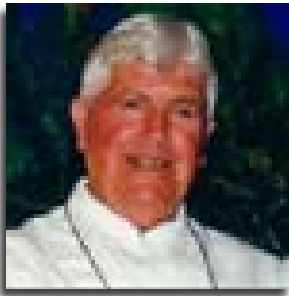
- 23rd June, 1877.** Archbishop Roger Bede Vaughan blessed and laid the foundation stone of St James' Church.
- 1st September, 1878.** Solemn opening of St James' Church. High Mass celebrated by the Rev. John S. Vaughan.
- 12th October, 1879.** Archbishop Roger Bede Vaughan lays the foundation stone of St James' school.
- 21st March, 1880.** Archbishop opens St James' school in the hall (pictured) on corner of Bridge Road and Rosebank Street, in the charge of Sisters Mary Austin Donovan (Head), Marie des Anges Lawler (Infants) and Mary Raphael Maher (Music) of the Institute of the Good Samaritan of the Order of St Benedict. The Sisters travel from the Pitt Street convent until 1896 when they move into St Gertrude's convent at 10 Hereford St.
- January, 1892.** Patrician Brothers [Institute of the Order of the Brothers of St Patrick] take over the Boys' School in St James' Hall. Brothers Bernard Ryan, Bernard O'Toole and Dominic Bourke are the Patricians at Forest Lodge in the 1890s. The Brothers walked from Redfern to Forest Lodge and back until 1923 when they move into the Bridge Rd monastery.
- 1895** Sister of the Good Samaritan build a high school in Woolley Street.
- 18th August, 1940.** The new boys' school on Woolley Street and extensions to convent school opened.
- February, 1967.** Brother Peter Higgins presides over the closure of the Patrician Brothers' school at Forest Lodge.
- 1989** Last Good Samaritan principal leaves St James' school.
- 1999** Now a parish school, the Woolley Street school requires massive renovations. Cost \$1 1/2 million.
- 25th June, 2000** Alumni, alumnae, spouses and friends celebrate the gift of our faith instilled by those who taught us.

*Above is a brief history of Catholic education at one of the Inner Sydney parishes.  
It began in the parish of Forest Lodge one hundred and twenty years ago.  
On Sunday, 25th June come and celebrate your part in that history.*

### **JUBILEE CELEBRATIONS**

On Sunday, May 7 last a Jubilee Mass was offered by Bishop Cremin in the chapel at Holy Cross College, Ryde in celebration of the attainment of 40 years of profession by Brother Mark Ryan and 50 years by Brother Patrick Lovegrove.

The chapel was filled with Clergy, Brothers, relatives, alumni and friends to join with Brother Mark and Brother Patrick in celebrating these milestones in their religious life; to hear their renewal of Vows and join with them in their renewal of Commitment to Service.



#### **Brother Patrick Lovegrove**

Novitiate 14 May 1949

First Profession 15 May 1950

Final Profession 23 May 1954

#### Appointments

1955-56 Blacktown, 1957-59 Waterloo [Principal],

1960-62 Ryde

1963-65 Blacktown [Community Leader and Principal]

1966-80 Ryde 1966-68 [Community Leader and Principal],

1968 [Delegate to General Chapter]

1968-80 Provincial.

1980-86 Tullow Ireland. Superior General.

1986-87 Midway City, California [Study].

1988 Ryde.

1989-2000 Blacktown [Principal].

Brother Patrick is an alumnus of Patrician Brothers' Forest Lodge.



#### **Brother Mark Ryan**

Novitiate 17 May 1959 1959

First Profession 22 May 1960

Final Profession 22 May 1963

#### Appointments

1960-62 Fairfield,

1963-66 Wahroonga [Juniorate Master]

1967- 71 Ryde, May 1968-70 [Principal]

1969-71 [Community Leader]

1972-90 Fairfield 1972-77 [Community Leader],

1981-86 & 89 [Community Leader] 1987-90 [Principal]

1991-2000 Ryde 1995-00 [Community Leader]

Brother Mark is an alumnus of Holy Cross College, Ryde.

On behalf of the alumni, the Committee extends to Brother Patrick and Brother Mark heartiest congratulations and best wishes.

### **Return to Aitape**



Young Br Raymund at Granville in the late 1960s.

In July 1998 the coastal town of Aitape in Papua New Guinea was struck by a tsunami. Aitape is in the Diocese of New Guinea where the Patrician Brothers have been teaching since Brother Rodan Bergin and his council in 1967 agreed to the request of Bishop Ignatius Doggett to provide personnel to teach in St. Ignatius High School.

The tsunami - a huge tidal wave - destroyed land and buildings and was responsible for loss the lives of hundreds of men, women and children. The devastation, at the time, was on such a scale that it is almost impossible to comprehend. The response by the rest of the world, especially from fellow New Guineans and Australia showed the people of Aitape that a magnificent Human Spirit exists within the world community.

Caritas Australia - previously known as Australian Catholic Relief - launched an Appeal and as a result was able to rebuild the much-needed Schools, Teachers' Houses and Health Centres. One of the areas undergoing redevelopment was at a village called Olbrum. This was the new site chosen by the people of Sissano whose coastal village

was completely devastated. Bishop Austen Crapp OFM and Sir Michael Somare, a former Prime Minister of Papua New Guinea, officially opened the rebuilt complex on Thursday April 27.

My name is Jim Eves, son of Thomas Raymond ['Bluey'] Eves a lifetime resident of Glebe. My brother Ray and I followed Dad's footsteps and were educated by the Brothers at Forest Lodge. I joined the Patrician Brothers in 1961 and was professed in 1964 taking the name Brother Raymund. I remained a member of the Congregation until the end of 1977. During the years 1969-1972 I was appointed to teach at St. Ignatius high School, Aitape PNG. I thoroughly enjoyed my appointment to Aitape where I gained a great insight into another culture and another people.

I now am with Caritas Australia and in an extraordinary twist of fate I was asked to be one of the representatives at the official Opening at Olbrum. Caritas Australia is the Catholic agency for overseas aid and development and helps people help themselves, regardless of race, religion or political beliefs. Caritas is a Latin word that means love, compassion and charity.

The following is my record of the Opening and the situation as it is now in Aitape almost 18 months after the tsunami caused such devastation:-

On Thursday April 27 last, St Michael's Community School at Olbrum was Blessed by Bishop Austen Crapp and opened by Sir Michael Somare. Sir Michael was flown in by helicopter from Port Moresby.

St. Michael's was rebuilt at Olbrum for the people of Sissano. They moved across the lagoon to the more protected hills of Olbrum, the original site chosen by German Missionaries when they arrived at the end of the 19th century. This new site is only accessible by small water-craft. This meant that the party of VIPs going to the Opening had to be transported in dinghies that were donated by various organisations to help in the rebuilding process. The Caritas representatives were transported in a 23ft fibre-glass boat powered by a 50HP outboard motor.

We boarded the boat in the Aitape River and our skipper had to negotiate the surf to get the boat into the open sea. Without a life jacket in sight, we sped up the coast for about one and a half-hours before turning into Sis-



Debris of trees and buildings in Sissano lagoon after the tsunamis in 1998. The village of Olbrum where the resettlement took place.

sano Lagoon. On reaching the western side of the lagoon we entered the swamp and travelled a few kilometres further to the foot of the hills where St Michael's Community school was rebuilt. While travelling through the swamp we had to crouch in the boat to avoid overhanging trees and branches. Owing to the tide the water level was very low. These factors had made it impossible to bring the building materials into the area by boat.

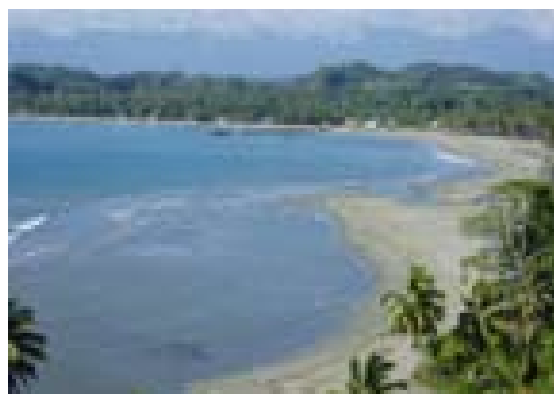
When we disembarked we were greeted by a welcoming committee and introduced to the community and Sir Michael Somare. We were led in procession behind a group of grade 6 students and flower girls who were performing a traditional dance. It was extremely hot and humid and by the time we reached the dais we were grateful for the makeshift grandstand that provided us with shade.

The ceremony commenced with the Blessing of the complex by Bishop Austen Crapp followed by the Opening by Sir Michael. These ceremonies were interspersed by traditional dances, called SINGSING. Then followed a long list of speakers who thanked all those responsible for the rebuilding of St. Michael's.

The enormity of the task confronting Caritas representatives based in Aitape has to be seen to be believed. Having visited the area and gauged the isolation of the site chosen gave us some insight. All materials used, such as steel bonded sheeting, steel trusses and cement had to be flown in by helicopter. Due to the size of the material, a Russian helicopter was used to bring in the material. This of course escalated the cost of the school but there was no other way it could have been completed. For the people of Sissano this has been a wonderful project. It has enabled them to start again and rebuild their future so cruelly stolen from them in the tsunami of 1998. Of course this is not the only school that Caritas has been involved in reconstructing.

### **The changes since 1972**

The changes I observed were many and cover all aspects of life in Papua New Guinea. However the weather has not changed. It was still as hot and humid, as it was in 1972 with the difference that I am now 30 years older. The first thing to strike me was the extent of the security measures. In Port Moresby, we stayed in a motel that had 24 hour security and cyclone fencing topped by razor wire. Another saddening factor was the obvious poverty that exists throughout the country. This poverty exists at government level. An example; at Aitape the teachers have not received any salary this year. One teacher told me he received his salary for 1999 in a lump sum in December last year. While there, the National Parliament was forced to close for the want of a quorum. When a country is struggling as is New Guinea, it needs the commitment of its leaders to carry it through the troubled times.



Looking south-east over Aitape Bay. The town in the right corner; the wharf in the middle; Brother's current house on the hill to the left.

I was lucky to catch up with a good number of my ex-students who have returned to Aitape to help their people. Among them are the Manager/District Education, District School Inspector, Secretary/Catholic Education, Manager/Diocesan Office and a few who have returned home to retire. Looking at a couple of them they have aged dramatically due to the weather conditions and the malaria factor, which is worsening, as time goes by. It is a harsh climate and as one person said to me, most people who have lived in the tropics for an extended period of time work to about 60 per cent of their potential.

The people of Aitape have not changed and are as welcoming today as they were 30 years ago. I was most fortunate that my command of "Pidgin" had not forsaken me but returned very easily. The ability to speak their language seemed more important now than it did before. I noticed this especially amongst my ex-students. Before they always spoke English, whereas now they automatically broke into pidgin. In all, it is a much poorer country and it seems the struggles are still ahead of them.

It is hoped the work of Caritas in rebuilding the schools will help in no small way in assisting the people of Aitape to realise their hopes and dreams. There is no better place to start than with the young and through education. Education is the key to the success of any nation and Papua New Guinea is no exception.

Editor's Note: We thank Jim most sincerely for his contribution. When we were young there was always an open door and a warm welcome at the Eves. It was great, we were always there! We wish Jim every success in his important work with Caritas.



## INTERNATIONAL NEWS

The news is brief - but red hot.

The Superior General, Brother Philip Mulhall and the Vicar General, Brother Jerome Ellens are scheduled to arrive Sydney May 28. On June 4 they commence a visit to Papua New Guinea and Thursday Island before returning to Sydney on June 24.

### Brother Eugene J. Ryan - Larger Than Life

In March this year the writer received a letter from Brother Augustine Grealy contributing to the history of the Patrician Brothers in Australia. One piece of information read;

*There was a Brother Ryan who left the brothers and had a hotel on Broadway on the corner of the brewery on the left-hand side going out to Glebe. Just remembered - Hotel Clare. Remember my father telling me that when Brother Ryan died he one of the largest funerals in Sydney at that time.*

What a gem this was!

If the funeral had been as large as Gus had written, then surely it would be the subject of a report in The Freeman's Journal? Indeed, there was a full-page report with photo - alas, too dark to reproduce.

THE FREEMAN'S JOURNAL

15 July 1905

### Death of Eugene J. Ryan

A STERLING IRISHMAN GONE. IMPRESSIVE PUBLIC TRIBUTE.



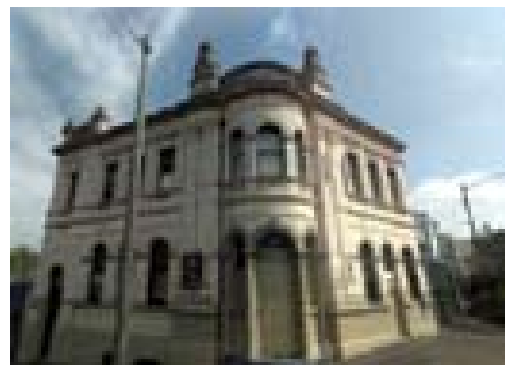
Br Eugene Ryan in 1885  
at Maitland

By the death of Mr. Eugene J. Ryan, J.P., of George-street West, Sydney, which occurred on last Friday, (July 7), the Irish cause in New South Wales has lost one of its staunchest and most uncompromising advocates, one whose place it will be hard to fill. His death came as a painful shock to the community, the genial Eugene having won the respect and affection of all classes. He was a man of fine physique and enjoyed the best of health till within a week of his death, when he received an apoplectic stroke. Drs. McCarthy and Warren were immediately called in, but despite their skill, and the most assiduous and careful nursing by his devoted wife and two Sisters [The Little Company of Mary] of Lewisham Hospital Mr Ryan never completely rallied and quietly passed away on Friday eve. His brother (Brother Bernard Ryan of the Patrician Congregation) was also in constant attendance on him. During his illness he was attended by Fathers Furlong, Comiskey and Flemming of St. Benedict's of which he was a devoted parishioner.



Mr Eugene Ryan around  
1900, Sydney

The late Mr. Ryan was born 41 years ago in the home of his ancestors, Turraheen House, [Parish of Clonoulty, near Cashel], Co. Tipperary. He was educated by his uncle, Jeremiah Ryan, who had charge of the local National school and who turned out some brilliant scholars. When fifteen years of age he entered the famous college conducted by that great teaching Order, the Patrician Brothers at Mountrath. He went through his scholastic course with great distinction, having passed all examinations and taken a University degree. He came to Australia in 1884 and followed the teaching profession in Maitland, Armidale and for just twelve years in Sydney, where he conducted with great success the University College in Cleveland-street (on the corner of Regent-street). He made a great number of friends not only amongst his scholars, whom he turned out in great numbers, but also amongst parents and friends.



Eugene's University College as it is today on the corner of Cleveland and Regent, a very busy intersection and just a few hundred metres away from the Brothers' Redfern school.



Ryan's Hotel in 1933 and today. On the corner of Kensington and Broadway. You can see brewery gates in both photos.

It may be said that he never lost a friend or made an enemy. He was a fluent linguist, being conversant with the principal European languages and was thoroughly well versed in the classics. He was also a sound mathematician - qualities rarely found united in one man. As a facile exponent of the Gaelic language, he spoke and wrote the ancient Irish tongue with ease and so interested was he in this language that he conducted free classes at his college and many students and admirers of Gaelic will now miss his enthusiasm in the cause. He was also an ardent musician and a good performer on several instruments. He had a grand collection of almost every piece of Irish music ever published. During his residence in Sydney he took part in all movements for the welfare of the land of his birth. He was an enthusiastic patriot and his sympathy and purse was always at the service of those who wished to forward the interests of Ireland. As one of the organisers and executive of the '98 memorial movement which was brought to such a successful issue, he did excellent work. He wrote the Gaelic inscriptions on the monument and it was only last St. Patrick's Day that he might have been seen in the midst of a large circle of enthusiastic friends, including Bishop Doyle of Lismore, Mr. W.H.K. Redmond, M.P. and Dr. O'Donnell, Melbourne, and his old friend Mr. J.G. O'Connor (Newcastle), examining the inscriptions. His home in George-street West [Ryan's Hotel] has ever been the rendezvous of Irish Nationalists and what Eugene Ryan did not know of any national movement in progress was not worth knowing. As is well known he organised a very successful picnic to Mr. Wil-

liam O'Brien, M.P., when he visited these shores a few years ago. He was one of the delegates to the Emmet Centenary in Melbourne. Often in matters connected with Sydney there is many a man who owes his present position to the energy and influence of Eugene Ryan, ever ready to assist his fellow man in distress, his charity was proverbial and there is scarcely a conventual establishment in Sydney that knows not of his generosity.

The great concourse of people that attended or viewed his funeral bore genuine testimony to the esteem and respect in which Mr. Ryan was held. The funeral was considered the largest that ever entered the Waverley Cemetery.

Before the remains were removed from the house, a short service was conducted by the Rev. Father Furlong, Administrator of St. Benedict's assisted by the Very Rev. Dean Slattery, Rev. Fathers P. A. Comaskey and M.A. Flemming. The street in the vicinity of Mr. Ryan's late residence was crowded and when the cortege started there was at least 4000 persons present and this number was considerably augmented en route to the cemetery, where 5000 were present.

The chief mourners at the obsequies in the death chamber were: Mrs. Ryan (widow), Rev. Brother Bernard (brother), Mrs. Harrington (cousin), Miss McGrath (cousin), Mrs. Phillips (cousin), Mrs. W.Q. Ryan (sister-in-law), Mr and Mrs. J. English (cousins), J. Harrington (cousin), Sister Rosarie, J.G. O'Connor, X.T. Dwyer, Sergeant O'Brien, J.J. Hayes ("Evening News"), J. W. Walshe, P. Costello (brother-in-law).



Br Bernard Ryan, Eugene's brother. Photo taken in 1924 at Ryde.

### THE FUNERAL

The members of the different societies in regalia marched immediately in front of the hearse and presented a fine appearance. The Irish National Foresters, of which Mr. Ryan was an honorary life member, Hibernians, Australasian Holy Catholic Guild, St. Vincent de Paul Society, United Irish League and New South Wales Hurling Association. When nearing the cemetery, the Eastern Suburbs branches of the A.H.C. Guild joined in the procession.

The coffin, which was of cedar with silver fittings, was covered with beautiful wreaths.



There were over 350 vehicles in the procession and among the general members of the public present were:- Dr. C. W. McCarthy, Dr. W.E. Warren, Mr. E.W. O'Sullivan MLA, J. McNeill MLA, P.H. Sullivan MLA, Peter Grealy, Rev. Brother Boniface (Carroll) (Superior Holy Cross College) Brother Benignus (Kealy) (Holy Cross College) Brother John Leahy (sic - should read Lee), Brother Alphonsus Eviston, Brother Baptist McGrath, (Redfern), (far too many to mention in TGS)<sup>1</sup>.

The route of the procession was up George-street West, past St. Benedict's Church into Abercrombie, Banks (now Meagher), Regent and Cleveland streets (no doubt to pass Eugene's University College) to Randwick Road (now Anzac Parade) and thence into Centennial Park to Waverley. All along the route (a distance of some four miles) the streets were lined by thousands of spectators who reverently bared their heads when the hearse was passing.

As the cortege was passing St. Benedict's Church, the bell mournfully tolled and there was hardly a dry eye in the immense concourse and also at the grave many a tear was shed over the genial Eugene, who now lies, as his old friend J.G. O'Connor said, *Out by the long wash of the Australian sea*.

The remains were interred under the shadow of the '98 monument which Mr. Ryan and others worked so hard to erect and in which he took great pride. In addition to the clergymen mentioned before, the Rev. Father Kennedy and the Rev. Father Hyland OFM assisted at the grave.

Amongst others who sent messages of sympathy were Rev Father Walsh (Maclean) G. P. Fitzgibbon (Bombala), John Eviston (Bathurst), Rev Father O'Dowd (Bathurst) Rev. Brothers Dominic [Bourke] Austin [O'Connell] Fintan [O'Neill] (Bathurst) Mother Gertrude (Convent of Mercy, Bathurst), Mrs. Winter (Bathurst), Rev. Father Brazil (Williamstown, Melbourne), Sister Ursula (Convent of Mercy, Forbes), J. Blakeney (Freeman's Journal) John I Hunt (ãFlaneurã[columnist] The Freeman's Journal), Rev. Brother Boniface [Carroll] (Holy Cross College, Ryde), X. Dwyer (Mandurama), Pierre Tiernand Dumont (Friary, Waverley), Brother Alphonsus (Eviston) (Redfern), F. Foster (Secretary, N.S.W. Hurling Club) H. Duffy (Secretary, Celtic Club (Melbourne) (and many others throughout the length and breadth of the State; far too many to mention in TGS.)<sup>1</sup>



Right of centre is Eugene & Ellen's grave at Waverley Cemetery. The '98 Monument is centre.

Mrs. Ryan and Rev. Brother Bernard have received a considerable number of telegrams and letters of condolence and sympathy. Mr W.H.K. Redmond, M.P. wired from Orange: *Deeply regret Eugene Ryan's death. I feel a good friend of Ireland is lost. Please convey to family deep regret and sympathy on behalf of the Irish Party.*

In his letter of condolence, Mr. J. G. O'Connor quoted the following:-

*It is not the tear of the moment shed, when the cold turf has just been laid o'er him, that can tell how beloved was the friend that's fled or how deep in our hearts we deplore him.*

*'Tis the tear thro' many a day wept, 'Tis, life's whole path o'er shaded; 'Tis the one remembrance fondly kept, when all lighter griefs have faded.*

*Thus his memory like some holy light kept alive in our hearts, will improve them; and as fresher flowers the sod perfume,*

*Where buried saints are lying, so our hearts shall borrow a sweetening bloom, from the image he left there in dying.*

Dr. O'Donnell, Melbourne in expressing his condolences wrote: *Personally, I feel Eugene's loss keenly. Sydney can never be again quite the same to me without his jovial face and breezy manner. His death is, I think, the biggest blow the Irish cause in Australia has suffered for years and by that I mean not only the Parliamentary agitation for Home Rule, but also the Irish language movement and those other homely objects that the Gaelic League aims at, the cultivation of music, sports and dancing of our old Gaelic race. Who will take his place now? The rudder has gone, and the boat will drift unless Providence and Providence only will send us one to fill his place.*

The enormous attendance at the funeral was eloquent testimony to the popularity of the deceased. His person-

1. TFG gives an exhaustive list of people, only a few are given here.

ality was indeed such as to win the affection of a wide circle of friends. His death is all the more deeply regretted because of the comparatively early age at which he was cut off. May his soul rest in peace.

**Brother Eugene Ryan** arrived at Sydney, New South Wales on board the SS Rome on 4 September 1884 in the company of seven other Brothers of St. Patrick. Brother Eugene with Brothers Sylvester Harmey and Benedict Sweeney immediately proceeded to Maitland to join Brother Dominic O'Neill.

In December 1988 the Brothers withdrew from Maitland and transferred to Armidale. Brother Eugene was Superior at Armidale from 1889 to 1893. In 1894 he was transferred to Redfern. It seems he left the Order in January/February 1895.



Sacred Heart College, Armidale, as Eugene would have known it. Monastery to left of centre, school right.

In 1896 Eugene J. Ryan and Ellen Ryan (maiden name, also a native of Co. Tipperary) were married. They had no issue. The Sands Directories, 1898 edition, lists Eugene Ryan as the licensee of the California Inn on George-street, West. In the 1899 edition, the name of the establishment appears as Ryan's Hotel. Eugene J. Ryan J.P. is shown in the Sands Directories as proprietor of Ryan's Hotel through to 1905.

The Sands entries closed in the October prior to the year of issue. This indicates that Eugene J. Ryan was proprietor from 1897 until his death on 7 July 1905. The hotel continued to be known as Ryan's Hotel until it was rebuilt circa 1939 and renamed the Hotel Clare.

One of "the chief mourners in the death chamber" was X. T. Dwyer. This, no doubt, was Brother Xavier Thomas Dwyer who arrived on the SS Orient on 21 November 1892. He, too, was from the parish of Clonoulty, Co. Tipperary. In 1893 Brother Xavier transferred from Ryde to Armidale where he remained until 1894. In 1895 he is recorded at Redfern. Brother Xavier left the Order early that year. His address was reported as being "Mandurama" which currently is identified by post-code 2792. Mandurama is located between the townships of Cowra and Young, New South Wales. Xavier's friendship had to be of some standing to be present at the obsequies

It is probable that Xavier taught at the University College conducted by Eugene J. Ryan J. P. (Principal) on the corner of Regent and Cleveland-streets. The College seems to have closed immediately following Eugene's death. It did not appear in the 1906 edition of the Sand's Directories. In their exit from the Congregation both Eugene Ryan and Xavier Dwyer left through the portals of the Redfern community.

The Sydney Morning Herald dated Saturday, 8 July carried the following notices:

Ryan. The friends of Mrs. Eugene Ryan, Ryan's Hotel, George-street West, are kindly invited to the funeral of her late beloved HUSBAND, Eugene Ryan to leave his residence at 2.30 Tomorrow (Sunday) AFTERNOON for the Waverley Cemetery.

Ryan. The friends of the late Eugene J. Ryan are invited to attend his funeral to leave his late residence Ryan's Hotel, George-street West TOMORROW Sunday AFTERNOON at 2.30 for Waverley Cemetery.

Ryan. The friends of Rev. Bro. Bernard Ryan are kindly invited to attend the funeral of his dearly beloved BROTHER Eugene Ryan to leave his late residence, Ryan's Hotel, George-street West TOMORROW Sunday AFTERNOON at 2.30 for the Waverley Cemetery.

A short report on the funeral appeared in the Sydney Morning Herald, Monday 10 July 1905.

A further insight to Brother Eugene Ryan's personality is reflected in two articles that appeared in The Freeman's Journal.

#### **Patrician Brothers at Armidale 1 July 1893.**

Brother Eugene, the headmaster of the Patrician Brothers College at Armidale paid a flying visit to Sydney during the past week and it should go without saying that his happy face and cheerful manner secured him a warm welcome from old friends and new acquaintances. Brother Eugene dropped into the FREEMAN office and when asked admitted with charming frankness that the College was "doing splendidly". The Patricians went into the Diocese of Armidale as "prospectors" but we have Brother Eugene's assurance that they have

“struck gold”. There are now in the College 70 boys - all hard workers and some of them exceedingly bright and clever. To secure ample ground Brother Eugene lately purchased 11 additional acres so that the college property now covers 23 acres - not bad for a town allotment. Three bursaries have been established, one by his Lordship, Dr. Torregiani, the second by diocesan clergy and the third by the Brothers themselves.

St. Patrick's Day Parade 25 March 1905.

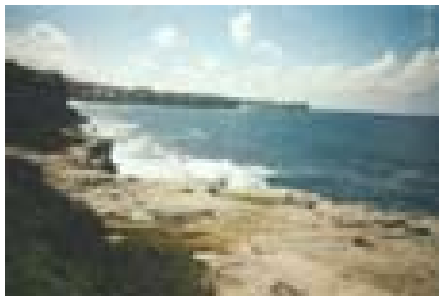
...Vehicles brought up the rear, among them Mr. Eugene J. Ryan's jaunting car, the occupants of which were its genial owner, the Hon. James Gormley, MLC, J. G. O'Connor, John Enright (West Maitland) and J. Blakeney.

Eugene John Ryan, son of Daniel and Margaret Ryan, born in 1864 at Turraheen, parish of Clonoulty, Co. Tipperary, Ireland. Died Sydney, Friday 7 July 1905, aged 41 years. Buried at Waverley Cemetery on Sunday 9 July 1905. Ellen Ryan died the following year and rests with Eugene in the morning shadow of the '98 Memorial.

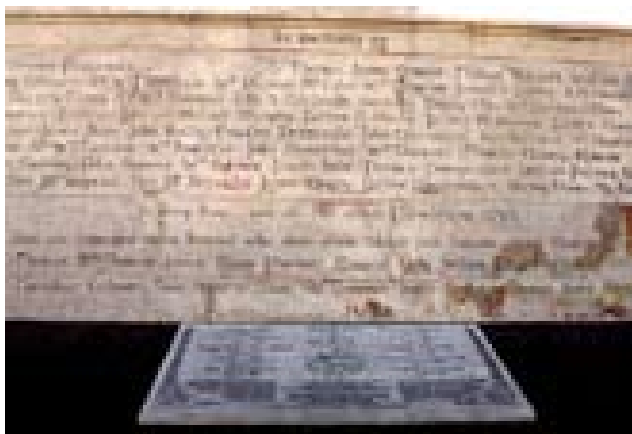
MAY THEY REST IN PEACE.

Congratulations to you, too, Gus. Our thanks.

We recently visited the grave and also the '98 Memorial. Eugene and Ellen are buried two rows to the west, immediately up the hill and in line with the '98 Memorial. Should you be in the area, a visit to the '98 Memorial over the grave of the Wicklow chieftain Michael Dwyer and his wife Mary (nee Doyle) and to the grave of Eugene and Ellen Ryan is well worth the stroll. Waverley Cemetery is set in the form of an amphitheatre. There are spectacular views to Ben Buckler at Bondi and beyond. We include reproductions of photos taken on the recent visit to Waverley.



The 1798 Monument, Waverley Cemetery



The large monument actually contains the mortal remains of Michael Dwyer, the “Wicklow Chief”, a survivor of the Fenian Uprising, and his wife Mary. The poem on the front reads: “Who fears to speak of '98? When cowards mock the patriot's fate. Who blushes at the name? Who hangs his head in shame?” At the rear are the names of the 1798 martyrs, the Easter 1916 martyrs, and a separate headstone at the foot for the ten 1981 hunger strikers who starved themselves to death during Margaret Thatcher Prime Ministership trying to get recognized as political prisoners

Wholly set up and printed at ForestLodge, 34 Ferguson Street, Forestville, 2087. Phone 0299756481

---

**THE GREEN SASH**  
**VOL 7 ISSUE 3 SEPTEMBER 2000**

Newsletter of the Patrician Brothers' Inner Sydney Schools Old Boys' Association

---

PATRONS	OFFICE BEARERS	EDITORIAL COMMITTEE
Mr Les Cashen (Forest Lodge) Father John Knight (Waterloo)	President Kevin Hilferty Secretary Les McMahon Treasurer Eric Leahy PROVINCIAL Brother Paul O'Keeffe, fsp	Kevin Hilferty Kevin Scott

**Annual Luncheon**

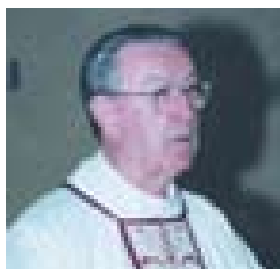
**To be held at**

**South Sydney Leagues' Club**

**Sunday 22 October 2000 - 12 noon for 12:45pm**

**Details are on the last page - please respond urgently**

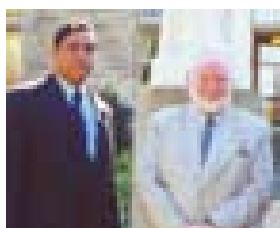
**The Annual Mass**



Sunday, 25 June last was a great success with a large number at the Church of St James', Forest Lodge for the Mass celebrated by the parish priest, Fr Les Cashen. We were most fortunate to have the outstanding Tongan Choir singing on the day. The church was packed, as many parishioners took the opportunity to renew old friendships.

We were delighted in having among us the Superior General, Brother Philip Mulhall and the Vicar General, Brother Jerome Ellens, together with Brother Charles Barry, Brother Joseph Guidera, Brother Patrick Lovegrove and Brother Peter Higgins.

We were most thankful for their attendance as the Patrician Brothers' College, Fairfield, had a most important function on at noon on that day, yet the Brothers found the time to attend the Mass and join with us at morning tea.



Our heartfelt thanks to Brother Philip and Brother Jerome (pictured), who had returned only the previous day from visitation to Aitape, Papua New Guinea. Perhaps not many are aware that Brother Philip, an alumnus of St Patrick's Blacktown, taught at Forest Lodge in 1962. Brother Jerome is from the Indian province. Both had a very busy schedule to maintain during their visitation to the Australian and Papua New Guinean province.

Our sincere thanks to all.

**Farewell**



We record the retirement of Father Victor Doyle, parish priest at Waterloo. Father Victor was appointed parish priest in 1975. On Sunday 25 June last a Mass to mark his 25 years of service to the Waterloo parish was celebrated at Our Lady of Mount Carmel, Waterloo, followed by a luncheon at the South Sydney Leagues' Club.

Father Victor is now resident at the Retired Priests' Village, conducted by the Little Sisters of the Poor at Randwick.

We extend to Father Victor every good wish in his retirement.

**The Passing of Brother Gerald Patrick Egan, fsp (R.I.P.)**



It is with deep sadness that we record the passing of Brother Gerald Egan at Liverpool Hospital, Sydney on 30 August 2000.

Born at Rosenallis, County Laois, Ireland, 11 August 1923.

Entered Postulancy at Mount St. Joseph, Tullow, Co. Carlow	8 October 1937
Received into Novitiate, Mount St. Joseph	14 August 1939
First Profession, Mount St. Joseph	15 August 1940
Scholastic, Mount St. Joseph	1940 - 43
Monastery National School, Tullow, Co. Carlow	1944
Final Profession	15 August 1945
Mallow, Co. Cork	1945 – 49
Arrived in Australia	October 1949
Granville	1949
Redfern at Mount Carmel, Waterloo	1950 – 51
Redfern at Mount Carmel, Waterloo [Principal]	1952
Redfern at Mount Carmel, Waterloo	1953 - 56
Granville	1957
Liverpool [till May]	1958
Granville [from May]	1958
Liverpool	1959 – 68
Granville	1969 – 72
Granville [Deputy Principal]	1973 – 75
Granville	1976
Ryde	1977 – 80
Liverpool	1981 – 88
Liverpool [retired from teaching]	1988
Liverpool [Community Leader]	1990 – 1995
Liverpool [in retirement]	1996 - 2000
Fairfield [60th Jubilee of Profession]	15 August 2000
<b>Called to his Eternal Reward</b>	<b>30 August 2000</b>

Mass of Remembrance for the repose of the soul of Brother Gerald was celebrated at the Church of All Saints, Liverpool on Friday, 1 September 2000. The Provincial, Brother Paul O'Keeffe, delivered the eulogy. Brother Gerald's sister, Biddy, then visiting Sydney was in attendance.

The Superior General, Brother Philip Mulhall delayed his departure from Sydney to participate in the obsequies.

Brother Gerald was buried in the Brothers' plot at the Catholic Cemetery, Kemp's Creek, where also rests his brother, Brother Enda Egan, who died 7 November 1994.

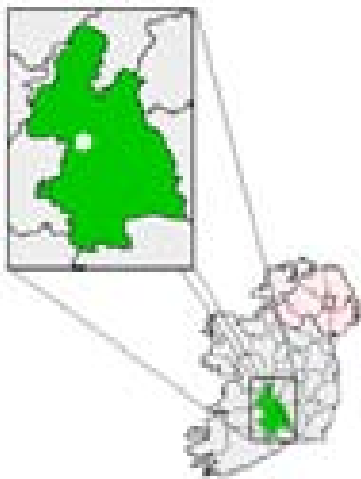
The above record shows the outstanding service he gave to Catholic education in the inner city and outer south western suburbs of Sydney as a teacher, Deputy Principal, Principal and Community Leader.

Brother Gerald always maintained a keen and active interest in the affairs of our Association.

His early years at St. Patrick's Monastery, Redfern, while teaching at Mount Carmel, Waterloo, instilled a continuing loyalty to the South Sydney Rugby League Club of which Brother Gerald remained a strong supporter.

THOSE WHO DIE IN GRACE  
GO NO FURTHER FROM US THAN GOD  
AND GOD IS VERY NEAR.

#### THE MEN OF CLONOUTLY.



Brother Mark Ryan, Community Leader at Holy Cross College, Ryde and provincial archivist drew my attention to a record of Patrician Brothers from the Parish of Clonoulty, (Co. Tipperary, Ireland) who worked at different times in Australia.

The document was raised by the Congregation's archivist and historian in Ireland, Brother Linus Walker. His most telling comment is:

*...It says much for the missionary enterprise of a country so small and so deprived as the Ireland of the day that between 1884 and 1892 no less than 40 young men had answered the call originally voiced by the bishop of Maitland. That so many should have come from the parish of Clonoulty is more remarkable still. We are in their debt.*

What do we know of Clonoulty? I sought that information in the monumental work, *A Topographical Dictionary of Ireland* (Samuel Lewis – 1831). A copy is available in the State Library, Macquarie Street, Sydney.

*Clonoulty, a parish, in the barony of Kilnemanagh, county of Tipperary, and province of Munster, near the river Suir, 6 miles (N.N.W) from Cashel, on the high road from Tipperary to Thurles; containing 3600 inhabitants and comprising 9720 statute acres, as apportioned under the tithes act; about 80 acres are underwood, 480 bog, and the remainder are good arable and pasture land; the sub-stratum is limestone.....In the R.C. divisions this parish is the head of a union or district, comprising the parishes of Clonoulty and Clogher, in the former are two chapels, situated respectively at Clonoulty and Rossmore. The parochial schools are supported by the incumbent; there is a school for R.C. children, for which a house was built at Clonoulty and a school at Rossmore; about 230 children are instructed; and there is a pay school, in which are about 30 children.*

The Brothers are listed in order of their departure from Ireland during the period 1883 – 1892. Additions in [ ] have been made by the writer.

**Brother Fintan O'Neill**, born 3 April 1857, son of Martin and Johanna (Killcop), at Doorish, according to oral tradition, near Fethard, on the Clonmel side as related by Brother Albert Small. Entered at Mountrath 1875. First profession not recorded. Final profession 15 August 1879.

Arrived with Brother Dominic O'Neill (unrelated) in Sydney 6 March 1883 and in Maitland the next day. On the 9 September they took charge of St. John's School in Maitland. In 1884 Brother Fintan went to Goulburn with four young Brothers from Ireland and on 15 September opened the first Patrician school there. Later worked at Bathurst, Orange, Dubbo and in 1890 was the first Superior at Ryde.



He and Brother Dominic O'Neill were delegates to the First General Chapter of the Congregation at Mountrath in 1893 after which he was transferred to India. After eight years there he was recalled to Australia where, except for one short holiday in Ireland in 1926, he spent the remainder of his life. He celebrated his Golden Jubilee of his profession in August 1929. At his request the celebration was private and confined to the members of the community at Holy Cross College, Ryde. Died of heart disease at Ryde on 16 April 1932, aged 75. He is described as a faithful and loyal member of the Congregation, very zealous and hardworking, strict in observance of the Rule, rather quick-tempered, which defect tended at times to dim his good qualities in the eyes of some.

**Brother Malachy Michael Dwyer**, born 1863, parents Jeremiah and Ellen, Rossmore. Entered Mountrath 25 July 1881. Professed 28 June 1884 and sailed for Australia, diocese of Goulburn, July 1884. Transferred to Albury to help open new school 19 January 1885. Accidentally drowned while bathing in River Murray 15 February 1885, aged 20. The first Patrician to die in Australia.

**Brother Sylvester Michael Harmey**, born Rossmore, date of birth and parents' names not recorded. Entered Mountrath 11 January 1881. Professed 28 June 1884 and sailed for diocese of Maitland July 1884. [Brother Sylvester was one of the three Brothers who taught at St. Vincent's Redfern when the school opened in February 1886. In 1887 went to Maitland and left the Congregation following the Brothers' withdrawal from Maitland in December 1888.]

**Brother Andrew Dwyer**, from Clonoulty, no record of baptismal name, parents names, exact place of origin. Entered Mountrath 1881 and sailed for diocese of Goulburn in July 1884. Also served at Wagga, Armidale and Ryde. Superior at Holy Cross College in 1891 and at Bathurst in 1899 and was a member of the Provincial Council in 1893. Seems to have been a volatile character, temperamentally unsuited to the strains of exile and burden of authority, given to spells of piety and devotion followed by periods of indifference. Is known to have twice proposed to leave the Congregation before finally doing so in Sydney in 1904.

**Brother Michael English**, from Clonoulty. [Believed to be the Brother who left the SS Rome at Colombo in August 1884 to accompany Brother John Maher who had taken ill during the voyage. Both were transferred to the Indian province in exchange for Brother Ignatius Price. It seems Brother Michael English left the Congregation in India sometime thereafter. He should not be forgotten.]

**Brother Regis Timothy Dwyer**, born 1868, at Broka, parents Michael and Catherine. Entered Mountrath on 9 November 1885. First profession on 30 November 1889 and sailed for diocese of Bathurst in December 1889. Transferred to Wagga in 1894. Final profession, possibly on death bed, in 1894. Died of tuberculosis at Wagga on 20 May 1894, aged 25 years.

**Brother Ambrose John Ryan**, born at Clonoulty c.1863. Father's name Darby, mother's name not known. Entered Mountrath 11 January 1881. First profession 28 June 1884 and sailed for diocese of Bathurst in July 1884. Served also at Maitland 1885 to 1888 and finally at Armidale where he died of typhoid on 19 February 1889, aged 23.

**Brother Benedict C. Sweeney**, from Clonoulty, born 1861. Parents and place of residence not recorded. First profession on 20 June 1884 and sailed for diocese of Maitland in July 1884. Died of typhoid at Maitland on 21 March 1885, aged 24. [Identified in document as Brother Michael English.]

**Brother James Patrick Long**, born 1863 at Clonoulty. Parents Patrick and Mary. Entered Mountrath 11 January 1881. First profession 20 June 1884 and sailed for the diocese of Goulburn in July 1884, then Albury, Armidale, Orange, Ryde, Bathurst, Redfern at Forest Lodge in 1903. Died of erysipelas [streptococcal bacteria infection] at Redfern on 8 July 1904, aged 41.

**Brother Eugene John Ryan**, born 1864 at Rossmore. Parents Daniel and Margaret. Entered on 4 July 1881. Professed on 20 June 1884. Sailed for diocese of Maitland in July 1884. Appointed Superior at Armidale, a new school, in 1889. Appointed to the Provincial Council in 1893. Left Congregation from Redfern in December 1894. [Eugene Ryan's funeral in 1906 was a feature of our previous issue in June this year.]

**Brother Laurence Thomas Ryan**, born 1864 at Rossmore. Parents Patrick and Julia. Entered 11 January 1881. First profession 16 June 1884 and sailed for diocese of Goulburn in July 1884, then to Albury 1885 and served at Armidale, Wagga, Goulburn and finally Armidale again in 1894. Left the Congregation at Armidale in December 1894.

**Brother Austin Patrick McGrath**, born 1866 at Doorish. Parents Michael and Bridget. Entered Mountrath 20 January 1885. First profession on 9 October 1887 and made final profession on 5 January 1893. Accompanied



by Brother Baptist McGrath (unrelated) arrived at Sydney in November 1888. [Served at Redfern, Dubbo, Bathurst, Goulburn, Armidale, Orange, Ryde, Ryde at Forest Lodge in 1917, Redfern at Forest Lodge 1918/9, Redfern at Mount Carmel 1930/1.] Visited Ireland as a delegate to the General Chapter 1896 and again for health reasons in 1927. In delicate health for last three years of his life, yet did not relinquish work and was in school for part of the Friday before his death. An exemplary religious, gentle and amiable of disposition. Died of heart disease at Forest Lodge on 21 March 1932, aged 62.

**Brother Andrew Walter Ryan**, born at Turraheen, date of birth not recorded. Father's name Patrick, mother's unknown. Entered Mountrath 20 June 1885 and arrived at Sydney on 31 January 1890 and proceeded to the diocese of Armidale from where he left the Congregation in 1891.

**Brother James John Ryan**, born at Knockjack 1870. Parents Patrick and Bridget. Entered Mountrath 9 November 1885. First profession on 30 November 1889 and final profession in 1893. Arrived at Sydney on 31 January 1890 [and served at Ryde then Redfern, Dubbo, Bathurst, Orange and Wagga]. Brother James died of typhoid at Wagga on 3 April 1896, aged 23.

**Brother Xavier Thomas Dwyer**, born 1866 at Brocka. Parents Michael and Catherine. Entered Mountrath 20 January 1885. First profession in 1889. Arrived in Australia in November 1892. [First worked at Ryde and then in 1893/4 at Armidale and Redfern in 1894. Brother Xavier left the Congregation [from Redfern] in 1895.

**Brother Bernard Daniel Ryan**, born 1867 at Turraheen. Parents Daniel and Margaret. Entered Mountrath 20 January 1885. Taught at Tullow Monastery National School. Transferred to Australia and arrived Sydney on 21 June 1891. Final profession at Ryde in January 1892. [First taught at Wagga in 1891 then in 1892 at Ryde/Redfern (Superior at Forest Lodge), Bathurst, Redfern, Ryde.]

In 1908 he returned to Ireland for three years. In 1911 he again sailed for Australia and served at Orange, Bathurst and Ryde. Revisited Ireland in 1931 as delegate to the General Chapter. He remained in Ireland to take charge of the College gardens at Mountrath. In 1951 he collapsed suddenly on sitting down to lunch and died in the arms of the Brother who attended on him.

Described as a good zealous teacher, giving his pupils a sound and practical knowledge of their religion, an exemplary religious and a man always to be found usefully employed, a firm believer in the proper use of time. Holding strong views on many topics he sometimes gave unguarded expression to them. Bishop Dunne of Bathurst was said to have observed of him that he was a very good man, with a tongue which will be his enemy to his dying day.

Brother Bernard died of paralysis and heart failure at Ballyfin on 18 April 1951, aged 84 years.

[Editor's Note: Brother Bernard is recorded at Ryde/Redfern while Superior at Forest Lodge. This confirms my belief that the Redfern community was resident at Ryde during 1891 and the early months of 1892]

---

Fifteen of the 16 Brothers identified for you by Brother Linus Walker, in all probability, had never travelled further than the 40 or so miles from Clonoulty to Mountrath before they set out on their voyage to New South Wales.

The young men would have been amazed by the vastness of this country. They were not to serve in a metropolis but in country towns of more than 100 years ago – Maitland, Goulburn, Bathurst, Armidale, Wagga, Albury, Orange and Dubbo, now all thriving cities and important regional centres. Twelve thousand miles by ship followed by an overnight and sometimes longer train journey. Sometimes only two Brothers formed the community at Wagga, Albury and Dubbo. Their existence was hard to mouth, rising at 5:00am and working until 10:00 at night. They had never experienced anything like the extreme heat of our summer, the blowflies, the mosquitoes; the discomfort of working in their clerical collar, shirt, serge trousers and lined soutane in the stinking heat. Then, there was the isolation, the sense of exile.

Of the fifteen Brothers that reached New South Wales, nine died in religion. Of the remaining six only the history of Eugene Ryan is known. All are gone from this world and we should remember each and every one with affection and respect for their courage and zeal in helping to bring Catholic education to the Catholic families of New South Wales

REQUIESCANT IN PACE.

## MEMORIES.

Each year, as my birthday approaches, I take out my mother's photo collection which she stored in a MacRobertson's CLEMATIS Chocolate Assortment tin. 2 LBS NET.

September 8 is anniversary of my birth and of my dear mother's death. The photos cover perhaps 70 of the 85 years of her life. Each and every photo was dear to her. This year one stood out. Why had I not noticed it before?

Linda May Scott (nee Wood) [1905-1990] was descendent of William and Anne Wood (nee Payler), free settlers. William Wood [c.1788-1854] arrived in Sydney on 17 December 1825 as a member of the military escort to Sir Ralph Darling, seventh Governor of New South Wales. He had been a member of the Duke of Wellington's Yorkshire West Riding Regiment. In 1829, William Wood and seven other Battle of Waterloo veterans each received a grant of 80 acres at Bong Bong, near Bowral. He named his property, *Rifle Farm*.

There are no photos of Mum as a child. Her mother, Esther Wood (nee Smith) [1865-1907], died of typhoid fever, three days before Mum had reached her second birthday. *I never knew a mother's love*. Her father, James Wood, disowned her, blaming her for his wife's death. I recall going with Mum in 1939 to visit her eldest sister, Blanche, at Waverley. We went into a room to find an old man on his deathbed. I had never seen him before. He said, *Kiss me, Linda*. Mum quietly replied, *You would not kiss me as a child - and I will not kiss you now*. He was my maternal grandfather! He and I exchanged not a word. It is as clear in my mind as though it was only yesterday.

Mum was the youngest of six children. The younger children were "farmed out". Mum was sent to her mother's sister, Sarah Mitchell [1860-1945], a widow, who ran a boarding house for University students at *Surbiton*, 248 Glebe Point Rd. opposite Cook St. and, from about 1929, at *St Chad's*, 71 Boyce St. Glebe, overlooking Harold Park. There was a splendid view of the racing from the dining room window. Cyril Angles, the well-known race broadcaster, first "called" the dog races from that very position in the thirties. To my brothers and I, Sarah Mitchell was "Grandma".



My parents met at a house party on Wigram Road, on the corner of the lane leading to the steps up to Boyce Street and to St. Chad's. My father [1902-1972], as was his father before him [1859-1924], was blessed with the names of *Athanasius James*. He introduced himself as *John*, the name he had adopted, which became *Jack* and to which he gladly answered. Dad shuddered when called *Attie*. The story,

as related by my father's younger sister, Dorothy, is that my grandfather, born 2 May 1859, was to be named *Patrick Michael*. Such was the wish of his parents, *Micheal and Mary*, from Co. Clare, Ireland. However, when presented for baptism at St. Mary's Cathedral, the priest pronounced, *born on the Feast of St. Athanasius in the [Anglican] parish of St. James, I baptise thee, Athanasius James Scott*.

But, I digress, back to the photo. My mother had noted on the back *Nellie, Cath, Ev, Linda, Gerry, 1968*. I fancy it was taken at St. Brendan's Hall, Annandale. Do any of our readers recognise Nellie Nolan, Cath Alleyne, Evelyn Ritchie, Linda Scott and, I think, Geraldine Robinson.

### **MISSING FROM THE SHIPPING LISTS.**

Throughout the winter months, weekly visits to the State Archives have seen me leave the building looking for five-cent pieces on the footpath. Not one name found.

The Brothers generally sailed second class on Orient Steam or P. & O. vessels with a distinct preference for Orient Steam. The voyage took six to seven weeks, which included a stopover in Melbourne followed by another two days to Sydney. The shipping lists are in date order of arrival and include vessels from Hobart, Adelaide, Melbourne, Brisbane, Cooktown, England, the Americas, Japan, New Zealand, Germany, France, Africa, Sweden and wherever else. After three hours, without success, my eyes begin to burn and my enthusiasm wanes.

I ran into an old friend, Bill McNiven, who has more than a passing interest in trains and trams. He assured me that steam train travel between Melbourne and Sydney commenced circa 1884.

Eureka! Brothers Dominic Bourke, Louis Carroll and Ligouri Higgins arrived in 1886. Their destination was Goulburn. The penny dropped! Why wait for the layover at Melbourne, then sail onto Sydney to take the train to Goulburn? There was a train “choo-chooing” at the station headed for Sydney via Goulburn. *A-a-a-l-l aboard!*

Then there were the 1893 arrivals, Brothers Jerome McAuley, Joseph McDonell and Vincent Brosnan. Brother Jerome’s first appointment was at Goulburn. Brothers Joseph and Vincent went to Bathurst. I can clearly hear the Conductor calling – *A-a-a-l-l aboard! Would those passengers to Bathurst please c-h-a-n-g-e trains at Sydney!*

Then we have the 1908 arrivals, Brothers Austin O’Connell and Fidelis Downes. Brother Austin O’Connell was urgently required at Mount Carmel, Waterloo and Brother Fidelis was needed at Orange. The extract of Patrician Annals – Redfern Community states - Bro Fidelis D. Downes. Arrived in Australia 4th March 1908. A search reveals that no vessel from England arrived in Sydney on that date. Did they, too, in Melbourne hear the Conductor calling – *A-a-a-l-l aboard?*

What do we know of these Brothers? Brother Dominic Bourke taught at Goulburn, Albury, Redfern at Forest Lodge, Wagga and Ryde. He returned to Ireland in 1901 and died at Galway on 2 February 1929, aged 61. Brother Louis Carroll taught at Goulburn, Armidale and returned to Goulburn in 1890 where he left the Congregation that year. Brother Ligouri Higgins taught at Goulburn, Redfern, Armidale, Bathurst, Dubbo, Wagga, Albury and left the Order from Bathurst in 1900.

It is recorded in the Annals – Redfern Community: *In 1892 when Bro Jerome McAuley (of Tullow Community, Ireland) was asked by the Superior General to go to Australia, and, in consideration of his age advanced age [then 62], was told that his absence from Ireland would be brief. Bro Jerome replied that he would go indefinitely and under the same conditions as the youngest member of the Congregation. Most of the remainder of his life he spent at Redfern where he retired from school work about 1907. [Brother Jerome was at Ryde 1900-1902]. Needing a slight operation for an internal ailment he entered St. Vincent’s Hospital and died there on 18 June 1914 in the 85th year of his age.*

No doubt Brother Joseph McDonell was given the same option, and chose to accept it. In 1892 he was 66 years of age. Brother Joseph taught at Bathurst, Ryde [Superior 1894/5], Armidale and Redfern. He returned to Ireland c.1899 and died at Galway on 17 December 1905, aged 79.

Brother Vincent Brosnan may have been a “colonial”. Brother Paul O’Connor records that in 1902 *he was sent away after being admonished several times for his disobedience and not preparing himself as a teacher.* However, it seems he was readmitted to the Congregation and transferred to the Indian province in 1912. Brother Vincent Brosnan died at Coonoor, India on 27 May 1933, aged 80.

Brother Austin O’Connell taught at Redfern, Waterloo, Ryde, Orange, Wahroonga and Granville. He returned to Ireland in 1946 and died at Tullow, Co. Carlow on 30 July 1967, aged 78. Brother Fidelis Downes taught at Orange, Bathurst, Ryde, Redfern, Waterloo and Forest Lodge. He died at Ryde on 10 December 1965, aged 80.

### **WEBSITE.**

Brother Stephen Sweetman at Holy Cross College, Ryde, has established a Website on the Internet under [www.holycrosscollege.org/patbros.html](http://www.holycrosscollege.org/patbros.html)

Some of us may have the Internet available. If not, perhaps a family member may give you the opportunity to view it. Then again, your local Council may provide the facility.

Brother Stephen has invited us to include THE GREEN SASH on the College's Website and it is hoped that a select number of TGS back issues will appear shortly. The June 2000 issue is there to see.

### **WELCOME.**

We extend a hearty welcome to Father John Knight, recently appointed parish priest at Waterloo. Father has graciously accepted the Committee's invitation to be a Patron of our Association.

### **VALE.**

It is with deep sadness that we report the passing of Leo Ryan, alumnus of Forest Lodge. Leo was an active member of the Committee over a number of years, Throughout his life he gave unqualified support to the Patrician Brothers.

Leo was another who came under the influence of Brother Macartan Keegan and was a member of the Glebe District Hockey Club. His playing career [interrupted by war service] of 165 games spanned from 1938 to 1952. Leo captained the 1940 Third grade Premiers. [Under the Arches, A History of the Glebe District Hockey Club to 1993 – Max Solling/Harry Wark,]

Leo, buried from St. Mel's, Campsie on 18 September last, is survived by his devoted wife, Maisie.

We record with sadness the passing of Jack McManus, alumnus of Forest Lodge, at Woy Woy on 22 June last, eldest brother of Frank [deceased], Tom and Patrick.

Jack's dear wife, Betty, passed away last year.

### **MAY THEY REST IN PEACE.**

### **JUST IN CASE.**

Today is Monday, 2 October, Labour Day and a Public Holiday. Time is of the essence. The Olympics, the consequent programming of school holidays have made contact difficult over the past weeks.

This issue may have to go to print without editorial check and subsequent correction. There were reports on Fairfield College and St. Patrick's, Blacktown activities that will have to be held over to our December issue – haven't even made contact on those matters as yet. This copy must be in the post by 5:00pm. Wednesday.

So, please accept our apologies for any errors and/or shortcomings.

A work colleague once advised me,

*Kevin, when in trouble, involve as many people as possible!*

So far, I have involved the Labour movement, old father Time, the IOC and SOCOG, the Minister for Education, my Editor, the Post Office and a few innocent bystanders. That should be enough.

*But there you go. We had to have something to fill the page!*

### **ANNUAL LUNCHEON – SOUTH SYDNEY LEAGUES' CLUB.**

**SUNDAY, OCTOBER 22 – NOON FOR 12:45 P.M.**

\$25.00 PER PERSON, Drinks will be to your own account.

When forwarding your reservations please provide the CHRISTIAN and SURNAME of the members of your party. Spouses, family members, etc. are invited to come along.

Please complete the booking slip below and return it post haste. Les McMahon is awaiting your bookings.

Remember lunch is at 12:45 pm. So a noon to 12:15 pm arrival will give you the opportunity to relax before lunch.

**Mini Raffle.**

We extend our thanks to the Family Murphy, mine hosts of the Toxteth Hotel, Glebe who are once again our sponsors. First prize is to the value of \$200, second \$60 and third \$40. A grand total of \$300. The result will be announced at the Luncheon on October 22 and will be published in the December issue of THE GREEN SASH.

Please return the entry form below with the "ready"

PLEASE CUT ALONG THE LINE.

I/We accept the Luncheon invitation at the South Sydney Leagues' Club for the Patrician Brothers' Inner Sydney Schools Alumni on Sunday October 22.

CHRISTIAN NAME	SURNAME	ADDRESS
1. _____	_____	_____
2. _____	_____	_____
3. _____	_____	Phone No. _____
4. _____	_____	Cost \$25 per head

I wish to enter the MINI-RAFFLE and require 3 tickets for \$5\*

Or \*Please delete as appropriate.

6 tickets for \$10\*

Please complete the tickets in the name of: \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_ Post Code \_\_\_\_\_

Phone No \_\_\_\_\_

**PLEASE MAKE CHEQUE PAYABLE TO: Patrician Brothers' Alumni.**

**POST TO: Les McMahon, 5 Minogue Crescent, Glebe, 2037.**

**NO LATER THAN FRIDAY, 13 OCTOBER 2000.**

**OUR BANNER.**

It is our practice to proudly display our banner at our functions. It is a grand banner but it does not identify the Inner Sydney Schools. We require a supplementary banner as shown in the example at the foot of the page.

The quote received from the supplier of our current banner is:

Fully appliqued and backed in 100% Australian Defence Force quality bunting in bottle green with Satin Finish gold inscription. 1000mm x 600mm = \$380 plus 10% GST = \$418.

Our financial report as at the 31 December 1999 showed Cash at Bank = \$1342 from which the following disbursements have been made.

History research expenditure	(500)
Mail – THE GREEN SASH - Year to date	(300)
Miscellaneous expenditure, say	( 42)
Cash at Bank	\$500

We ask for your strong support to this year's raffle. Our raffle provides us with our operating expenses from year to year and, together with donations, is our only source of income. We look only to those who feel they can afford it. We desire all to receive THE GREEN SASH which is priceless, that is, free of charge.

You will find the details of the raffle on the back page. This year we are not attaching tickets as such is a cumbersome manual effort and creates problems in folding and enveloping. Instead we ask you to complete and return the entry form. The tickets will be then filled out in your name. It is so easy. An hour's hard labour has been eliminated!

Please help us to purchase the banner to better identify us and meet Year 2001 operating costs.

The banners will be displayed at the Annual Lunch at South Sydney Leagues' Club on Sunday, October 22 next.

<p><b>REDFERN</b> <b>WATERLOO</b> <b>FOREST LODGE</b> <b>1886 - 1967</b></p>
--

Wholly set up and printed at Forest Lodge, 34 Ferguson St., Forestville, 2087. Phone 02 9975 6481.

---

**THE GREEN SASH  
VOL 7 ISSUE 4 DECEMBER 2000**

Newsletter of the Patrician Brothers' Inner Sydney Schools Old Boys' Association

---

PATRONS	OFFICE BEARERS	EDITORIAL COMMITTEE
Mr Les Cashen (Forest Lodge) Father John Knight (Waterloo)	President Kevin Hilferty Secretary Les McMahon Treasurer Eric Leahy PROVINCIAL Brother Paul O'Keeffe, fsp	Kevin Hilferty Kevin Scott

**OUR BANNER**



We reproduce our banner incorporating the supplementary banner which proudly identifies the Patrician Brothers' Inner Sydney Schools of Redfern, Waterloo and Forest Lodge. [The most direct route to find this newsletter on the internet is to use the address [www.patricianbrothers.com](http://www.patricianbrothers.com) and under Australia you will find the news section.]

We thank all who supported us by way of the raffle and donations. The Committee is delighted to report that sufficient funds are in hand to meet our operating costs for the year 2001.

The winners of the raffle were: 1st, Wal Nolan of Harbord - 2nd, Kevin Scott of Forestville - 3rd, Bill Bourke of Heathcote. Congratulations!

As we approach our eighth year of publication, the Editorial Committee is greatly encouraged by the number of requests received during the past year for inclusion on the mailing list. Similarly, the advices of change of address are very much appreciated.

Alumni are encouraged to advise the name and address of anyone who would wish to receive a copy of our journal. Simply give a call to Kevin Scott on 9975.6481 or drop a note to 34 Ferguson St., Forestville, 2087.

[PHOTO: Old Boys reunion with banner at the Sydney Catholic Club in 2007.]



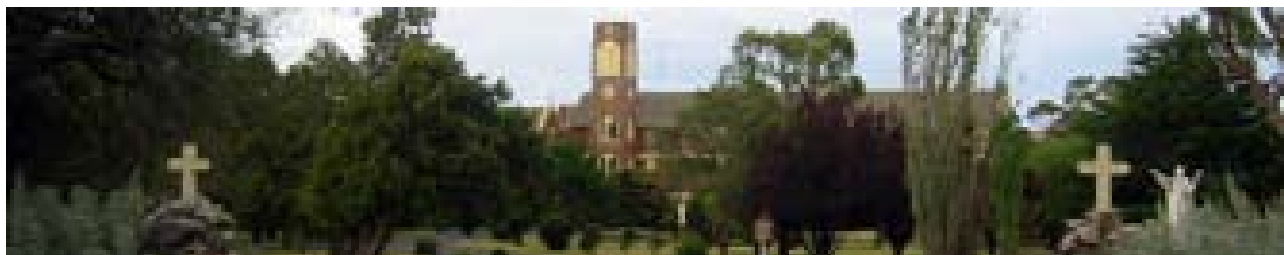
We wish all a happy and holy  
Christmas and express it in our  
usual manner.

May the grace  
of God's protection  
and his great love  
abide within your home  
and within the hearts  
of all who dwell therein.



## CLONOULTY COINCIDENCE

The last issue of The Green Sash was in the post when one of our readers, Betty Spillane, was motoring to Galong, near Harden in New South Wales to attend a retreat conducted by the Redemptorists at St. Clement's Retreat Centre.



During her stay, on Tuesday 3 October last, took place *the unveiling of an Historic Plaque to mark the first homestead of Edward (Ned) Ryan by the Lord Mayor of Clonoulty, Paddy Heffernan and the launching of Fr. Max Barrett C.Ss.R's revised edition of King of Galong Castle.*

The Rector, Father Patrick Corbett and the local Mayor, Mr. Chris Manchester, welcomed those in attendance to Galong Castle. The program contained the following:

### *A Touch of History*

*A monument erected in Ballagh in the parish of Clonoulty, Co. Tipperary, tells something of the early life of Edward Ryan. It was unveiled by the Australian Ambassador to Ireland in 1988, the Australian Bicentenary Year. The Lord Mayor of Clonoulty, Mr Paddy Heffernan will read the inscription on the monument.*

*Erected by the people of Clonoulty and Rossmore*

*In memory of the following men*

*Patrick Keogh, Edward Ryan, Roger Corcoran, John Murphy,  
John Dwyer, William Ryan, Roger Murphy, James Ryan,  
Thomas Hackett, John McGrath, Michael Murphy,  
Joseph Costello, Denis Dwyer, and Michael Leahy*

*who in 1815 at this place made their defiant protest against increasing  
military coercion when the Landlords abused the law*

***Patrick Keogh** was sentenced to death and hanged near this spot.  
His companions were sentenced to fourteen years penal servitude in Australia.  
Having steadfastly fulfilled their sentence they contributed to the progress  
of their adopted land and forged links between it and their homeland.*

***Edward (Ned) Ryan***

*helped to pioneer the pastoral development of New South Wales  
and was honoured with the title of The Patriarch of the Lachlan.*

*bhaineadar clu agus cail amach doibh fein*

*biad na fir fein agus an astrail ba mho a bhain leasa as*

*(They achieved fame and renown for themselves*

*the men involved and Australia mostly reaped the reward.)*



The Ryan graves at  
Galong cemetery.

### **Galong Castle**

Home of **Edward (Ned) Ryan** 1786-1871

Ned Ryan received his Ticket of Freedom in 1830.

He had been in the Galong district as early as 1825.

His slab hut was replaced by the present single-storey building around 1848.

The impressive two-storey structure (east end) was begun in the 1860s.

Its castellated roof gave rise to the name "Galong Castle".

A second two-storey addition which included a chapel  
with Gothic windows was built in 1889. Edward (Ned) Ryan

acquired the titles: "Patriarch of the Lachlan" "King of Galong Castle"

In the 19th century, two groups came from the parish of Clonoulty, County Tipperary to New South Wales. The first came as convicts in prison garb to build roads and work the land. The second, Patrician Brothers, came free to labour in God's fields.

**Those interested in the retreat should contact the Retreat Supervisor, Ph. 02 6386 7214**

**[This is still (2011) open for retreats at (02) 6380 5222.]**

## MELBOURNE CUP WEEK

For a number of years the township of Berry has welcomed an influx of visitors who choose to stay at the Sports and Recreation Centre located two kilometres from the centre of the township. Most of these are children from Sydney/Wollongong or country schools. However during Melbourne Cup week the school-children are joined by some 16 or so "Oldies" who grew up in the "wilds" of Glebe and Forest Lodge and welded childhood friendships that have lasted a lifetime. Some married those they had known from their earliest years. Their love had blossomed in the joyous years of the CYO.

From Monday to Friday of Melbourne Cup week they recapture the glorious days of their youth. Wal Nolan, Les McMahon, Des Rochfort and Kevin Scott recall all the antics of the classrooms. Stan Fletcher and Geoff Vickers, alumnus of St Benedict's and St Joseph's College, respectively, go with the flow. Both, however, were taught by Sister Declan Connelly at St. Ita's on St. John's Road, Glebe.

Mary [Booler] Rochfort has a photographic memory and her recollections are confirmed by Maree [Alleyne] Kennedy, Pat [Wellings] McMahon, Pat [Bedford] Walsh, Cheri [Holland] Nolan, Sadie [Eves] Fletcher and Pauline [Eves] Vickers. All the girls and Wal, Les and Kevin were taught by Sister Imelda Mary Callaghan at St. James. Rhonda [Larden] Scott, alumna of St Kevin's, Eastwood looks on in wonderment.

Forest Lodge had a great CYO. We were fortunate to have the facility of the two-storey building on the corner of Bridge Road and Rosebank Street. It was the original [circa 1880] school building in Forest Lodge. The Hall and Stage were downstairs. Harry Ritter's two-piece Band played there every Sunday night, immediately following Benediction. Entry two shillings. For those who needed dancing lessons, Pat Wyr was there on Saturday afternoons for the nominal charge of sixpence a lesson. It cost me two shillings and sixpence [25 cents in modern parlance] to learn the Gypsy Tap.

Concerts were regularly held with Bob Martlew producing the show and doing his Danny Kaye impressions, Harry Ritter, of course, was on the piano with Brian Ronan on drums. Kevin Scott was compere, selected for the job simply because he was the only one who turned up in a suit. The cast included, Pauline [Eves] Vickers and Sylvia [Drinkwater] Martlew in comedy sketches. Our star was Max Davis who had a tenor voice to rival Mario Lanza. Ralph Rochester gave an outstanding rendition of White Christmas and other Bing Crosby favourites. Oh, it was a big night when the Concert was held. Regrettably, they ceased when Bob's jokes got too risqué. They wouldn't raise an eyebrow today.



Men: Stan Fletcher, Geoff Vickers, Des Rochfort, Les McMahon, Wal Nolan, Kevin Scott

Women: Rhonda Scott, Pauline Vickers, Mary Rochfort, Sadie Fletcher, Cheri Nolan, Maree Kennedy, Pat Walsh, Pat McMahon.  
Berry Sports & Recreation Centre

The 4th Class room became the table-tennis room and was a popular venue. The next room, the old 7th Class housed the three-quarter sized snooker table where snooker and billiards were in constant play. Somehow, on occasions, the game of pontoon captured the interest of the snooker players. This practice was not part of the prescribed activities and was definitely frowned upon, especially by the losers. The old 5th and 6th [combined] Class room housed the boxing ring. We did not produce any great performers, but it was always full of those who had hopes of going places.

The remaining room, 3rd Class, Brother Fidelis' old domain, housed the punching bag and change-room. We had one fellow who came over from Stanmore CYO to work-out on the bag, with his trainer putting him through his combinations. He looked great but I never saw him get into the boxing ring. Anyway, the CYO championships were held at Rushcutter's Bay Stadium. He was scheduled to fight a chap from Newtown CYO. This fellow showed no finesse at all. He was a fighter. The bell rang out. The fighter from Newtown rushed across the ring with both fists in perpetual motion. The boxer from Stanmore didn't so much as reach the centre of the ring. He never landed a blow; it was a terrible sight. A decided lack of interest in the art of boxing ensued. Wrestling showed a definite upturn.

The big drawcards were the girls' Netball competition and the Rugby League competition for the boys.

Ah! How sweet are the memories. You can see what held us together. The girls were welcome partners in our activities. The weekly dances, the concerts, table tennis, some even ventured an attempt at snooker. In short, there was nothing odd about the boys and girls of Forest Lodge.

## HISTORY PROJECT

Brother Paul O'Connor [1916-1993] recorded: *1892 Annual Retreat at Ryde attended by 24 Brothers*. The names of the Brothers and the date of the retreat were not stated. Brother Paul only detailed the numbers in each community

However, *The Freeman's Journal* on page 16 of the issue of 23 January 1892 reported on the event.

We shall endeavour to identify the Brothers. They appear in alphabetical order. The years shown are those in which the Brothers were in the province. 'A' immediately following the year indicates those Brothers identified as having entered the Congregation in New South Wales. The community also is shown.

1	Bergin	Stanislaus	Bathurst	1885	1911
2	Bourke	Dominic	Albury	1886	1896
3	Bourke	Vincent	Redfern	1887A	1906
4	Casey	Anselm	Wagga	1885	1892
5	Corbishley	Cuthbert	Goulburn	1885A	1921
6	Dwyer	Andrew	Ryde	1884	1904
7	Dwyer	Regis	Bathurst	1890	1894
8	Fogarty	Patrick	Albury	1891	1924
9	Higgins	Ligouri	Wagga	1886	1893
10	Lee	Anthony	Orange	1884	1899
11	Lee	John	Orange/Redfern	1890	1919
12	Long	James	Armidale	1884	1904
13	McGrath	Austin	Bathurst	1888	1932
14	McGrath	Baptist	Ryde	1888	1945
15	Maher	Stanislaus	Albury	1890	1892
16	O'Grady	Benedict	Bathurst	1891	1895
17	O'Neill	Dominic	Ireland/Dubbo	1883	1892
18	O'Neill	Fintan	Ireland/Goulburn	1883	1892
19	O'Toole	Bernard	Ireland/Redfern	1892	1949
20	Price	Ignatius	Redfern	1884	1896
21	Rickerby	Dominic	Ryde	1890	1906
22	Ryan	Bernard	Ryde/Redfern	1891	1907
23	Ryan	Eugene	Armidale	1884	1894
24	Ryan	James	Redfern/Dubbo	1890	1896
25	Ryan	Laurence	Wagga/Armidale	1884	1894
26	Vial	Anthony	Goulburn	1885A	1892

As the retreat was held in January 1892, the following Brothers must be excluded from the list.

17	O'Neill Dominic	[These Brothers listed on SS Ophir 21 April
18	O'Neill Fintan	1892 (State Records, New South Wales -
19	O'Toole Bernard	Reel No. 508) and could not have been at Ryde in January 1892.]

Accordingly, of the 26 Brothers identified, only 23 Brothers could have attended.

No record has been found of Brothers Dominic and Fintan O'Neill's sailing to Ireland which had to occur sometime in 1891 - perhaps to attend the Annual Retreat of the Irish province held in the month of August. The recording of Outwards Passenger Listings did not commence until 1898. It seems Brother Paul O'Connor was unaware of their visit to Ireland and subsequent return with Brother Bernard O'Toole. In fact, Brother Paul recorded on page 4 of his document:

*Brother Fintan O'Neill went back to India about end of 1891. Returned 1901. Died Ryde 1932.*

*Brother Dominic O'Neill attended General Chapter 1892. Remained in Ireland until his death in 1902.*

The above indicates that Brother Paul O'Connor had some evidence of the departure of Brother Fintan O'Neill from the province in 1891. But it poses the question. Did Brother Fintan previously serve in the Indian province? No. Therefore, should not India read Ireland? From the above comments we know that Brother Fintan O'Neill was not included in the 24 Brothers at the retreat.

The Freeman's Journal, dated 9 July 1892 reported: *Three Patrician Brothers* [Dominic O'Neill, Fintan O'Neill and Bernard O'Toole] *arrived on the SS Ophir* [on 21 April 1892] *and two left for Ireland by the SS Oruba. The Brothers* [Dominic O'Neill and Fintan O'Neill] *who have left Sydney are delegates to the General Chapter of the Order to be held this year in the Head House, Mountrath Queen's [Laois] County, Ireland.* The SS Oruba sailed from Sydney on 23 May 1892 (State Records, N.S.W. - Reel 2772).

So, Brothers Fintan and Dominic O'Neill sailed for Ireland to attend the General Chapter only 32 days after their return with Brother Bernard O'Toole. This adds to the mystery of their first journey.

The General Chapter began in 1892 and concluded in 1893. Brother Dominic O'Neill never returned to these shores. In a recent letter, Brother Linus Walker, the Order's archivist and historian in Ireland commented, *As your "Clonoulty" extracts indicate Fintan O'Neill was at the 1892-3 General Chapter. I do not recall that he is stated to have returned to Sydney so early as 1892. I believe he was retained in Ireland until transferred to India in company with the returning Provincial, Bro. A. M. Hogan, who needed experienced men for a new undertaking at Coonoor. He actually placed Fintan at Madras much against the latter's will.* Brother Fintan O'Neill returned to Australia from India in 1901.

Thinking there may have been a local novice of whom I was unaware I reconciled the numbers detailed in the communities and realised that Brother Paul's totalled 26. Two Brothers were not at the retreat!

Detailed below is the reconciliation of the communities:

	Shown on previous page	Bro. O'Connor	
Albury	3	3	
Armidale	2	2	
Bathurst	4	4	
Dubbo	0	2	- should read 0 [Dominic O'Neill - Ireland] [James Ryan - Redfern]
Goulburn	2	3	- should read 2 [Fintan O'Neill - Ireland]
Orange	2	2	
Redfern	3	5	- should read 3 [James Ryan from Dubbo] [Laurence Ryan to Wagga] [Ligouri Higgins to Wagga] [Anselm Casey to Wagga]
Ryde	4	5	- should read 4 [Bernard O'Toole - Ireland]
Wagga	3	0	- should read 3 [Laurence Ryan from Redfern]
Ireland	3	0	[Ligouri Higgins from Redfern]
Totals	26	26	[Anselm Casey from Redfern]

It is clear that Brother Paul was aware that two Brothers were absent from the retreat, in all probability, Brother Fintan O'Neill and Brother Bernard O'Toole. Therefore the 24th Brother had to be Brother Dominic O'Neill. But he, too, must be excluded. The variation in the numbers at some communities is of little moment. At the time of the retreat, the schools would have been closed for holidays.

It is recorded in *Once A Soldier - The life of Brother J. Howlin. - The Brothers in Australia had not been included in the degree of temporary approbation because of the financial arrangements entered into with the Bishops in 1880, but they were included by special indult in 1891.*

Was this the reason for Brothers Dominic and Fintan O'Neill's visit to Ireland in 1891? Brother Ignatius Price was appointed Head Superior in 1891. Why was this necessary? Was it because of the absence of the O'Neills? It is important to recall that Bro. Ignatius was appointed Provincial in 1893.



### A LETTER FROM IRELAND

In October last came a letter from the Generalate archivist and historian, Brother Linus Walker, now located at Kingston, Galway, County Galway. In his letter Brother Linus makes a reference to you and your colleagues. It is felt that this embraces us all; Committee, Editorial Committee, our alumni and friends. With this in mind, we reproduce Brother Linus letter for the information of all.

*Braithre Padraig*

*Gaillimh.*

*Patrician Brothers  
Kingston House  
Kingston  
Galway.*

9. X. 00

*Dear Mr Scott,*

*Only this morning I took your address supplied to me nearly two months since, by Bro Mark Ryan and placed it on my desk in preparation of writing to you. Then in mid-morning the latest edition of "The Green Sash" arrived with the post and now twelve hours later and approaching an old man's bed-time, I take pen in hand. Hopefully late will again be preferable to not at all.*

*Thank you and God bless you for the magnificent work done over the years since you took up the history of the inner-city Patrician Schools. It pains me that of three of our earliest establishments (19th century) we have so little by way of records. You and your colleagues have conferred an immense favour on Patricians, on the Australian church and indeed on Australian society by your research and by the pleasant readable form in which you so diligently circulate the results.*

*In a folder left me by Mark I observe some queries on which you observe, as falling within my scope as G. Archivist, that they may be referred to me. On the accompanying page I attempt such an answer as is present in my power. Our archival sources are all boxed up, nailed down and even divided between two separate locations, following the disposal of our Generalate earlier this year, so I cannot at present check anything against the usual authorities.*

*I see by the current "Green Sash" that you have given the Tipperary and particularly the "Clonoulty Patricians" to your readers. Bro Boniface Carroll, without whose labours we would have been left with very little, remarks in his version of the Australian saga that "if not so many of the early pioneers had been selected from the same area of Tipperary the results may have been more happy." A man of strong opinions was Boniface, but himself a worthy pioneer in archival matters.*

*Since I must leave Galway by the early morning train - in pursuit of further history - I must beg to finish now. Thank you again for your most valuable work and the devotion which lies behind it. Go inbuanai Dia thu.*

*Gratefully and sincerely yours,*

*(Brother) Linus (Walker)*

### PATRICIAN BROTHERS 1883 - 2000

A total of 223 Brothers have been identified to the Australian province. As the province now includes Papua New Guinea we will need to add the indigenous P.N.G. Brothers to complete the record.

Ninety-two Brothers are known to have been members of the Redfern community 1885-1964. Forty-four have been identified as having taught at Waterloo 1908-1963 and 53 Brothers have been identified at Forest Lodge 1892 - 1967. Of these 53 Brothers, 17 are known to have made the "long march" during the years 1892-1922, the oldest being Brother Jerome McAuley, in his 84th year, in 1912. Many of the Brothers taught at any two of the three schools, some taught at all three.



## ARMIDALE

On 19 October last took place the official opening of the refurbished Catholic Schools Office at Armidale.

Brother Mark Ryan attended on behalf of the Patrician Brothers and presented notes compiled from *The Freemans Journal* during the years 1889-1896 which catalogue in part the story of St. Patrick's College administered by the Patrician Brothers from 1889-1897.

Researching eight years of a weekly newspaper, 418 issues, is an extremely daunting task. Brother Mark completed the exercise in a matter of days, extracting twenty A4 pages of historical references.

Alumni will be pleased to know that our research assisted in identifying the 16 Brothers who ministered at Armidale and the community lists for those years. Brother Mark provided photos of six of the Brothers.

At our Annual Luncheon at South Sydney Leagues' Club, Brother Mark passed on a copy of his document from which we publish the following record. Another link has been forged in the chain of the history of the Patrician Brothers in New South Wales in the 19th century.

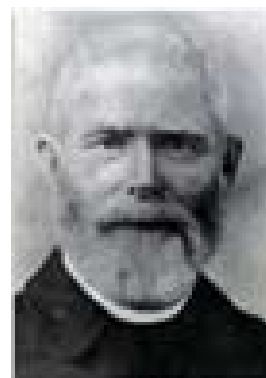
From the Brothers' Archives.

The records indicate the following Brothers, shown in alphabetical order, ministered at Armidale from 1889 till the end of 1896.

Brother Louis Carroll 1889  
Brother Andrew Dwyer 1892 [from July]  
Brother Xavier Dwyer 1893-94  
Brother Ligouri Higgins 1889 [to September]  
Brother Thomas Hunt 1893-95  
Brother Louis Hynes 1890  
Brother John Lee 1893  
Brother James Long 1891-92  
Brother Joseph McDonnell 1895  
Brother Austin McGrath 1894-95  
Brother Xavier O'Gorman 1890  
Brother Ignatius Price 1895-96  
Brother Ambrose Ryan 1889 [died at Armidale 19 February 1889]  
Brother Andrew Ryan 1891  
Brother Eugene Ryan 1889-93  
Brother Laurence Ryan 1890, 1892-94

The communities are listed below, with the Superior and Principal first shown. Interestingly, the Principal was addressed as President of the College. Perhaps this was at the behest of the Bishop, Dr. E Torreggiani O.S.F.C. [born at Porto di Rocanati, near Loreto, Italy on 28 May 1830. He was consecrated Bishop of Armidale at Peckham, England on 25 March 1879. *The Freemans Journal*, 6 July 1895, page 18 - from Brother Mark's extracts.]

1889 Eugene Ryan, Louis Carroll, Ligouri Higgins, Ambrose Ryan.  
1890 Eugene Ryan, Louis Hynes, Xavier O'Gorman, Laurence Ryan.  
1891 Eugene Ryan, James Long, Andrew Ryan.  
1892 Eugene Ryan, Andrew Dwyer, James Long, Laurence Ryan.  
1893 Eugene Ryan, Xavier Dwyer, Thomas Hunt, John Lee.  
1894 Xavier Dwyer, Thomas Hunt, Austin McGrath, Laurence Ryan.  
1895 Ignatius Price, Thomas Hunt, Joseph McDonnell, Austin McGrath.  
1896 Ignatius Price.



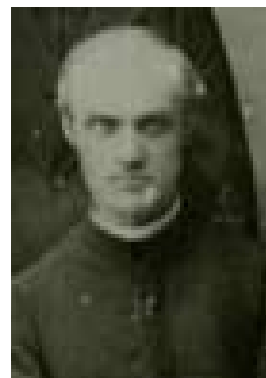
Ignatius Pricee



Andrew Dwyer



Louis Hynes



Thomas Hunt

## **REPORT ON ANNUAL LUNCHEON**

We have all read of South Sydney Leagues' Club fight to be reinstated in the National Rugby League. We wish South Sydney every success in their quest.

Our luncheon held at South Sydney Leagues' was an outstanding success. The venue, ambience, service and food were outstanding. We record our thanks to the Directors, Management and Staff for all that was done to make us so very welcome at South Sydney Leagues'.

The Club again made the sports area available to us. This is a wonderful location on the ground floor of the building with bar service incorporated in the area. There was ample space to mix and chat, prior to and after dining. All thoroughly enjoyed the afternoon.

We were thrilled to have among us the Provincial, Brother Paul O'Keeffe and Brothers Charles Barry, Bernard Bulfin, Mark Ryan, Patrick Lovegrove, Joseph Guidera, Gerard Bulfin and Basil Downey. We also were delighted to welcome Martin Jackson, down from Queensland.

While our numbers were slightly down this year the Committee was heartened by the support to the raffle and the donations received. The cost of the supplementary banner has been met and we broke even on the day with sufficient funds in hand to meet our operating costs for the year 2001.

It was a grand day. Such a day recalls to mind Spencer Doyle (R.I.P.), a past President of the Glebe Rowing Club and an old associate of the writer. Spen had a wry sense of humour and would have described the day, with pursed lips and a shake of his head, as - another "disaster"!

We hope to see you all, and many more, again next year.

## **IT COULD NOT HAVE BEEN BETTER EXPRESSED**

Kevin Hilferty recommended this article by Paul Sheehan on John Patrick Doyle, better known as the comedian Roy Slaven which appeared in the Sydney Morning Herald on October 7, last. It is a delight.

In 1994, when he went back to Lithgow to give the keynote speech on the night marking the departure of the De La Salle Brothers from Lithgow, he began talking about the violence routinely handed out by the Brothers, the straps they used, the techniques, the expression on their faces as they meted out pain.

How you start is important, but how you finish is key, too, and this is how John Patrick Doyle finished the keynote speech on the last night of the Catholic Brothers at Lithgow:

*While it is possible to be critical and accuse them of being unnecessarily rigid, the world of the '50s and '60s was much different.*

*Then the world was able to be divided neatly into the non-colours they wore, black and white, good and bad, us and them, whereas the overwhelming opinion of today is that the black and white has become the differing shades of grey.*

*But I am grateful for a time, a formative time, I was privy to seeing the world through the dependable disciplined comfort of their prism. For my relationship with knowledge and how I view the world was determined either because of them or in spite of them, but certainly by them, so much so, that whenever I am asked where I was educated, and it is something I am often asked, I don't say Lithgow High School or Newcastle University, I say De La Salle Academy, Lithgow, and whenever I do say that I am automatically reminded of that small group of giant men who dressed in stark black, sat in the front row on the right hand side of St Patrick's Church, who made us all stand up to answer questions, who said "It's not bra' it's brother - we don't wear them", and who did their level best to shape us into something of some substance, and I think I can speak for all of us here who wouldn't have had it any other way.*

Wholly set up and printed at Forest Lodge, 34 Ferguson St., Forestville, 2087



---

**THE GREEN SASH**  
**VOL 8 ISSUE 1 DECEMBER MARCH 2001**

Newsletter of the Patrician Brothers' Inner Sydney Schools Old Boys' Association

---

PATRONS	OFFICE BEARERS	EDITORIAL COMMITTEE
Mr Les Cashen (Forest Lodge) Father John Knight (Waterloo)	President Kevin Hilferty Secretary Les McMahon Treasurer Eric Leahy PROVINCIAL Brother Paul O'Keeffe, fsp	Kevin Hilferty Kevin Scott  www.patricianbrothers.com

**THE PATRICIANS**  
**AT**  
**REDFERN 1886 - 1964<sup>1</sup>**  
**FOREST LODGE 1892 - 1967**  
**WATERLOO 1908 - 1963**

We celebrate our eighth year of issue by publishing our listings of the Patrician Brothers who taught at the Inner Sydney Schools in the parishes of St. Vincent de Paul, Redfern, St. James', Forest Lodge and Our Lady of Mount Carmel, Waterloo from 1886 to 1967.

Waterloo was referred to as Mount Carmel, The Mount or Mounty. Similarly, many referred to Forest Lodge as St. Jimmy's. These affectionate terms live in the minds of the alumni and the Brothers and are part of the history of the schools. It should be remembered that the church-school of St. Vincent de Paul, Redfern, originally formed part of the Parish of Waterloo until 1890, when Redfern became a separate parish. For our purposes the schools are identified as Redfern, Forest Lodge and Waterloo.

It began as a "we will do it in 12 months" exercise. Little did we know it would involve reference to Patrician archival records, the perusal of shipping lists from 1883 to 1922 at the State Records Authority of NSW, as well as the reading of many years issue of *The Freemans Journal*, the fore-runner of *The Catholic Weekly*, at the State Library of NSW, together with scanning the Sands' Directories.

The key to this research was the *official appointment listing* provided in 1993 by the Generalate archivist, Brother Linus Walker, through the good offices of Brother Augustine Grealy. This document formed the basis of our research. However, the record dealt in the main, with those Brothers who came from Ireland.

Brother Paul O'Connor [1917-1993], alumnus of Redfern, compiled a history of the Patricians in Australia<sup>2</sup> to 1968. His records proved to be invaluable. The *official appointments* and Brother Paul's records were cross-referenced. Any inconsistencies were researched further. Shipping records were checked to establish arrival dates. Australians and "colonials" were identified. Brothers such as, Xavier Corcoran, a colonial, admitted to the Order in 1896 and Gerard Corcoran who arrived with Brother Celsus Daly in 1913 had been confused. Some references to "Bro Gerard" should have read "Bro Xavier".

In the first years the Patricians received a very good press in *The Freemans Journal*. Activities, retreats and arrivals from Ireland were regularly reported. In some cases the Brothers may not have been named but the vessel and date of arrival were usually included in the report. The details were then found through the facilities of the State Records Authority of NSW.

The time spent in this research has been rewarded by the thrill of the search, the excitement in finding that piece of data that locks other information into place, the satisfaction of compiling a document which, it is hoped, will become a reference for others to follow. But most of all, by this expression of respect for the Brothers who taught in the Patrician Brothers' Inner Sydney Schools of Redfern, Forest Lodge and Waterloo.

In all, we have named 100 Patricians. They should never be forgotten. The great majority has passed from this world. Let us remember them in our prayers

- 
1. While the Redfern monastery remained occupied by the Brothers until October 1964, the Redfern school was closed in 1962 and the Waterloo school in 1963.
  2. This history was not in book form but a collection of many A4 pages. They were bound together in 1998.

## Introduction



The listings are in alphabetical order. In the Redfern community record the years in which a Brother taught at Forest Lodge appear in **BOLD ITALIC** followed by the letters FL. Those in which he taught at Waterloo appear in **BOLD** followed by the letters MC, while those when teaching at Redfern appear in standard type. This will help the reader to readily identify the location of a Brother.

From 1886 to 1904 the Brothers lived in rented premises. It is recorded that the Redfern community resided at St. Charles Villa (Holy Cross College) from some time in 1891 to a date immediately prior to August 2, 1892. The actual dates were not stated.

It is the opinion of the writer that the Redfern community again resided at Ryde from some date after October 1893 to possibly November

1895. The specific dates are unknown. The community did not appear at Redfern in the 1895/6 editions of the Sands' Directories. The entries closed in the October immediately prior to the year of issue. Therefore, the community may have left Redfern anytime after October 1893. The community reappeared in the 1897 edition. This indicates a return after October 1895. In August 1904 the Brothers moved into St. Patrick's monastery at 109 George St. Redfern. The new monastery was used also as a novitiate house until 1908.

In the earlier years the records do not consistently show those Brothers at Forest Lodge and Waterloo. Perhaps the changes were recorded only as they occurred. In other words, the Brothers last identified at the school still may have been teaching there but have been identified as teaching at Redfern.

The Brothers teaching at Waterloo, with very few exceptions, resided at St. Patrick's monastery.

In March 1923, the Blessed Oliver Plunkett monastery was established in the parish of Forest Lodge, at 165 Bridge Rd. Glebe.

Following the record of the Redfern community is the listing of those Brothers known to have taught at Waterloo. They already appear in the record of the Redfern community. However, it is essential to maintain a separate Waterloo listing.

So, too, with those Brothers at Forest Lodge, the record includes also those who formed part of the Redfern community up to 1922.

Many of the Brothers taught at any two of the schools, some taught at all three, but you will notice that many had an affinity with a particular school, indicating a rapport with the clergy and the families of the area. Similar affinities exist at Patrician communities to this very day.

Many of the names will be unknown to you; they go back almost 120 years. There are Brothers who gave a lifetime to the Congregation; many who chose not to proceed beyond novice; others who, after many years, had a second calling in life. There are some who were sent away - the life was not for them. But all had given of themselves in service to the Congregation. They are all part of the history of the Patrician Brothers in Australia.

Your help in identifying any error is sought and your comments will be most welcome. Please feel free to contact Kevin Scott at the address/phone number shown at the foot of the last page of this issue.

Alumni of the Inner Sydney Schools who joined the Patrician Congregation are:

Redfern - Brothers Gerard Histon, Paul O'Connor (RIP), Vincent Budin and Benedict Olsen.

Forest Lodge - Brothers Patrick Lovegrove, Baptist Stenning (RIP), Stephen Aitken, Raymund Eves, Peter Ryan, Gabriel McCluskie and Keiran Lovegrove.

**BROTHERS KNOWN TO HAVE BEEN MEMBERS  
OF THE REDFERN COMMUNITY  
1886-1964**



[The Redfern monastery is the second building from the right with the front wall. You can see the Turner Street disappearing between it and the Fire Station. The fireman used to "complain" they could hear the Brothers praying very early in the morning. The Redfern post office at the far left and private residences between it and the monastery. The school was on the other side of the back fence of the monastery. The monastery was demolished just a few years after it was sold in 1964. **Note: Square brackets to follow are by author Kevin Scott.**]

Barrett Ignatius	[1924-1925, 1926MC, 1928-1930, 1931-1939MC, 1944-1950MC]
Beattie Livinus	[1925]
Bergin Patricius	[1906-1909]
Bergin Rodan	[1932-1937MC]
Bergin Stanislaus	[1891, 1896-1897, 1900-1901, 1902 Provincial, taught Redfern lived Ryde, 1904, 1906]
Boland Cyril	[1916-1917, 1919-1922FL, 1938-1943] Taught at Forest Lodge 1942-1943
Bourke Dominic	[1893FL]
Brennan Thomas	[1913, 1915-1917FL, 1927MC, 1935-1936MC, 1938-1940MC, 1941, 1942-1950MC, 1951-1954, 1957-1958, 1960-1964]
Brosnan Vincent	[1895-1898, 1900, 1902]
Budin Vincent	[1939-1940, 1941MC]
Byrne De Sales	[1912]
Byrne Finian	[1911, 1915, 1919FL, 1921-1922, 1926-1927MC, 1932MC, 1933-1935, 1936-1937MC, 1939MC, 1941MC]
Cassidy Basil	[1903-1904, 1906-1910FL, 1911MC, 1912-1914, 1918-1920MC, 1921-1922, 1923MC, 1924-1925, 1926-1928FL 1929-31, 1932-1935MC, 1936-1938, 1940-1942]
Comerford Xavier	[1949-1951MC]
Connaughton Fintan	[1961MC]
Corbett Malachy	[1946]
Corbishley Cuthbert	[1900-1901]
Corcoran Xavier	[1896-1897]
Curran Columba	[1928-1929MC, 1931MC]
Darcy Laserian	[1910FL, 1911]
Delaney Aloysius	[1946-1949MC]
Downes Fidelis	[1918MC, 1919-1922, 1926-1927MC, 1930-1938, 1944-1953, 1954MC, 1957]
Downey Basil	[1951, 1960MC]
Duffy Nicholas	[1938-1940]
Dwyer Xavier	[1895]
Egan Gerald	[1950-1956MC]
Eviston Alphonsus	[1896-1897, 1898-1900FL, 1902-1904, 1908MC, 1909-1910, 1911MC, 1912-1914, 1917-19, 1945-1946]
Feeney Alphonsus	[1940-1944]
Fitzpatrick Cyprian	[1921-1923MC]
Gallagher John	[1946 May only]
Gaynor Peter	[1895]
Joseph Malachy Guidera	[1953-1960MC]
Hanley Albert	[1886]
Hannigan Aloysius	[1907-1909, 1911-1917FL, 1918, 1923-1927, 1928MC, 1945-1947, 1964]
Hannigan Ignatius	[1904, 1906, 1908-1910, 1918-1919FL]
Hanratty Evangelist	[1922-1924, 1925MC, 1928MC, 1931-1936, 1937-1938MC]
Harmey Sylvester	[1886-1887]
Healy Oliver	[1926-1931MC, 1938-1940]

Hickey Regis	[1907]
Higgins Ligouri	[1889, 1900]
Histon Gerard	[1939,1940-1941MC]
Howlin Clement	[1900, 1906-1908FL, 1909-1912, 1913FL, 1914-1919, 1922-1923, 1925-1927MC]
Hume Patrick	[1941, 1942-1943MC, 1944]
Hunt Thomas	1911MC]
Kealy Benignus	[1920]
Keating Callistus	[1960-1963MC]
Keenahan Colman	[1908-1911]
Kennedy Bernard	[1955-1956,1957-1959MC]
Larkin Aemelian	[1959MC, 1962-1963MC]
Lee Anthony	[1899]
Lee John	[1892, 1894, 1902, 1904, 1910, 1912-1913, 1915MC, 1916-1918, 1919]
Long James	[1902, 1903FL, 1904]
Lovegrove Patrick	[1952-1953MC, 1954, 1957-1959MC]
McAuley Jerome	[1894-1896, 1897FL, 1902, 1907-1912, 1914]
McCahill Eunan	1924-1925]
McCarthy Austin	[1947-49]
McDermott Paul	[1904]
McDermott Francis	[1926-1931, 1932-1937MC, 1938]
McDonell Joseph	[1899] - at Redfern prior to his return to Ireland [arrived 1893 aged 67]
McGovern Xavier	[1939-1941,1942-1950MC]
McGrath Austin	[1888, 1897FL, 1910-1915,1917FL lived at Ryde, 1918-1920FL, 1921, 1924-1927, 1929, 1930MC, 1931]
McGrath Baptist	[1888, 1900-1918]
McGree Lactean	1954-1955]
McMenamin Albin	[1907]
McSweeney Robert	[1904]
Mulhall Celestine	[1949MC, 1952-1954MC]
Mulhall Philip	[1960-1961MC]
Murphy Louis	[1938, 1942-1943MC]
O'Connell Austin	[1908 , 1908MC from June, 1909, 1910MC, 1911-1915, 1917MC, 1919-1922]
O'Connell Laurence	[1920FL, 1921]
O'Connor Paul	[1942-1943]
O'Hara Francis	[1904]
O'Mahoney Patrick	[1894-1896]
O'Meara Cronan	1952MC]
O'Neill Dominic	[1888-1889]
O'Reilly Columba	[1890]
O'Toole Bernard	[1892-1893FL, 1894, 1900-1902FL, 1904-1907, 1920, 1925-1935, 1937, 1939-1940]
Phelan Anthony	[1916-1917, 1940-1944, 1954-1959]
Phelan Norbert	1954] lived at Wahroonga. Taught one half day each week.
Price Ignatius	[1886, 1892-1893]
Quann Serenus	[1920, 1923, 1926-1929, 1930MC, 1941-1944MC, 1945-1950, 1960-1962]
Rickerby Dominic	[1894]
Ryan Bernard	[1892FL, 1903, 1913FL]
Ryan Eugene	[1894]
Ryan James	[1891-1893]
Savage Raymund	[1923]
Shaddock Martin	[1962-1963MC]
Small Albert	[1914, 1915MC, 1916-1918, 1919-1920MC, 1921, 1924-1925MC, 1927MC, 1928-1929]
Stenning Baptist	[1951-1952MC, 1953]
Thompson John	[1951MC]
Tierney Joseph	[1921, 1922FL, 1929-1931MC, 1932-1937, 1940-1941MC, 1948-1953]
Tobin Majella	[1951, 1955]

The Freemans Journal dated January 2, 1897 reported Brother Francis Xavier conducting the choir at the 1896 Christmas concert at Redfern Town Hall. The surname was not stated. There is no other record of a Brother with two fraternal names. It is believed that the reference was to Brother Xavier Corcoran who is shown as a member of the Redfern community in 1896-1897.

**BROTHERS KNOWN TO HAVE SERVED AT WATERLOO  
1908-1963**

Barrett Ignatius	[1926, 1940-43, 1944-1950]
Bergin Rodan	[1932-1937]
Brennan Thomas	[1927, 1935-1936, 1938-1940, 1942,1950]
Budin Vincent	[1941]
Byrne Finian	[1926-1927, 1932, 1936-1937, 1939, 1941]
Cassidy Basil	1911, 1918-1920, 1923, 1932-1935]
Comerford Xavier	[1949-1951]
Connaughton Fintan	[1961]
Curran Columba	[1928-1929, 1931]
Delaney Aloysius	1946-1949]
Downes Fidelis	[1918, 1926-1927, 1954]
Downey Basil	1960]
Egan Gerald	[1950-1956]
Eviston Alphonsus	[1908,1911]
Fitzpatrick Cyprian	[1921-1923]
Guidera Joseph Malachy	[1953-1960]
Hannigan Aloysius	[1928]
Hanratty Evangelist	[1925, 1928, 1937-1938]
Healy Oliver	[1926-1931]
Hickey Regis	1908] lived at Ryde
Histon Gerard	[1940-1941]
Howlin Clement	[1925-1927]
Hume Patrick	[1942-1943]
Hunt Thomas	[1911]
Keating Callistus	[1960-1963]
Kennedy Bernard	[1957-1959]
Larkin Aemelian	[1959, 1962-1963]
Lee John	[1915]
Lovegrove Patrick	[1952-1953, 1957-1959]
McCarthy Austin	[1947-49]
McDermott Francis	[1932-1937]
McGovern Xavier	[1942-1950]
McGrath Austin	[1930]
Mulhall Celestine	[1949, 1952-1954]
Mulhall Philip	[1960-1961]
Murphy Louis	[1942-1943]
O'Connell Austin	[1908, 1910, 1917, 1918]
O'Meara Cronan	[1952]
Phelan Norbert	[1954] lived at Narellan. Taught one half day each week.
Quann Serenus	[1930, 1941-1944]
Shaddock Martin	[1962-1963]
Small Albert	[1915, 1919-1920, 1924-1925, 1927]
Stenning Baptist	[1951-1952]
Thompson John	[1951]
Tierney Joseph	[1929-1931, 1940-1941]



[[What you see is what there was of Patrician Brothers' School, Waterloo. The building in the background was just a part of the girls' school. Four classrooms and a basketball court size playground for numbers around the 190 mark, for boys ranging in age from 10 to 17. The Brothers teaching at Waterloo - five at most but usually three - walked just over a kilometre to school in the morning and a kilometre to home after school.]]

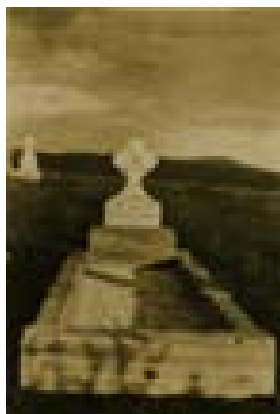
**BROTHERS KNOWN TO HAVE SERVED AT FOREST LODGE  
1892-1967**

Barrett Ignatius	[1930, 1940-1943, 1951-53]
Bergin Rodan	[1938-1949]
Boland Cyril	[1919-1937, 1942-1943*, 1953-1960] *living Redfern.
Bourke Dominic	[1893]
Brennan Thomas	[1915-1916, 1928-1931, 1937, 1964-1965]
Bulfin Bernard	[1962-1963]
Byrne Finian	[1919, 1923]
Carty Raphael	[1959]
Cassidy Basil	[1906-1910]
Connaughton Fintan	[1954]
Corbett Malachy	[1952-1955]
Curran Columba	[1928-1930]
Darcy Laserian	[1910] Laserian from Gaelic Lasair, a bright light. Laserian is patron saint of the diocese of Leighlin where the Congregation was founded. [Brother Linus Walker]
Delaney Aloysius	[1950-1955]
Downes Fidelis	[1924-1925, 1939-1943]
Downey Basil	[1949-1951, 1954-1958, 1960-1961, 1965]
Duffy Nicholas	[1945-1946]
Eviston Alphonsus	[1898-1900, 1925-1927]
Feeney Alphonsus	[1939-1940]
Grealy Augustine	1953-1954, 1961-1967]
Guidera Joseph Malachy	[1952]
Hannigan Aloysius	[1911-1917, 1943-1944]
Hannigan Ignatius	[1918-1919]
Hanratty Evangelist	[1927]
Healy Oliver	[1931-1937]
Higgins Peter Iranaeus	[1967]
Histon Gerard	[1956-1957]
Howlin Clement	[1906-1908, 1913]
Johnson, Peter	[1952 from May] lived at Wahroonga
Keegan Macartan	[1931-1937] Founder, Glebe District Hockey Club - Dec 20, 1932.
Kennedy Bernard	[1959]
Kennedy Felix	[1953]
Kenny Regis	[1913] resided at Ryde. Member of Ryde community
Long James	[1903]
McAuley Jerome	[1897] replaced Brother Austin McGrath [in hospital, diseased jaw]
McCarthy Austin	[1952]
McDermott Francis	[1925]
McGrath Austin	[1952 to May] ill - replaced by Brother Peter Johnson
McGrath Baptist	[1936-1945]
Mulhall Philip	[1962]
O'Connell Laurence	[1920-1921]
O'Connell Patrick	[1962]
O'Connor Paul	[1944]
O'Leary Pius	[1946-1951, 1956-1962]
O'Meara Cronan	[1950-1951]
O'Toole Bernard	[1892-1893, 1900-1902, 1936, 1938, 1942]
Phelan Anthony	[1962]
Phelan Norbert	[1923, 1928, 1938-1943, 1945-1947]
Quann Serenus	[1951-1952, 1963-1964]
Ryan Bernard	[1892, 1913]
Samuel Kevin	[1959-1960]
Savage Raymund	[1925]
Stenning Baptist	[1954-1955]
Tierney Joseph	[1922-1924, 1926-1928]
Tobin Majella	[1946-1949]



[[This is Patrician Brothers' School, Forest Lodge, the Second. It was opened in 1942. In the background to the right you can see the 1892 to 1942 school. The boys's school on the bottom floor. The parish church is to the left of this building and the Brothers' monastery, opened in 1923, is out of sight to the immediate right of the school.]]

### **Brother Louis Hynes**



Brother Louis Hynes arrived in Sydney aboard the SS Rome on September 4, 1884 and taught at Bathurst, Wagga, Armidale and Goulburn, where he died in 1891. His death is registered under the name of Lewis Hynes. Unsure as to whether it was a misspelling of Louis, his fraternal name, or that Lewis was his Christian name, the matter was referred to Brother Linus, who advised. *Louis is the French form, Lewis the native Irish, from Lugh or Lughbaidh, originally a pagan Irish name.*

[[Lewis's grave in Goulburn. This photo may have been taken in the early 1900s. Today the grave has suffered the ordeals of many decades of extreme heat and severe cold. It is now surrounded by graves, and the hills in the background are obscured by a residential area.]]



### **COUNCIL PRAISES BROTHER**

Under the above heading, The Liverpool Leader on January 3, 2001, reported:

*Renowned local educator Brother Bernard Bulfin has been honoured with a plaque of achievement by Fairfield Council. Fairfield Mayor, Bob Watkins, presented the Patrician Brothers' College principal with the award to mark ten years of service at the school.*

We congratulate Brother Bernard on this acknowledgement of his contribution to the education of the youth of the Fairfield area. Brother Bernard has taught in the western and south-western suburbs of Sydney over the past 40 years.

Our thanks to our south-western area correspondent, Les Miller, alumnus of Our Lady of Mount Carmel, Waterloo.

### **PROBLEM KNEES**

Our popular and tireless Secretary, Les McMahon, entered hospital in January for surgery on both knees. After recuperation, Les should be seen running about the town some time in March. It will be a painful time for Les, but he should have first hand knowledge of the procedure as his dear wife, Pat, had a similar knee operation last year. We wish Les a speedy return to mobility.

### **GLOWING PRAISE FOR KITCHEN**

Under the above heading in the **HomeLiving** section of the Manly Daily, January 12, 2001 appeared:

*It is now a few weeks since Kitchenland completed the renovation of the kitchen at Rosebank Convent, Five Dock. We are still in awe of the result..*

The article included a photo of the kitchen. Viewing the kitchen with approval were Sister Joan Miles and Sister Marie Lane of the Institute of the Sisters of the Good Samaritan of the Order of St. Benedict.

Before entering the Congregation, Sister Joan, alumna of St. James' Superior School, Forest Lodge, was an outstanding member of the Forest Lodge CYO Netball team.

We record our thanks to our Northern Beaches correspondent Cheri Nolan, another alumna of St James' Superior School, who drew this article to our attention.

No matter how well hidden in the media, nothing slips past our ever-vigilant reporters.



**EUGENE JOHN RYAN**  
[refer Volume 7 Issue 2 - June 2000]

A recent reading of *The Irish in Australia* by Patrick O'Farrell [ISBN 086840 146 3] revealed the following:

Page 178 *In Sydney, Ryan's Hotel in George Street was a centre of Irish culture in the 1890s: there, even card games were conducted in Gaelic. It was the home of Eugene J. Ryan, Sydney's most enthusiastic student and teacher of Gaelic.*

Page 188 Full page devoted to portrait photo, photo of grave and extract of funeral report.

Page 223 Photo showing Mr McGough and Eugene Ryan in the driving seat [of jaunting car?]

Reported to have been taken in 1881 but Bro. Eugene arrived in 1884; probably circa 1900.

Page 239 Photo of 1898 Organising Committee - Michael Dwyer re-burial & 1798 commemoration. Eugene Ryan appears, to the writer, to be second from left in the middle row.

*The Irish in Australia* should be available at your local book-store or library.

**ANNUAL MASS TO BE HELD AT THE CHURCH  
OF OUR LADY OF MOUNT CARMEL, WATERLOO.  
SUNDAY, MAY 27, 2001 at 10:00am**

Archbishop Polding laid the Foundation Stone of Our Lady of Mount Carmel on the August 15, 1859. The solemn blessing and opening of the Church took place on Sunday, April 7, 1861. Fr. Corish [of St. Benedict's] continued to look after the spiritual interests of the parishioners of Mt. Carmel until his transfer to Bathurst in 1864. After Fr. Corish, a French priest Fr. Garavel, in charge of Newtown, attended to the needs of the parishioners of Mt. Carmel [until 1866].

Our records show that since 1861 some 70 priests have ministered to the parishioners of Our Lady of Mt. Carmel, Waterloo.

From 1866 to 1868 three Sisters of the Good Samaritan taught at Our Lady of Mt. Carmel, Waterloo.

Of the Sisters of Mercy who began teaching in the parish in 1883, we have identified 67 Sisters from 1956 onwards. Regrettably we have been unable to go back beyond that year. The total probably would number 150 or more. Ongoing congregational research may add to the record.

In 1886 the Patrician Brothers came to open a school at Redfern which, until 1890, formed part of the parish of Our Lady of Mount Carmel, Waterloo. From 1908 to 1963 we have identified 46 Patricians known to have taught at Waterloo. They resided at St. Patrick's Monastery, 109 George St., Redfern.

The Annual Mass provides us with the opportunity to express our thanks for the education provided by the Congregations in the parishes of Waterloo, Redfern and Forest Lodge and to demonstrate we have kept the faith. Remember - Sunday, May 27 at 10:00am - please write it on your calendar now.

The parish priest, Father John Knight, extends a warm welcome to all. The Committee expresses its thanks to those who, on the last occasion, assisted by bringing a plate for morning tea. It was so good, we urge you to do the same again. Our thanks!

[The next four pages of the issue consisted of the Patrician Generalate newsletter.]

PATRICIAN BROTHERS' INNER SYDNEY SCHOOLS ALUMNI STATEMENT OF RECEIPTS AND PAYMENTS For the Year ended December 31, 2000					
1999	Receipts	2000	Payments	2000	1999
\$		\$		\$	\$
989	Bank Balance <u>brought forward</u>	1342			
2154	Function Contributions and Donations	1823	Function Costs South Sydney Leagues Balmain Leagues Club	1090	1498
1	Bank Interest	6	Banner	418	-
			History Project	500	
			Postage & Stationery Gov't & Bank Charges	306 6	300 4
2155		1829		2320	1802
2144		2171	Bank Balance <u>carried fwd.</u>	851	1342
				2171	2144
1342*	Bank Balance <u>brought forward</u> January 1, 2001	851	Eric Leahy Honorary Treasurer.		March 1, 2001
	*500 allowable to History Project				
	Wholly set up and printed at Forest Lodge, 34 Ferguson St., Forestville, 2087. Ph. 02 9975 6481 (Kevin Scott)				

Wholly set up and printed at Forest Lodge, 34 Ferguson St., Forestville, 2087

---

**THE GREEN SASH**  
**VOL 8 ISSUE 2 MAY 2001**

Newsletter of the Patrician Brothers' Inner Sydney Schools Old Boys' Association

---

PATRONS	OFFICE BEARERS	EDITORIAL COMMITTEE
Mr Les Cashen (Forest Lodge) Father John Knight (Waterloo)	President Kevin Hilferty Secretary Les McMahon Treasurer Eric Leahy PROVINCIAL Brother Paul O'Keeffe, fsp	Kevin Hilferty Kevin Scott  www.patricianbrothers.com

**ANNUAL MASS**  
**OUR LADY OF MOUNT CARMEL, WATERLOO**  
**SUNDAY MAY 27 10:00am.**

We look forward to a large attendance at the Church of Our Lady of Mount Carmel, Kellett St., Waterloo. We have brought forward this edition to remind you of the Mass on May 27.

It is a time to meet with friends of your youth and join together in offering the Mass to give thanks and remember the priests who, throughout our lives, have celebrated the Mass and administered the Sacraments, the Sisters and Brothers of the Congregations who educated us and instilled our faith, our parents who gave us life and love and our families with whom we share these gifts.

How many in this vast city of Sydney have such an opportunity? We are fortunate indeed!

We compliment those who assisted by bringing a plate for morning tea on the last occasion. We look to your help once again. Our sincere thanks in advance.

**PHOTOGRAPHS.**

Recently we have received from our readers some very interesting photographs which we have had reproduced. They appear in later pages of this issue.

Maria Fisher, daughter of Sid Flynn (RIP), alumnus of Mount Carmel, Waterloo, supplied the photos of Mount Carmel teams that competed in the Australian Holy Catholic Guild Rugby League Competition in 1921 and 1922. No doubt the team members were alumni of Patrician Brothers' Waterloo. Included in the photos are Father Geer of Mount Carmel and Brother Austin O'Connell and Brother Albert Small.

The other photo comes from the doyen of our alumni, Frank Corless, alumnus of St. Vincent's Redfern. Frank, in his 95th year, and his dear wife, Eileen live at Gerringong and correspond regularly with the writer. During their more active years Frank and Eileen were tireless workers for the Patricians. Many may recall Frank as MC at the annual St. Patrick's Day concert at the Sydney Town Hall. Frank's photo includes Brothers Thomas Brennan, Joseph Tierney, Cyril Boland, Oliver Healy and Nicholas Duffy. From our own collection, we include Brother Rodan Bergin.

We thank Maria, Frank and Eileen for their kindness in entrusting the originals for reproduction. From the viewpoint of the history of the Patrician Brothers in Australia, the photographs are priceless and add to the Province's archival collection.

It is our hope to match a photo of each Brother to a short biographical note as a record of the Patricians in Australia. The loan of photographs for reproduction, particularly of Brothers of the early years, would be most appreciated. Kevin Scott's address and phone number appear at the foot of the last page. Please feel free to call Kevin at any time.

### **The Family**

In the 'fifties and 'sixties our next door neighbour at Glebe was first the family Gilardino from Milan and then the family Bivona from Sicily and fine neighbours they were too! Their Christmas card salutation was, in the Italian manner, to 'La famiglia Scott', from 'La famiglia Gilardino/Bivona'. Since that time, I have adopted the Italian format of 'family Scott' rather than 'Scott family'. To my ear, it gives a softer and more beautiful flow to our language. So, our salutations to:

### **THE FAMILY GRIFFITHS**

The family came to Robinson Street, Eastlakes in 1903. The area was then known as North Botany, later as Mascot and then Eastlakes.

Morris Robert Griffiths [1891-1954] and Margaret Alice Young [1893-1967] married in 1914 and raised their ten children in Robinson Street. James and Bernadette, brother and sister and next door neighbours, still reside in that same street today.

The children received their initial education from the Sisters of the Daughters of Our Lady of the Sacred Heart. The first-born, Morris Roy commenced his schooling at St. Bernard's convent school 1922-1929 [died 1999, aged 83]; then followed Patrick Dowling 1923-1929, Thelma Doreen [Gilbert] 1925-1934 [died 1968, aged 50], Ellen Maude 1927-1934 [died 1934, aged 12], Vincent Paul 1929-1934 [died 1997 aged 73], Margaret Mary [Fordward] 1931-1940, James William 1933-1937, John Bernard 1935-1939, Bernadette May [Farrugia] 1936-1947. Patrick was named after Father Patrick Dowling, first diocesan parish priest of St. Bernard's 1907-1917. The family worshipped at St. Bernard's.

The youngest, Joseph Anthony, commenced his schooling at the new infants' school at the site of St. Therese's in Sutherland Street, Mascot on January 28, 1940. The new church was blessed and opened ten months later, on November 24. Joseph proceeded to St. Bernard's 1945-1946. All ten children had now passed through the gates of St. Bernard's convent school.

The Patrician Brothers educated five of the six brothers from 1930 through to 1946. In 1930, Morris and Patrick led the way to St Vincent's, Redfern. Morris left in 1932 and Patrick in 1933; then came Vincent 1935-1938, James 1938-1944 and John 1940-1946. [For John see photo next page.]

The boys travelled by the Daceyville tram that ran along Gardeners and Botany Roads to the City, alighting at Redfern. However, the youngest, Joseph, stayed on the tram and attended St Mary's Cathedral School, Sydney 1947-1949.

To raise a large family and provide all with a Catholic education, through some of the most difficult years in our nation's history, was a magnificent achievement.

Morris and Margaret Griffiths had every reason to be very proud of their family.

### **Mount St. Bernard, Botany Bay**

On the September 8, 1860, the remarkable Father Michael Corish, OSB, of St. Benedict's laid the foundation stone of a church at Botany Bay. The site could be seen from Mount Carmel, Waterloo. The church was to be dedicated to St. Bernard who had a great devotion to Our Lady. The hill on which it was built was to be called Mount St. Bernard.

The parish was established in 1885 under the name of Botany in the care of the Missionarius Sacratissimi Cordis - Missionaries of the Most Sacred Heart - and the Daughters of Our Lady of the Sacred Heart. In 1907 the parish passed to the care of diocesan priests.

In 1911, the name of the area and parish was changed to Mascot. In 1940 a new church, St Therese's was built on land in Sutherland St. Mascot and, in 1955, St. Bernard's, on Botany Road at the Southern Cross Drive crossing, was resumed for airport extensions [the east-west runway] and later rebuilt in Ramsgate St. Botany. In 1972, the Church of St. Therese was completed with Sanctuary.

The history of the Mascot/Botany parish records a remarkable number of vocations 1885-1985. Nine alumnae entered the Congregation of the Daughters of Our Lady of the Sacred Heart; four entered the Sisters of Mercy and one the Sisters of Charity. Seven alumni entered the priesthood, of whom three entered the Missionaries of the Sacred Heart. Four entered the Marist Brothers; one became a Brother of the Missionaries of the Sacred Heart and another entered the Patrician Brothers.

The Patrician is identified in the history as Eddie Olsen, known to us as Brother Benedict Olsen, alumnus of Redfern. As a boy, Brother Benedict passed through the gates of St. Bernard's convent school and later, perhaps, he also travelled by tram along Botany Road, alighting at Redfern. ['The Parish That Changed'. Mascot - Botany 1885-1985].



St Vincent's Boys' High School, Redfern, 1941

This is a photo of the school's champion Physical Culture squad donated to the Patrician archives by Bernadette May Farrugia (nee Griffiths). Young John Griffiths features in this photo as well as Br Ben Olsen (young Eddie). In a similar photo, similarly donated by Bernadette, both Jim and John feature but not Eddie.

### A CHANCE DISCOVERY

Mary and Margaret Crosbie, aged 19 and 17 respectively, general servants of Elphin, Co. Roscommon arrived on the Strathleven on 27 October 1879. Though both could read and write, for reasons unknown, they changed the spelling of their surname to Crosby. Both sisters married; Mary to Matthew McNally and Margaret to Peter Higgins. Their eldest sons, in turn, married sisters; my aunts, Zita and Agnes Scott. Arthur and Zita McNally married in 1923 and had three children, Aileen and Desmond (twins) and Brian. John and Agnes Higgins married in 1938 and had one child, Peter, who died in infancy, leaving no issue.

Recently I had been seeking, without success, the record of the marriage of Peter Higgins and Margaret Crosby. All I knew of Peter Higgins was that he had lived in the Darlington/Redfern area. In the history of Mascot/Botany is listed the first baptisms and marriages in the parish. Reading idly through the lists, to my surprise, I found the following entry; Peter HIGGINS of Darlington and Maggie CROSBY of Randwick, married on September 9, 1888. Celebrant, Father Emile Merg, MSC. Eureka!

**PATRICIAN BROTHERS, FOREST LODGE - 2nd & 3rd YEAR - 1940**



*Keith Florey, Bill Cummins, Pat Small, Jim Gillfeather, Maurie Moroney, Alec Dunne  
Bob Bennett, Frank Walsh, Pat Casey, Bob Straker, Alan Binnie, Mick Lamrock  
David Parker, Eddie Burgess, Alec McGregor, Don Ritchie, Keith Stedman*

The photograph of the above group appeared in THE GREEN SASH, Volume 2 Issue 4, September 1995. At the time we were unable to identify all the pupils. The names shown in italics complete the record. Our thanks to Pat Casey, who provided the original photo back in 1995 and Don Ritchie for completing this historical record in April 2001. Regrettably we are unable to reproduce the photo at this time. [We still seem to be missing one on the top row.]

Maurie Moroney, Bob Straker, Pat Casey and Don Ritchie are on our mailing list. We are aware of the passings of Bill Cummins, Jim Gillfeather, Frank Walsh and Keith Stedman.

Requiescant in pace.

**PICTURES FROM THE PAST**

The pen pictures we have put on paper, in the following pages, have been drawn from The Freeman's Journal, Patrician Annals, Patrician Memorials, "The First Hundred Years - The Patrician Brothers in Australia", handwritten biographies (author unknown) and Irish/Australian appointment records.

We regret that in some cases the details are brief; however it is our desire to acquaint you with the lives of Father Geer and the Patricians featured in the photographs. We hope that our effort prompts your own individual memories.

**JUST A REMINDER**

This year the Patrician Brothers celebrate 115 years of service to the families of the Archdiocese of Sydney. Our Lady of Mount Carmel, Waterloo was the Sydney parish to which the Patrician Brothers first came in 1886. St Vincent's church-school fell within the parish of Waterloo until 1890 when Redfern was established as a separate parish.

**MOUNT CARMEL A. H. C. GUILD F. CLUB**

**“A” GRADE PREMIERS, 1921.**

**Matches Played 16: Won 15: Lost 1: Points Scored, 192: Against: 52.**



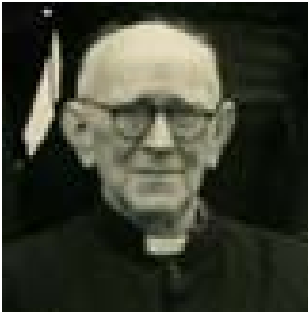
Back Row: J. McGoldrick (Trainer) F. Judge F. Harrison (Referee) J. Rayner F. Flanagan (Trainer)  
3rd Row: S. Flynn L. Robinson L..Atherton C. Lenton J. W. Reid (Sec.) J. Cox S. Carlin  
2nd Row: E. Quinn B. Connelly (Coach) Bro. Austin (V.P.) S.Wheeler (Capt.) Bro. Albert(V.P.)  
P.Thurn(Treas.) H. Rayner  
In Front: E. Robinson, C. Lenton , Jun. (Mascot), P. Montgomery,  
Insets: B. Arthur, F. Thurn  
Absent: M.Ryan

In 1921 Brother Austin O’Connell was 32 years of age, Brother Albert Small was 28 years.

Sid Flynn [1897-1986] commenced his schooling with the Patricians at Redfern and transferred to Mount Carmel in 1908. Sid’s younger brother, Frank attended Mount Carmel in the 1916-1920 era. At the time, the Flynn family lived in George Street, Waterloo near Raglan Street.



### **BROTHER AUSTIN D. O'CONNELL (R.I.P.)**



Those readers who remember Brother Austin O'Connell [1889-1967] as one of the giants among the Patrician Brothers probably do not realise how long he was in Australia. His first years in the country (1908-1915) were spent in residence at Redfern monastery. He associated with such giants of the early years of the century as Brother Boniface Carroll, Brother Patrick Fogarty, Brother Baptist McGrath, Brother Jerome McAuley, Brother Stanislaus Bergin and Brother Benignus Kealy, men who inspired him to become a great leader among the Patrician Brothers. [Photo: Austin in 1956.]

The Brothers remember Brother Austin as a great Provincial who was in charge of the Patrician Brothers during the difficult years of the Great Depression and the Second World War (1931-1946). During his term of office the foundation at Wahroonga was greatly enlarged (1935) and the Brothers moved into Granville (1942). In his dealings with people Brother Austin always reflected the image of the Christian gentleman. [The Patrician Brothers in Australia - The First Hundred Years].

Brother Austin was born in Kilkenny in 1889. After a short period of teaching at Mallow, Co. Cork, he sailed from Ireland on December 28, 1907. He lived at Redfern from June 1908 while teaching at Mt. Carmel. He was Superior at Redfern 1919-1922. From 1917-1918 Brother Austin was Principal at Mt. Carmel. [Extracts from Patrician Annals - Redfern Communities.] It seems Brother Austin sailed in the company of Brother Fidelis Downes. The Annals record Brother Fidelis' arrival in Australia on March 4, 1908. No record of their arrival in Sydney has been found. It is believed they left their ship at Melbourne and travelled by rail to Sydney.

Brother Austin was one of three Brothers identified as teaching at Mt. Carmel in 1908, the year in which the school opened. From 1915 to 1917 he taught at Ryde, returning to Redfern in the June of 1917. In 1923 Brother Austin was Novice Director at Orange where he remained until 1928. In 1925, Brother Austin and Brother Celsus Daly were delegates to the General Chapter. In 1929 he returned to Ryde until 1939. In 1937, Brother Austin attended the General Chapter in the company of Brother Norbert Phelan and Brother Aloysius Hannigan.

From 1940 to 1944 Brother Austin was at Wahroonga, returning to Ryde in 1945. In 1946 he began the year at Granville. In the May of that year Brother Austin, accompanied by Brother Rodan Bergin and Brother Oliver Healy, returned to Ireland to attend the General Chapter. Brother Austin was appointed Assistant General and was retained in Ireland. He taught the Juniors at Tullow until ill-health forced him to retire from active work.

Brother Austin was a deeply religious man, a gifted disciplinarian and a successful teacher. He is remembered for his kindness, sincerity and inspiring faith.

Brother Austin O'Connell after a long illness, died in his 79th year, at Tullow, Co. Carlow on July 30, 1967.

### **BROTHER ALBERT SMALL (R.I.P.)**



Brother Albert Small arrived in Sydney from Ireland in September 1914 in the company of Brother Majella McConnan.

Brother Albert's first appointment was to Redfern and in 1915 to Mt. Carmel where he was Principal from July. In 1916 he taught at Redfern until June 1917. He then moved to Bathurst until June 1918 when he returned to Redfern. In 1919-1920 he was again teaching at Mt. Carmel, returning to teach at Redfern in 1921.

In 1922 Brother Albert was at Bathurst and in 1923 at Dubbo. In 1924 he returned to Redfern teaching at Mt. Carmel till April then moving to Orange. In 1925 he again commenced at Mt. Carmel, again moving to Orange in the April. In 1926 he went to Ryde remaining there until April 1927 when he returned to Mt. Carmel. 1928 saw him again at Ryde and in 1929 at Redfern. He returned to Ireland that year.

Brother Albert Small died, in his 81st year, at Fethard, Co. Tipperary on August 6, 1972. [Photo: Albert in 1914 at Ryde on retreat.]

**Mt. Carmel A.H.C. Guild Football Club, 1920 Season**



Back Row: H. Montgomery, F. Judge (Treas.), J. Reid (Sec.), C. Lenton, L. Robinson, B. Paranthoine, P. Thurn

2nd Row: S. Flynn, L. O'Grady, S. Sullivan (Vice Pres.) P. Harrison (Capt.) Rev. W. Geer (Pres.), E. Quinn, F. McGrath

Front Row: T. Malouf, Teddy Harrison (Mascot), F. Thurn

In 1920, Father Geer was 44 years of age.

The photograph appears to have been taken at Waterloo Oval. From memory, the building in the background was the dressing rooms.

Is Teddy Harrison the youngest person to appear in a Football Team photograph?

**FATHER W. GEER M.A. (R.I.P.)**

Father Geer, born on May 12, 1876 at Carisbrook, Victoria, was educated at Ballarat College, Victoria and Trinity College, Melbourne, gaining his M.A. at Melbourne University.

After his studies he became a minister in the Church of England and was for some time attached to All Saints, Woollahra.

Father Clarke, OFM, of St. Joseph's, Edgecliff, received Father Geer into the Church on January 3, 1912. Father Geer then studied at Springwood and Manly and was ordained at St. Mary's Cathedral, Sydney on November 30, 1916. His first appointment, 1916-1923, was to Mount Carmel, Waterloo. He was thereafter a professor at Springwood for five years and then followed parochial appointments to Katoomba, Windsor, Neutral Bay and Parramatta. In March 1933 he was appointed priest-in-charge of St. Columba's, North Leichhardt and built the presbytery there in 1939.

Father Geer died on March 5, 1941. A Solemn Requiem Mass was celebrated at St. Columba's on March 7, 1941. Following the Mass, Father Geer was interred at Rookwood Cemetery.

### **A MOMENT FROM THE PAST CAPTURED FOR POSTERITY**

From a 75mm x 50mm (3 by 2 inch) snapshot the marvels of digital reproduction has given us this wonderful group portrait of six outstanding men. Brother Thomas Brennan, Brother Joseph Tierney, Frank Corless, Brother Cyril Boland, Brother Oliver Healy and Brother Nicholas Duffy, photographed at a fundraising picnic for the Wahroonga Novitiate at Carr's Park, Sydney circa 1940.



In 1940, Brother Thomas Brennan was 51 years of age, Brother Joseph Tierney 39 years, Frank Corless 35 years, Brother Cyril Boland 52 years, Brother Oliver Healy 40 years and Brother Nicholas Duffy is believed to have been 30 years of age.

### **BROTHER THOMAS BRENNAN (R.I.P.)**



Brother Thomas Brennan, and Brother De Sales Byrne, both Novices, arrived in Sydney on 18 July 1912 in the company of Brother Benignus Kealy returning from the General Chapter.

Brother Thomas had worked in Dublin prior to joining the Congregation. His was a late vocation.

Brother Thomas was first appointed to Ryde and in 1913 to Redfern, 1914 Bathurst, etc. The list is endless - but let us complete it. In 1915-1916 Redfern at Forest Lodge [he had walked the Irish mile], in 1917 at Redfern, then in the June to Bathurst, in 1918 to Ryde, 1919 Bathurst until June, then Orange to April 1927, completing the year at Redfern.

From 1928 to 1931 at Forest Lodge, 1935-1936 Redfern at Mount Carmel, 1937 Forest Lodge, 1938-1940 Mount Carmel, 1941 Redfern, 1942-1947 Mount Carmel, 1948-1949 Redfern, 1950 Mount Carmel, 1951-1952 Redfern, 1953-1956 Wahroonga, 1957-Oct 1964 Redfern, completing the year at Forest Lodge. From 1965-1971 at Narellan, 1972 Ryde, 1975- March 1976 at Narellan.

Brother Thomas and Brother Aloysius Hannigan acted as caretakers at St. Patrick's monastery following the Brothers' departure from Redfern at the end of 1963.

On July 1, 1964, Brother Aloysius Hannigan suddenly collapsed and died. Brother Thomas telephoned Brother Augustine Grealy at Forest Lodge who rushed across to Redfern to find Brother Thomas in shock; he could only repeat, *He didn't say anything. He didn't even say, 'Goodbye'!*

Brother Thomas Brennan, died in his 88th year, at Narellan, N.S.W. on March 4, 1976

### **BROTHER JOSEPH TIERNEY (R.I.P.)**



Brother Joseph Daniel Tierney, son of Daniel and Ellen Tierney (nee Hunt) was born at Deniliquin, NSW in 1901. He entered Croagh Patrick, Orange in 1919, made his first profession in 1923 and final profession at Croagh Patrick in 1925.

Although Brother Joseph had no formal academic qualifications he was an outstanding teacher, especially in Commerce and English. He was also a keen follower of sport (football, cricket and boxing) and a successful coach, particularly of junior teams. His knowledge of sport was extensive and his quality of leadership outstanding. His energy was sustained in spite of poor health that often led to hospitalisation. He had a kidney removed in 1944, then appendicitis, and finally cancer.

Brother Joseph confined his interests to the religious life. He rarely read newspapers or listened to the radio and on no account would he watch television. He never felt at home except in a community. He was good humoured and full of jokes and stories, often repeated.

This frail saintly man had remarkable influence on his pupils, even after they had left school. His obvious piety and sincerity was reflected in his famous collections on behalf of the Missions. His meticulous observance of the Rule, impressive talks on religious subjects, his asceticism combined with kindness for others and courteous behaviour, not only impressed and edified others, but showed the value of the religious life when lived whole-heartedly as a single-minded response to a call from God.

Brother Joseph taught at the following schools. He was the Principal in many of them. Forest Lodge 1922-1924, (one of the last to walk the Irish mile) Ryde 1924-1925, Forest Lodge 1926-1928, Waterloo 1929-1931, Redfern 1932-1937, Ryde 1938, Waterloo 1939-1941, Granville 1942-1947, Redfern 1948-1953, Liverpool 1954, Wahroonga 1954-1956, Blacktown 1957-1969.

Brother Joseph was a member of the Provincial Council 1944-62, Acting Provincial in 1950 and delegate to the General Chapter in 1956.

Brother Joseph Tierney died, in his 69th year, at Blacktown NSW on June 7, 1969.

The above is one of a number of "short biographies of early brothers in Australia", held in the Provincial Archives at Holy Cross College, Ryde. Minor editorial changes have been made. The author of these handwritten biographies has not been identified.

### **BROTHER CYRIL BOLAND (R.I.P.)**



Brother Cyril Boland was born in Co. Tipperary in 1888. Before entering the Congregation he worked for several years in Dublin.

After meeting Brother Finbar Downes (brother of Brother Fidelis Downes) in Dublin he entered the novitiate at Tullow, Co. Carlow in 1910. Having received only primary education, he was greatly handicapped in qualifying as a teacher. After a short period of teaching at Mountrath, Co. Laois (pronounced "leash") he sailed to Australia arriving at Sydney aboard the SS Omrah on August 14, 1916 in the company of Brother Anthony Phelan and Brother Ignatius Smyth.

Brother Cyril served at Redfern 1916-1917, Orange from June 1917-1919. In June 1919 he was appointed Principal at Forest Lodge (another to walk the Irish mile), residing at Redfern until 1923 when he became Superior in the new Blessed Oliver Plunkett monastery, in the parish of Forest Lodge, where he laboured until 1937. Brother Cyril had outstanding successes in public examinations.

Other appointments were Redfern 1938-1940, 1941 at Wahroonga, 1942-1943 Redfern at Forest Lodge, Redfern 1944-April 1951, Ryde to 1953, Forest Lodge 1953-1960, Sefton 1961-1964.

Brother Cyril was a stern disciplinarian who worked arduously in difficult circumstances. He suffered greatly from a leg infection. A monk of the old-fashioned school, he was severe on himself and others.

Brother Cyril Boland died, in his 76th year, at St. Vincent's Hospital, Darlinghurst on January 28, 1964.

### **BROTHER OLIVER HEALY (R.I.P.)**



Brother Oliver Healy sailed from Ireland in 1925. It is believed he arrived in the company of Brother Austin O'Connell and Brother Celsus Daly returning from the General Chapter held that year.

Brother Oliver's first appointment was to Forest Lodge, then Ryde/Redfern in 1926. In 1917 at Orange until March when he returned to Redfern, 1928-July 1931 Mount Carmel, Forest Lodge from July 1931-1937, Redfern 1938-May 1940, then Ryde to May 1946.

Brother Oliver returned to Ireland in May 1946 in the company of Brother Rodan Bergin and Brother Austin O'Connell as delegates to the General Chapter. Brother Oliver was retained in Ireland and later proceeded to Aden to establish a school there.

Brother Oliver T. Healy died, in his 90th year, at Ballyfin, Co. Laois, on December 12, 1989.

### **BROTHER NICHOLAS DUFFY**



It is believed Brother Nicholas Duffy arrived in Sydney in the company of Brother Alphonsus Feeney towards the end of 1937.

We know little of Brother Nicholas' background. But we, Noel Sara, Kevin Hilferty and Kevin Scott, knew him well; he taught us in the Intermediate Class of 1945. Brother Nicholas was an outstanding teacher. He replaced Brother Baptist McGrath, who had died on February 13, 1945.

We had been studying French under Brother Baptist, but Brother Nicholas had no French. He taught Latin. Well, he explained, *if you do not pass in Latin, you surely would gain a better pass in English as the subject will increase your knowledge of the language.* Many

were successful, the remainder benefited from the study.

His first appointment was to Redfern from 1938 to May 1940, then Ryde to 1945. In the February 1945 he came to Forest Lodge where he stayed to April 1946 when he left the Congregation.

In 1946, Brother Nicholas had disciplined a student with the cane. A sectarian newspaper, *The Rock*, ran a sustained campaign claiming assault. The matter went to court, and to save further embarrassment to the Archdiocese, Brother Nicholas reluctantly pleaded guilty and was fined. There were many in the local community who offered to finance his defence, but Brother Nicholas declined their help.

The result of this campaign was the loss to the Congregation of a Brother much admired by his students and their parents. His sense of humour was legend. Some still recall the occasion when he let off a cracker under the seat of the student who had fallen into the habit of returning late after the lunch-break. Brother Nicholas had warned the Class what to expect. Result - a repentant student and hilarity! The offender shall not be named - but his initials are J.L.McM.

It is believed that Nicholas Duffy then worked as a tally-clerk on the waterfront in both Sydney and Melbourne before sailing to make his life in England.

Born circa 1910, we know not of his destiny. Please remember him in your prayers.

### **BROTHER RODAN TIMOTHY BERGIN (R.I.P.)**



Timothy was born to Joseph and Ann Bergin at Gurteen, Co. Tipperary on March 24, 1909. Twenty-one years later bearing the Religious name of Rodan, he pronounced his Final Vows as a Patrician Brother while attached to the Community of Mallow, Co. Cork. Shortly afterwards, in May 1932, he arrived in Australia, an event which had a profound influence on his life.

The change was a dramatic one for him, being transferred from the easy and friendly rural background to a poor inner-suburban area of Sydney rocked by the rigours of a severe economic depression. His first six years were spent at Redfern teaching at Mount Carmel, Waterloo. His next 12 years were spent at Forest Lodge that included a full term as Superior and Principal.

Most of the students at Redfern, Waterloo and Forest Lodge in those days were of Irish background and despite the street-wise disposition of many, Rodan's caring and genial nature readily enabled him to establish a friendly rapport with them and their families. His love of sport and his adoption of rugby league eased his transition into a dominant sub-culture of Sydney in the 30s and 40s. He became an eager and astute coach in schoolboy rugby league.

Like many Patricians of his era he became an avid and live-long fan of the local first grade rugby league side, South Sydney "Rabbitohs".

Despite his conversion to tennis, swimming, cricket and football, Rodan did not abandon his first love in sport, the noble game of Gaelic hurling. Most Sunday afternoons would see him polishing up his skills he acquired in far-off Tipperary when he would join the Irish lads who would congregate at the G.A.A. quarter of Sydney's Moore Park for their weekly game of hurling.

He maintained strong bonds with the Irish community in Sydney and would readily contribute to the mood of a social gathering with a pleasant tenor-voiced rendition of "Bless this House" or "Oft in the Stilly Night".

From 1950 to 1956 Rodan spent an enjoyable stint back in Ireland as a member of the General Council. During this time he taught in the Primary school in Tullow and also, for a short time, was manager of the farm at Mount St. Joseph.

He returned to Australia in 1956 as Provincial and remained in that role until 1968. This era spanned a period of re-thinking in religious life and a period of great strain on the Catholic education system in Australia.

His simple and sincere faith together with his instinctive paternal kindness made him a respected and assuring leader through the restless 60s. He would indicate his disapproval of certain attitudes and behaviour by a knowing shake of the head but he would never condemn the individual or harbour resentment.

One of his last brave decisions as Provincial was the acceptance of the persistent invitation of Bishop Doggett to establish a Patrician foundation in Papua New Guinea which has been blessed in many ways.

Rodan headed the Australian delegation to the 1968 General Chapter. He was elected to the role of an Assistant General and he served in that capacity until 1974. During this time, and subsequently, he was a member of the teaching staff at Mount St. Joseph's Juniorate at Tullow. In his final years he aged gracefully as a member of the Community at the Mount.

He had a warm welcome for visitors at all times, shaking hands profusely and eagerly listening to their stories. Each year there was a steady stream of visitors from Australia to see him and he was always alert in memory and delighted to renew such friendships.

He maintained a great interest in the Congregation at every level. Many will remember his gentle habit of sleeve-tugging to gain the individual attention of a confrere or to accompany his wide stare in emphasising a point.

In looking back on his long life those who knew him best recalled above all his pleasing qualities, his gentleness and simplicity. His gentleness was all the more remarkable as he was a big man of remarkable strength. Like the prophet Elijah in the Bible story, many experienced the Lord in the "gentle breeze" of Rodan's life.

Shining through his attractive human qualities at all times was his deep and simple spirituality. Daily Mass and community prayers were the highest priority in each day of his religious life. His devotion to Our Lady was life-long. He was fingering his rosary beads right up to the time when he said his "fiat" and allowed his gentle soul to slip peacefully from his weakened body on June 10, 1990.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL NOTES

May 7, 1925	Entered Novitiate at Tullow, Co. Carlow
May 8, 1926	First Profession of Vows
May 28, 1930	Final Vows at Mallow. Co. Cork
May 10, 1932	Arrived in Australia
1928-1932	Mallow
1932-1938	Redfern at Mount Carmel
1938-1946	Forest Lodge
1946 (May-June)	Delegate to General Chapter



1944-1950	Superior and Principal at Forest lodge
1950 (April)	Delegate to General Chapter
1950-1956	Assistant General, Mt. St. Joseph, Tullow
1956-1968	Provincial, Wahroonga, NSW
1968-1974	Assistant General, Mt. St. Joseph, Tullow
1968-1990	Mt. St. Joseph Community

METROPOLITAN CATHOLIC SCHOOLS' 5 Stone 7 lbs R.L. COMPETITION  
PATRICIAN BROTHERS', FOREST LODGE  
PREMIERS 1945



Back Row: K. Rickens, P. Scott, T. Dunn, Brother Rodan, K. Scott, N. Sara, J. Fitzsimmons  
Seated: R. Mannix, P. Hogan, E. Gard (Capt.), P. Hayes (Vice Capt.), G. Murtagh, L. Durrington  
Front Row: C. Murphy, K. Bradley, Absent: M. Watterson

The photograph was taken at Alexander's Studio on Broadway, between Wattle and Jones Streets, in August or September 1945. Brother Rodan Bergin was then 36 years of age.

The boys were 12 to 14 years of age at the time of the photo, Tom Dunn being the eldest.

Kevin Rickens, Paul Scott, Tom Dunn, Pat Hogan, Ted Gard, Peter Hayes, George Murtagh and Charles Murphy have all passed away.

Requiescant in pace.

Wholly set up and printed at Forest Lodge, 34 Ferguson St., Forestville, 2087



---

**THE GREEN SASH**  
**VOL 8 ISSUE 3 SEPTEMBER 2001**

Newsletter of the Patrician Brothers' Inner Sydney Schools Old Boys' Association

---

PATRONS	OFFICE BEARERS	EDITORIAL COMMITTEE
Mr Les Cashen (Forest Lodge) Father John Knight (Waterloo)	President Kevin Hilferty Secretary Les McMahon Treasurer Eric Leahy PROVINCIAL Brother Paul O'Keeffe, fsp	Kevin Hilferty Kevin Scott  www.patricianbrothers.com

**ANNUAL LUNCHEON**  
**BALMAIN LEAGUES' CLUB**  
**SUNDAY, OCTOBER 14 - NOON FOR 1:00pm**

---

**The details appear on the last page of this issue.**

**The Breastplate**

Readers will have received the Newsletter of the Patrician Brothers of Australia & Papua New Guinea which gives the insight into the continuing Patrician story. "The Breastplate" deals with the present and future direction of the Patrician Brothers of the Australian and Papua New Guinea province. "The Green Sash" focuses on the history, the past endeavours and achievements of the Patricians from the time of their arrival in NSW up to the closure of the Inner Sydney Schools of Redfern, Forest Lodge and Waterloo. Together, these newsletters will give our readers the complete story of the Patrician Brothers in our province.

We are thrilled to be part of this information process.

**Funding for Year 2002**

Our major expenses are incurred in the cost of envelopes, postage and photo reproduction. We are most thankful for the support of the Brothers and, in particular, Holy Cross College and staff who reproduce our journal. Without such support, we could not continue to produce four issues each year.

It has been our practice to run a Mini Raffle to raise funds. This income is supplemented with donations received throughout the year, particularly from those who attend the Mass and Luncheon. The Committee extends its sincere appreciation to all who have supported us over the past 12 months.

We know all cannot afford to assist and we look only to those who feel able to do so. We wish all to receive THE GREEN SASH.

Our circulation has now passed the 200 mark. During the past eight odd years a number of our readers have sadly passed on; yet our numbers continue to increase. We must be doing something right!

It has been resolved that this year the Mini Raffle will become a Mini Guessing Competition and will offer a First Prize of \$100 only. The details appear on the back page of this issue. We look forward to your continuing support.

**Photographs**

At the Annual Mass at the Church of Our Lady of Mount Carmel on May 27 last, Brother Mark Ryan passed to Kevin Scott some photos from the past. There are two photos of interest. The first, of 3rd Class at Redfern in 1929, has appeared in *The First Hundred Years* and also in the program of *The Centenary Concert*. It has been enlarged to 25 x 16cm. The other is a group photo of the Forest Lodge 1954 Confirmation candidates. Clem Kennedy has provided photos of classes at Waterloo taken circa 1928 and 1931. Our thanks go to Brother Mark and Clem for the loan of the originals.

BROTHER ALPHONSUS DELANEY (RIP)<sup>1</sup>  
(1843 - 1933)

On April 3, 1888 the professed Brothers resident in Ireland assembled at Mountrath and chose as their first Superior General, Brother Alphonsus M. Delaney.

Brother Alphonsus Delaney S.G. first arrived in Australia in 1889, on visitation. No record of his arrival in Sydney has been found. It is believed he left his vessel at Melbourne and travelled by rail via Albury, Wagga and Goulburn to Sydney and it is highly probable that Brother Alphonsus visited all Patrician communities as far afield as Albury, Dubbo and Armidale.

Brother Alphonsus returned to Ireland in 1890 with a broad knowledge of the endeavours of the Brothers and the location of the communities and the schools; together with the practical experience of travelling over the vast distances separating them. From that time, the winds of change began to blow. His influence in the affairs of the Patrician Brothers in Australia over the next ten years, and beyond, would be profound.

He next returned to the Australian province on November 2, 1895. Brother Alphonsus was then 2nd Assistant to the Superior General and arrived in NSW with plenary powers. From November 2, 1895 to May 12, 1899 he administered the province, superseding the Provincial and his Council.

Let us briefly recapitulate the history of the Patricians in the Colony of NSW up to the end of 1895.

1880 Australian Bishops in Ireland; Dr. Murray [Maitland], Dr. Quinn [Bathurst], Dr. Lanigan [Goulburn]. Twenty-two trainees at Mountrath - they received three years training.

1883 Brother Dominic O'Neill and Brother Fintan O'Neill arrive aboard the *SS Cephalaria* on March 7. [State Records of NSW - Shipping Lists, 1854-1922 - Reel 454.]

School opens at Maitland.<sup>2</sup>

1884 Twelve Brothers arrive on the 4th and 8th of September respectively on *SS Rome* [8] and *SS Liguria* [4] [SRNSW - Reel 463]. Aboard the *Liguria* is the Archbishop elect, Dr. Moran, who is called to Rome in 1885 to receive the Red Hat of the Cardinalate. Brother Dominic O'Neill remains at Maitland and is joined by Brothers Sylvester Harmey, Eugene Ryan and Benedict Sweeney. Brother Fintan O'Neill proceeds to Goulburn with Brothers Laurence Ryan, Andrew Dwyer, James Long and Malachy Dwyer. Brother Ignatius Price takes up at Bathurst with Brothers Ambrose Ryan, Louis Hynes, Anthony Lee and Albert Hanley. A conference is held at Maitland attended by Brothers Ignatius Price, Brother Fintan O'Neill and Brother Dominic O'Neill. A triumvirate has been created. The Brothers numbered 14.

1885 Six more Brothers arrive, Brothers Anselm Casey, Ambrose Dwyer, Regis Keogh, Xavier O'Gorman and Columba Reilly on October 22, aboard *SS Cuzco* [SRNSW Reel 469]; Brother Stanislaus Bergin, as a member of Cardinal Moran's entourage on November 4, aboard *SS Liguria*. [SRNSW Reel 470].

The first colonials, Brothers Cuthbert Corbishly and Anthony Vial, join the Order.

Schools open at Bathurst, Goulburn and Albury.<sup>3</sup>

Brother Malachy Dwyer dies [drowns] at Albury on February 15 and Brother Benedict Sweeney at Maitland on March 21. Brother Ambrose Dwyer leaves the Order as 'postulant'.

There are now 19 Brothers.

1886 St Vincent's, Redfern, a parochial school, in the parish of Our Lady of Mount Carmel, Waterloo opens on January 18. Three more Brothers arrive, Brothers Dominic Bourke, Louis Carroll and Ligouri Higgins. It is believed they left their ship at Melbourne and travelled to Goulburn by rail. Brother Regis Keogh dies at Maitland on May 18. Number of Brothers, 21.

1887 A second school opens in Goulburn. Brother Aloysius O'Leary and Brother Vincent Bourke, both colonials, join the Order. Brother Albert Hanley leaves the Order. Brothers number 22.

1. "Delaney" has two spellings: one with two e's and one with one, the two-e version a little more popular than the single-e. Br Alphonsus spelt his name the same way as Bishop Delany: one e. Spelling Alphonsus's surname with two has been a mistake often made, in the beginning and even still now. Here it will be left as "Delaney".  
2. There is no desire to make too many comments, but it would be more accurate to say that the Brothers took over the administration of the school as the school had already existed for several years before the Brothers arrived.  
3. Brothers **took over** the schools in Goulburn and Bathurst towards the end of 1884. They **took over** the Albury school in January, 1895.

- 1888 Two more Brothers arrive, Brothers Austin and Baptist McGrath [unrelated] on November 29, aboard *SS Cuzco* [SRNSW Reel 488]. The Bishop of Maitland refuses his approval for the union of the Brothers in the colony with the parent body in Ireland. In the December the Brothers withdraw from the Maitland diocese. Brother Sylvester Harmey leaves the Order.
- The Brothers now number 23.
- 1889 St. Patrick's College, Armidale opens on January 21. Schools open at Dubbo, Orange and Wagga. Brother Ambrose Ryan dies at Armidale on February 19. The Superior General, Brother Alphonsus Delaney, arrives on visitation.
- The Superior General attempts to set up a novitiate and negotiates the purchase of 28 acres at Rydalmere on the Parramatta River. A deposit of 550 Pounds is placed in the hands of a solicitor who becomes bankrupt before the transfer is executed. Subsequently 400 Pounds is recovered, but the purchase does not proceed. The number of Brothers is unchanged at 23.
- 1890 Seven more Brothers arrive, Brothers Regis Dwyer, John Lee, Mathew McGrath, Stanislaus Maher, Dominic Rickerby, Andrew Ryan and James Ryan on January 31, aboard *SS Parramatta* [SRNSW Reel 495.]
- Home for invalid and retired priests opens at St. Charles Villa, Ryde.
- Brother Alphonsus Delaney S.G. returns to Ireland. Brother Ignatius raised 2500 Pounds and deposited the amount into St. Joseph's Building Society, a Catholic institution in Sydney. This Society, together with most other banks, closes its doors during the depression of the 1890s.
- Brother Aloysius O'Leary, a colonial, dies at Bathurst on May 9. Brother Xavier O'Gorman leaves the Order. The Brothers now number 27.
- 1891 In January, Holy Cross College opens its doors at St. Charles Villa. Two more Brothers arrive, Brothers Patrick Fogarty and Bernard Ryan on June 21, aboard *SS Orizaba* [SRNSW Reel 503]. Brother Benedict O'Grady, a colonial, joins the Order. Brother Louis Hynes dies at Goulburn on June 11.
- The Institute of the Order of the Brothers of St. Patrick is recognised in NSW.
- Brother Ignatius Price is appointed Head Superior, date of appointment not recorded.
- The Redfern community, sometime prior to October 1891, takes up residence at Holy Cross College as a separate community; in all probability, at the direction of the Head Superior.
- In October the Brothers withdraw from Dubbo.
- Brother Dominic O'Neill and Brother Fintan O'Neill leave for Ireland circa late October.
- Brothers Louis Carroll, Columba O'Reilly and Andrew Ryan leave the Order.
- By the end of 1891, of the 39 Brothers, two have been recalled to Ireland, six are dead and seven have returned to the world. Only 24 Brothers now remain in NSW.
- 1892 In January, all 24 Brothers attend the Annual Retreat at Ryde. School opens at Forest Lodge
- Brothers Mathew McGrath and Stanislaus Maher leave the Order. Brothers Dominic O'Neill, Fintan O'Neill and Bernard O'Toole arrive aboard *SS Ophir* on April 2 [SRNSW Reel 508.]
- Brothers Dominic O'Neill and Fintan O'Neill, delegates to the General Chapter to be held at Mountrath, Queen's County, Ireland, sail from Sydney aboard the *SS Oruba* on May 23 .
- During the winter, the Redfern community returns to Redfern to reside at 21 Pitt Street.
- Brother Anselm Casey dies at Wagga on October 12. Brother Anthony Vial leaves the Order.
- Three more Brothers arrive from Ireland, Brothers Xavier Dwyer, Louis Hunt and Thomas Hunt aboard *SS Orient* on November 21 [SRNSW Reel 512]. Thirty-eight Brothers had now arrived from Ireland and five had joined them in NSW. Of these, only 24 Brothers remain.
- 1893 Two more Brothers arrive from Ireland, Brothers Jerome McAuley and Joseph McDonell, aged 65 and 67 years, respectively. Their ages clearly show the problem facing the Order in meeting the needs of

the province. No record of their arrival in New South Wales has been found. It seems they too, left their vessel at Melbourne and proceeded by rail to Goulburn.

Brother Vincent Brosnan aged 40 years, believed to be a colonial, joins the Order. However, he may have arrived with Brothers McAuley and McDonell.

Brother Patrick O'Mahony, a colonial, joins the Order.

Brother Ignatius Price appointed Provincial having as assistants, Brothers Stanislaus Bergin, Eugene Ryan, Jerome McAuley and Andrew Dwyer.

Brother Ligouri Higgins leaves the Order. The Brothers now number 28.

1894 Brother Alphonsus Eviston, a colonial, joins the Order.

Brother Ignatius Price tenders his resignation as Provincial. The Superior General, Brother Anthony O'Neill arrives on September 8, aboard *SS Orotava* [SRNSW Reel 523].

The Superior General appoints Brother Anthony Lee as Provincial, Brothers Stanislaus Bergin, Jerome McAuley, Ignatius Price and Dominic Rickerby as assistants.

Brother Laurence Ryan, leaves the Order. The number of Brothers remains at 28.

1895 Brothers Eugene Ryan and Xavier Dwyer leave the Order.

Brother Anthony O'Neill S.G. returns to Ireland, leaving Sydney in March.

Brother Peter Gaynor, a colonial, joins the Order. [Peter was born in Ireland.]

Brother Alphonsus Delaney accompanied by Brothers Anselm Kavanagh, Clement Howlin and Aloysius Ryan arrive on November 2 aboard *SS Austral* [SRNSW Reel 530].

At the end of 1895 the Brothers now number 31.

Let us now examine how the demands of the clergy for schools, particularly in 1889, caused the Brothers to over-reach their capacities.

1884. Thirteen Brothers set out from Ireland. Owing to illness, Brother John Maher accompanied by Brother Michael English leave the *SS Rome* at Colombo. Brother Ignatius Price of the Indian province is enlisted in their stead. It is intended that a total of 15 Brothers would staff the schools in the dioceses of Goulburn, Maitland and Bathurst. However, only four Brothers would now be available to the Maitland diocese. Only 14 Brothers are in the colony.

1885. During the year a school opens at Albury. Now with four sites; the ratio is 4.75

1886. Redfern school opens. Now five sites; ratio is 4.25

1889. The Brothers leave Maitland and open schools at Armidale, Wagga, Orange and Dubbo. Now eight sites. At the end of the year there are 23 Brothers. The ratio is now 2.9

1890. St. Charles' Villa, Ryde opens. Nine sites. The ratio is 3.0

1891. Holy Cross College opens at St. Charles' Villa. Dubbo is closed. Eight sites. The ratio is 3.0

1892. School opens at Forest Lodge. Nine sites. The ratio is 2.9.

1893. The ratio is now 3.1

1895. By the end of the year schools remain at nine sites. The ratio has risen to 3.4.

Brother Alphonsus Delaney, was described as "an excellent religious, a man of strong faith. He had much of the gentleness of the dove, but lacked the cunning of the serpent and was occasionally most obstinate in his views". Brother Paul O'Connor observes, "Events proved, however, that he often acted with prompt and wise decision and while not displaying cunning or serpent-like qualities, he was a competent administrator. There seems to be no evidence that he was ever hoodwinked."

Prior to Brother Alphonsus' first arrival, in 1889, it is doubtful that the Irish regime had any comprehension of the vast area and distances covered by the Brothers in NSW. The Brothers were staffing schools as far apart as Albury, Wagga and Goulburn in the south-west to Armidale in the north, a distance via Sydney of approximately 1500 kilometres [900 miles] and Bathurst, Orange and Dubbo, which stretched over 500 kilometres [300 miles] west of Sydney. They also had the school at Redfern in Sydney. There were only 23 Brothers in NSW.

In 1890, Cardinal Moran installed the Brothers at St. Charles Villa, Ryde. This was a home for invalid and retired priests. The Cardinal had reinforced the Brothers association with the Sydney Archdiocese. Brother Alphonsus and Brother Ignatius both enjoyed excellent rapport with Cardinal Moran.

Brother Alphonsus returned to Ireland in 1890 with the challenge to provide more Brothers, or alternatively, to withdraw from some areas. If withdrawal became policy, who would implement it? It seems that Brother Ignatius Price was chosen for the task.

In 1891, Brother Ignatius Price was appointed Head Superior in NSW. Brothers Fintan and Dominic O'Neill were recalled to Ireland. It is believed they sailed from Sydney aboard the SS Oroya on October 26. They returned on the SS Ophir, accompanied by Brother Bernard O'Toole, on April 2, 1892. Thirty-two days later, on May 5, Brothers Fintan and Dominic O'Neill again set sail for Ireland aboard the SS *Oruba* as delegates to the General Chapter. Brother Dominic never returned to Australia. Brother Fintan did not return until 1901.

Some date prior to October 1891, Brother Ignatius, then Head Superior, transferred the Redfern community to reside at Ryde as a separate community. It involved some Brothers in travel to and from Redfern, but provided a larger work force at Ryde. In the month of October, the Brothers withdrew from Dubbo. These actions seem to indicate that Brother Ignatius was taking steps to overcome the shortage of Brothers. However, the demands of Redfern together with the new school at Forest Lodge required the return of the community to Redfern in the winter of 1892.

In 1893, The Australian province was created with Brother Ignatius Price, Provincial, Brothers Stanislaus Bergin, Eugene Ryan, Jerome McAuley and Andrew Dwyer as Assistants.

In 1894, Brother Ignatius tendered his resignation, citing difficulties with some members of Council. This led to the arrival of Brother Anthony O'Neill S.G. on September 8, who appointed a new Provincial, Brother Anthony Lee and Brothers Stanislaus Bergin, Jerome McAuley, Ignatius Price and Dominic Rickerby as Assistants. This action seems to identify Brother Eugene Ryan and Brother Andrew Dwyer as those with whom Brother Ignatius had 'difficulties'.

In March 1895, Brother Anthony O'Neill, S.G. returned to Ireland. But it seems the Irish regime resolved that the province lacked direction. There were rumours the Brothers of St. Patrick were to withdraw from NSW. Brother Alphonsus Delaney arrived in November 1895. His objectives were to dispel the rumours; to withdraw from the Dioceses of Goulburn and Armidale and concentrate the Brothers in the Archdiocese of Sydney and the Diocese of Bathurst.

In 1896, Brother Alphonsus purchased the present site of Holy Cross College and then personally supervised the construction. He regarded the country schools as having a limited future and expendable. He withdrew the Brothers from the schools at Armidale [1897] and Goulburn, Albury and Wagga [1898]. In closing the schools at Wagga and Albury, Brother Alphonsus would not yield to the earnest entreaties of the parish priests of those towns or of the wishes of the majority of Brothers.

His practicality is evidenced in a letter 'Tell [Brother] Jarlath [Whelan, 1833-1923] that I asked for him and also tell him that I am a great bush man up to my neck in farm business. Ploughs. Harrows. Rollers. Sowing maize. Farmers friend, sorghum and potatoes, &c.'

The Brothers moved into Holy Cross College at the time of the annual retreat of [January] 1898.

At the end of 1898 the ratio had risen to 4.4. Brother Alphonsus had achieved his goals.

In the company of Brother Joseph H. McDonell [1826-1905], Brother Alphonsus M. Delaney left Australia on May 13, 1899 to attend the General Chapter. He died, in his 91st year, at Ballyfinn, Co. Laois, Ireland on May 1, 1933.

Holy Cross College, Ryde together with the parish schools of Redfern, Forest Lodge and Waterloo in the Archdiocese of Sydney and the schools of the Bathurst Diocese at Bathurst and Orange would provide the harvest for the Patrician Brothers in Australia in the first quarter of the 20th Century.

However, other than a report in *The Freeman's Journal*, I have been unable to document the departure of Brother Alphonus Delaney and Brother Joseph McDonell. The *SS Oratava* sailed from Sydney on July 12, 1899 [SRNSW Reel 467]. The Brothers do not appear on the passenger manifest. The *Freeman's Journal* of July 20, 1899 on page 17, reported "Brother Anthony Delany (sic), Superior of the Patrician College of Holy Cross at Ryde and who has been charged with that establishment from its foundation, left for the old country by the *RMS Oratava* on Saturday last. Brother Anthony (sic), who goes as an Australian representative to attend the chapter meeting in Ireland, expects to be back at Holy Cross College in about six months. Meantime the sea voyage will afford him a much needed rest after the anxiety and hard work inseparable from the building of such a fine new college at that which bears the name of Holy Cross College at Ryde' [State Library of NSW RAV/FM4/270]. A further check on vessels departing from January to end of June failed to identify Brother Alphonsus. Did Brother Alphonsus choose to travel by rail to join the *Oratava* at Melbourne? It seems he must have done so.

Did Brother Joseph McDonell return with him? In the opinion of the writer, Brother Joseph returned with Brother Alphonsus as the second delegate to the General Chapter. Both were retained in Ireland.

In memory of all mentioned in the above.  
Requiescant in pace.

Explanatory Note: The above article is drawn from the writings of Brother Paul O'Connor (RIP), copies of *The Freeman's Journal* held in the State Library of NSW and Shipping Lists, CGS 13278 held in the State Records of New South Wales. The ratios quoted are the opinion of the writer and are based on the number of locations/schools and Brothers in the province at the end of the particular year.

### **Patrician Alumni in East Timor**

Jim Eves of Caritas Australia



Readers will recall I wrote last year about the great work of the Patrician Brothers in Aitape, Papua New Guinea. I had been there to represent Caritas Australia at the opening of the Primary School to replace that destroyed by the tsunami which struck Aitape and the surrounding villages in 1998.

I have just returned from East Timor where Caritas Australia has implemented a number of programs to assist the East Timorese in their recovery.

Occussi is an enclave - an area of land totally surrounded by West Timor, yet is inhabited by East Timorese. In September 1999, militia raids completely devastated the enclave - thousands descended on the villages - killing, maiming, looting and burning everything in sight. Over 75 per cent of the population were displaced and almost all the housing and public buildings destroyed.

On returning to their villages, the people found that all their possessions had been stolen or destroyed - houses, furniture, gardens, cows, pigs and their stores of food. The terror, the fear suffered by the men, women and children will, I am sure, remain with them for the rest of their lives.

It is not possible to portray, in writing, the scale of the destruction and sheer brutality. One has to see the results to comprehend the enormity. Suffice to say that those who survived lost all their worldly possessions.

Thanks to the Interfet Forces - the appreciation and praise of the East Timorese have for these men and women is unbounded - they were able to return to their land and begin to rebuild their lives.

Caritas Australia has assisted the villagers of Occussi by the following programs:

- distributing 4000 shelter kits
- helping to distribute food for the World Food Program which is a UN Agency
- forming Womens groups and through 'garden' projects restore the food chain and assist with better agricultural practices
- starting school gardens to train students in new types of agriculture and crops.

The team leader in these programs is Phil Turner, an alumnus of Patrician Brothers,



Granville. I was fortunate to have taught Phil in 1965, in 5th Class. Phil had spent over ten years in Papua New Guinea prior to being recruited for this position.

Prior to the conduct of the ballot in August this year, there is a good deal of work on Governance being carried out by the United Nations. One important area is taxation and the Taxation Commissioner for East Timor is Tom Story, alumnus of Holy Cross College, Ryde. Before taking up this position, Tom was National Director of Caritas Australia. He was not one of my students, but I recall Tom completing his senior studies when I was teaching at Ryde in the early 70s. Tom was a classmate of Father Kelvin Lovegrove.

One feels proud to see men such as Phil and Tom helping those who have suffered such traumatic experiences; helping them to rebuild their lives and their country. The work the Patrician Brothers did in the formation of these two men, in particular, and thousands of others is now being evidenced. The mission of the Patricians to work among the materially poor continues through them.

The situation here is desperate but the people's faith and devotion to Mary is clearly evident. One man told me of the importance of prayer in their lives; 'they prayer to Mary to help them, by taking away the memory of what has happened to them'.

We travelled to a remote village and met Battista Bobo. Let me relate the story of this young family man. When the militia attacked he picked up his three children, Gema (now 5 years old), Serafina (now 3 years) and Little Jose (now 2 years) and ran into the surrounding bush. Battista was chased and hacked by machetes but his children got to safety. The dreadful scars can be seen on his neck, back and chin - they are raised and very long. Battista lives in fear the militia will return and harm him and his family. His face shows the anguish of his suffering.

Please remember the people of East Timor in your prayers.

Caritas Australia is the Overseas Aid and Development Agency for the Catholic Church in Australia, In carrying out that role, Caritas Australia, through their East Timor staff are doing magnificent work under extremely difficult conditions. One outstanding feature of their mission is the way they empower those with whom they work ö those who will be needed to lead their nation into the new millennium.

If you would like to make a donation to Caritas Australia you can do so by contacting me, Jim Eves, on our toll free number 1800 024 413. Our postal address is 19 Mackenzie St. North Sydney, 2060.

**Patrician Brothers, St. Vincent's, Redfern  
3rd Class, 1929**





There are 39 boys in the photo. Mum has dressed her son in his Sunday best. Suit, single or double breasted, tie or bow-tie, open-necked, blazer, jumper, shirt. Some have hair plastered down with cream with the part still in place; others have the more casual look.

It truly is a delightful group photo. Sadly we know not the names of the lads. They would have been at least eight years of age at the time and, if alive today, would be in their 80th year or more.

**Brothers at Redfern**  
1929

Brothers Basil Cassidy (RIP), Ignatius Barrett (RIP), Francis McDermott (RIP), Austin McGrath (RIP)  
Brothers Bernard OâToole (RIP), Norbert Phelan (RIP), Serenus Quann (RIP), Albert Small (RIP)

**Sisters of Mercy, Our Lady of Mount Carmel, Waterloo**  
**'B' Class, c. 1929**



Clem Kennedy provided the photo but cannot recall the class or the names of the other boys. However, we do know that Clem is the lad to the right of the 'blot'. It seems that it might be a combined Class, the boys at the back seem to be older than those seated. There are 32 boys in the photograph.

The dog, a Jack Russell terrier, will not leave his beloved 'master' even at school. There he is, in the centre of the front row, draped over his master's leg.

The original of this photo was so faded that we felt it could not be used. But the local photo shop did a remarkable job in reproducing this photo of years gone by. All the lads would now be 80 years of age, or more. [[Unfortunately even the reproduction has gone and the above is a scan of the copy produced in TGS.]]

Sadly we are unable to record the names of the Sisters of Mercy who taught at Waterloo in those years.

DESMOND PATRICK ROCHFORD (29.7.1919 - 13.6.2001)

Alumnus of St. James', Forest Lodge

It is with deep sadness that we record the passing, in his 82nd year, of Des Rochford, Gentleman.

We join with Mary and family in mourning his passing.

Those who die in grace go no further from us than God  
and God is very near.

Requiescat in pace

**Patrician Brothers, Our Lady of Mount Carmel, Waterloo  
5th Class, 1931**



With the help of Jack Cochrane, and Arch Watson we are able to provide the following names.

John Abdullah, Bill Anneslay, John Camby, ? Casey, ? Dent, Tom Donohue, Jack Hucker, Jack Jones, Clem Kennedy, Greg McIntosh, ? McManus, Bill Mulligan, Steve OâConnor, Kevin Purcell, 'Bunky' Russell, Ray Stahl, Russell Timby, Len Wright. However, with the exception of John Abdullah and Clem Kennedy, lack of space does not allow us to detail their positions in the photo. John Abdullah is the lad in the cap in the second row from the back and Clem Kennedy is on the extreme right of the front row. There are 44 lads in the photograph

It seems from the apparel; overcoats, suit coats, blazers, jumpers and caps, this photo was taken in the winter months.

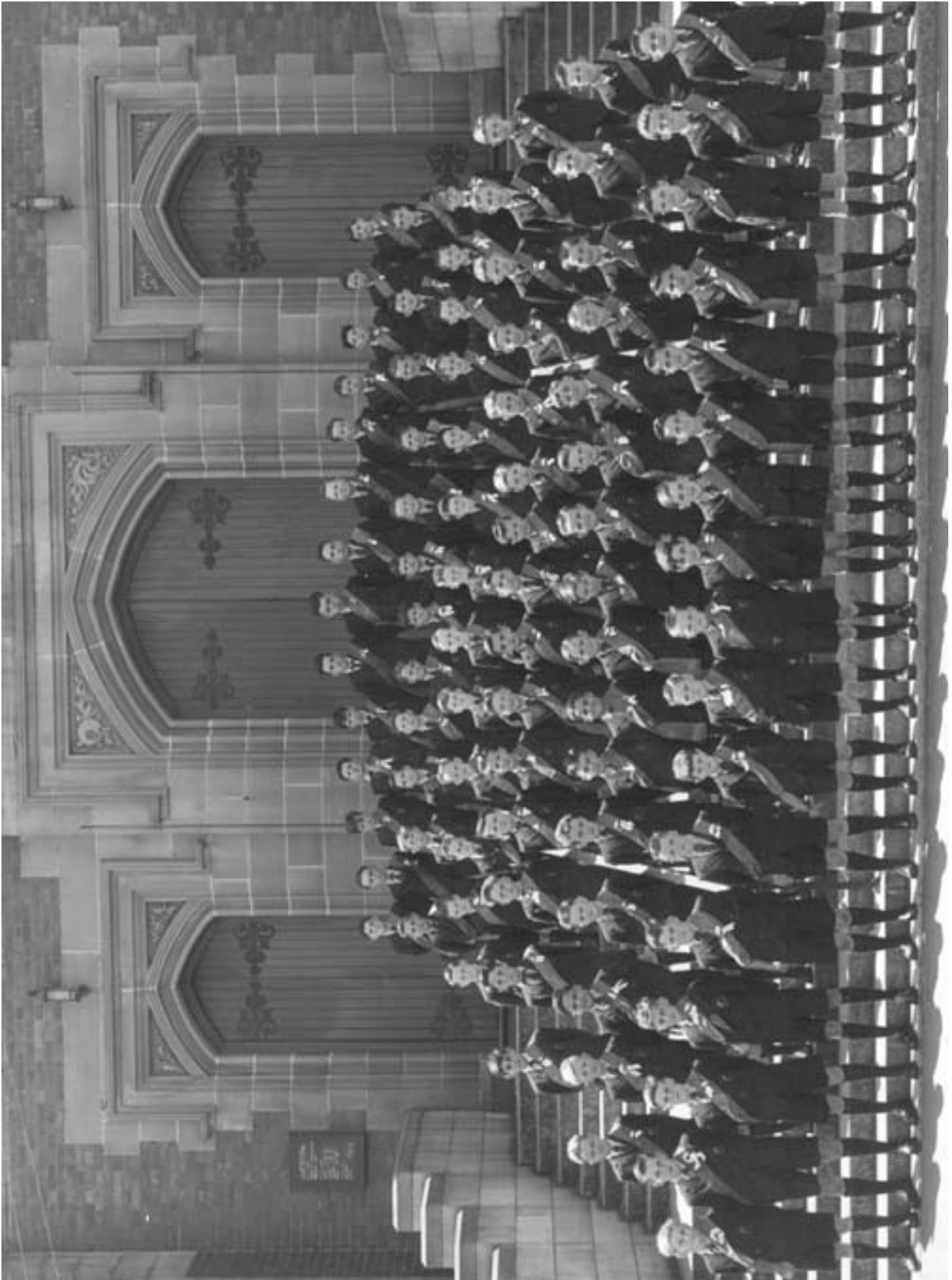
Brothers at Waterloo

1931

Brother Joseph Tierney (RIP), Brother Ignatius Barrett (RIP)

Brother Columba Curran (RIP), Brother Oliver Healy (RIP)

Patrician Brothers, Forest Lodge  
Confirmation  
1954



**PATRICIAN BROTHERS, ST JAMES' FOREST LODGE  
CONFIRMATION CANDIDATES - 1954**

- Back Row S. Ierace, P. Lowden, R. Watson, R. Turpie, D. Simmons, R. Taylor, H. Monaghan,  
J. Maccarrone, J. Cowan, T. McDonald, J. Bourke, J. Ierace, J. Stephenson, Unnamed  
[14 in Row, 13 identified.]
- 2nd Row. T. Clayton, J. Danaher, R. England, J. McWhinney, V. Wyer, G. Gellett, G. Wyer, L. Lowden,  
A. Smith, D. Kennedy, J. Eves [see page 6], T. Vincenzini.  
[12 in Row, all identified.]
- 3rd Row. M. Hoolahan, J. Wilson, J. McRae, G. Howe, N. Proctor, R. Leal, T. Dwan,  
Unnamed, P. Howe, L. Evans, J. Annesley, R. Quinn.  
[13 in Row, 12 identified.]
- 4th Row. M. Patane, P. Colwall, W. Quinn, J. Glover, L. Flynn, B. Hickey, R. Merlo, Unnamed, T. Stone,  
P. Butler, G. Addison, R. Clarke, B. Chesterton, R. Aldini, P. McKivat.  
[15 in Row, 14 identified]
- 5th Row. P. Franks, J. Howard, H. Harris, R. Clancy, N. Pye, N. Hoarou, A. Calamatta, M. Howe, W.  
Caldwell, R. White, ? Marks, ? Phillips, K. Hartland, P. Schultz, J. O'Connor.  
[16 in Row, 15 named. Cannot pinpoint unnamed, two initials missing.]
- Front Row G. Goddard, A. Baker, Unnamed, C. Cawley, K. Hardy, W. Waldron, E. Whiley, J. Ellis, N.  
Glover, J. Pulis, P. Mansfield, R. Lee, G. England, Unnamed, B. O'Leary, J. Sweeney, J.  
Briscoe. [17 in Row, 15 identified.] Total in photo 87.

**Brothers at Forest Lodge  
1954.**

Brother Aloysius Delaney (RIP), Brother Cyril Boland (RIP), Brother Fintan Connaughton  
Brother Malachy Corbett (RIP), Brother Basil Downey, Brother Augustine Greal, J.  
Brother Baptist Stenning (RIP)

We had to devote a full page to this photo. It is in striking contrast to the photos, on other pages, taken a quarter of a century earlier. In the late twenties and early thirties the schools of Redfern, Waterloo and Forest Lodge did not boast school uniforms. Many parents could ill afford to pay school fees. But, as hard as it was, they wanted a Catholic education for their children.

Each of the photos reflects the difficulties and the pressures of the times. In every case the parents have presented their sons for the occasion. The wonders of photography have given us these moments frozen in time, of times gone by.

**MINI GUESSING COMPETITION**

The Patrician Brothers opened a school in the parish of Our Lady of Mount Carmel, Waterloo in 1886. What was the name of the school?

1. St. Vincent's, Redfern
2. St. James', Forest Lodge
3. Our Lady of Mt. Carmel, Waterloo.

**PLEASE TICK YOUR SELECTION/S AND COMPLETE THE DETAILS ON THE REVERSE.**

**The result will be announced at the Luncheon and will be published in the December issue of  
THE GREEN SASH.**

The Editor is currently overseas.

Consequently, this edition of THE GREEN SASH has not been edited and responsibility rests with the writer.

**ANNUAL LUNCHEON**  
**BALMAIN LEAGUESâ CLUB**  
**SUNDAY, OCTOBER 14 ö NOON FOR 1:00pm.**  
**in the**  
**BAYVIEW ROOM**

**If you wish to obtain a copy of this form you have three options**

**You could print out this document as it is. You could click here and download a Office97 version. You could click here and download the file in pdf format.**

**\$25.00 PER PERSON. Drinks will be to your own account.**

**The bar will open at 12:15pm.**

When forwarding your reservations please provide the CHRISTIAN and SURNAME of the members of your party. Spouses, family members, etc. are invited to join with us.

We look forward to the company of our Patrons, Father Les Cashen and Father John Knight, together with the Provincial, Brother Paul OâKeeffe and fellow Patrician Brothers as guests of the Alumni.

Lunch is at 1.00pm. A noon to 12.15pm arrival will give you the opportunity to relax.

If you can afford to do so, please donate to our Guessing Competition.

Your support is deeply appreciated.

**PLEASE MAKE CHEQUE PAYABLE TO: Patrician Brothers' Alumni.**

**POST TO: Les McMahon, 5 Minogue Crescent, Glebe, 2037**

**If you do not have a cheque account why not deposit cash direct to our account  
at any Branch of the Commonwealth Bank [A/c No. 2102 1001 6639].  
Itâs so easy - if in doubt**

**JUST ASK THE TELLER FOR HELP**

**T H E N**

**POST THE COMPLETED FORM AND THE STAMPED BANK DEPOSIT BUTT TO**

**LES McMAHON, 5 MINOGUE CRESCENT, GLEBE 2037.**

**PLEASE CUT ALONG THE LINE.**

!/We accept the Luncheon invitation at the Balmain Leaguesâ Club for the Patrician Brothersâ Inner Sydney Schools Alumni on Sunday, October 14.

CHRISTIAN NAME SURNAME ADDRESS\_\_\_\_\_

1. \_\_\_\_\_ Ph \_\_\_\_\_

2. \_\_\_\_\_ Cost \$25 per head = \$  
3. \_\_\_\_\_ Donation to Competition\* \$ \_\_\_\_\_  
4. \_\_\_\_\_ Total \$ \_\_\_\_\_

**I regret I am unable to attend, however I wish to make a donation to the Guessing Competition.**

**I enclose a donation of \$5\* to select one school or \$10\* to select any two of the three.**

**\*PLEASE MARK YOUR SELECTION/S ON THE BACK OF THIS SHEET**

\*Please record the Guessing Competition butt in the name of \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_ Post Code \_\_\_\_\_ Phone No. \_\_\_\_\_

**PLEASE POST NO LATER THAN FRIDAY, OCTOBER 5.**

Wholly set up and printed at Forest Lodge, 34 Ferguson Street, Forestville, 2087. Phone 9975 6481 [Kevin Scott].

---

**THE GREEN SASH**  
**VOL 8 ISSUE 4 DECEMBER 2001**

Newsletter of the Patrician Brothers' Inner Sydney Schools Old Boys' Association

---

PATRONS	OFFICE BEARERS	EDITORIAL COMMITTEE
Mr Les Cashen (Forest Lodge) Father John Knight (Waterloo)	President Kevin Hilferty Secretary Les McMahon Treasurer Eric Leahy PROVINCIAL Brother Paul O'Keeffe, fsp	Kevin Hilferty Kevin Scott  www.patricianbrothers.com

**We wish all a happy and holy Christmas...**

**May the grace  
of God's protection  
and His great love  
abide within the home  
and within the hearts  
of all who dwell therein.**

**OUR THANKS**

The Committee extends its thanks to the Alumni for the support of our Guessing Competition. We acknowledge also the many kind donations received. Your response has funded publication for Year 2002

The Committee's aim is to bring the alumni – and 'alumni' includes us all – together on two occasions in the year; at our Annual Mass in May and a Luncheon generally held in September. To achieve these goals it is essential that we issue a quarterly journal.

THE GREEN SASH is unique in being a journal for the alumni of those inner Sydney schools, conducted by the Patrician Brothers, which closed during 1964-67. Where else in the world would such a journal commence publication 26 years after the last closure and continue to issue for eight years and beyond?

Seven more alumni have been included on our mailing list this month. Here is an extract from Pat O'Shea's letter, which gave us great delight.

'Recently, my brother Jim O'Shea, handed me a copy of "The Green Sash", September 2001; to my surprise and delight on page 9 appeared a photo of 5th Class 1931, Patrician Brothers, Our Lady of Mount Carmel, Waterloo.

And there was I, one row from the back, at the end of the line on the right.

**Guessing Competition Result.**

Congratulations to Bill Stenning, our winner this year. Bill declined the prize, donating the \$100 to Alumni funds. Thanks Bill. You made winners of us all! Bill is an alumni of Forest lodge and Holy Cross College, Ryde.

...and a joyful New Year  
May the road rise to meet you,  
may the wind be always at your back,  
may the sun shine warmly on your face  
and rain fall soft upon your fields  
and, until we meet again,  
may God hold you in the hollow of His hand.



**BROTHER STANISLAUS T. BERGIN (RIP) 1853-1933**

**Provincial 1899-1911**

Following the return of Brother Alphonsus Delaney to Ireland in May 1899, the control of the Province reverted to the council appointed in 1894 by the then Superior General, Brother Anthony O'Neill, comprising Brother Anthony Lee (Provincial) and Brothers Stanislaus Bergin, Jerome McAuley, Ignatius Price and Dominic Rickerby (Councillors).

Brother Anthony Lee died at Ryde on July 11, 1899, aged 35 years, only two months after the departure of Brother Alphonsus Delaney.

In September 1899, Brother Stanislaus was appointed Provincial. His council being Brothers Andrew Dwyer, Jerome McAuley, Dominic Rickerby and Thomas Hunt.



Bergin



Dwyer



McAuley



Rickerby



Hunt

Brother Stanislaus Bergin, arrived in Sydney, aged 32, aboard the SS Liguria on November 4, 1885. His first appointment was to Bathurst where, except for a short time at Redfern in 1891, he stayed until the end of 1893. He then alternated between Ryde and Redfern through to November 1904. In 1902 he resided at Ryde and taught at Redfern. From the end of 1904 to March 1906 he was at Orange. For the remainder of 1906 he taught at Redfern. In 1907 Brother Stanislaus returned to Ryde until 1911. In 1909 he again taught at Redfern while residing at Ryde.

Late 1885 saw the arrival of the Patricians in Redfern, then part of the parish of Our Lady of Mount Carmel, Waterloo. For the next 19 years, other than the times spent at St. Charles Villa [Holy Cross College] Ryde in the first half of 1890s, the Brothers lived in rented houses at Redfern.

Brother Paul O'Connor (RIP) records: 'Letters in the archives at St. Mary's [Cathedral] and Ireland confirm the addresses of 128 Young St. (1889), 38 Redfern St. (1889) and 269 Cleveland St. 1894.'

Brother Paul O'Connor, in his history of Redfern, further records: 'Brother Stanislaus moved house three times. In 1901 to a house in Redfern St, in 1902 to a better house in the same street "the Doctor's house" at 35 shillings [\$3.50] a week. One month later to "Mr. Johnson's house" at one hundred Pounds per week.'

A search of Sand's Directories revealed the following addresses:

- 1886 Redfern St [north side] 'Parkville' [unnumbered] 6 doors west of Elizabeth St. – Rev Ignacio
- 1889 38 Redfern St [north side] - same address as 'Parkville' – now numbered
- 1890 42 Redfern St [north side] – same address, now renumbered. – Price Rev. Ignatius (R.C.)
- 1891 No record found. Ecclesiastical Directory shows Patrician Brothers at St. Charles Villa, Ryde. No community is shown at Redfern. The Annals confirm the community lived at Ryde as a separate community returning to Redfern some time prior to August 1892.
- 1892 21 Pitt St [east side] – five doors south of James St. – Brother Ignatius. In the 1960s, the block was resumed by the Australian Post Office as the site of the Redfern Mail Exchange.
- 1893 269 Cleveland St. – Brother Ignatius [south side] next to shop on corner of Cleveland and Castlereagh [now Chalmers St.] The residence is now numbered 245. This change occurred when Cleveland Street was renumbered from the opposite direction.
- 1894 No record found. It is the strongly held opinion of the writer that the Redfern community again lived at St. Charles Villa [Holy Cross College] from early 1894 up to the arrival Brother Alphonsus Delany in November 1895.

- 1896 67 George St. [east side] between Short and Wells Streets – three doors south of Short Street. This was the first occasion the dweller was identified as ‘The Patrician Brothers’. This is an example of Brother Stanislaus’ approach. At all previous addresses, ‘Brother Ignacio’ or ‘Brother Ignatius Price’ was identified.
- 1897 79 Pitt St [east side] between Wells and Redfern Streets – three doors south of the Town Hall.
- 1902 93 Redfern St on the south-east corner of Redfern and Pitt Streets.
- 1904 109-111 George Street on the north-east corner of George and Turner Streets. Brothers of St. Patrick Monastery



The entries in the Sand's Directories closed at the end of October in the preceding year, that is, the 1905 Directories closed in October 1904. Accordingly the year shown in the above table is the year of collection. The information was correct at the time of collection but not necessarily at the time of issue.

It seems, to the writer, the address at 128 Young St may have related to late 1885, when Brother Ignatius would have been seeking suitable accommodation in Redfern. It is highly doubtful the Brothers dwelt there as a community. There seems to have been no reason in 1889 to move in an easterly direction away from St Vincent de Paul church and school. It could well be that '1889' was simply a typographical error.

If the Redfern community returned from Ryde in November 1895, in all probability, they then took up residence at 67 George Street and were subsequently identified by the Sand's Collector in October 1896.

In 1904, the community at Redfern is shown as Brothers Stanislaus Bergin [Provincial], Baptist McGrath [Superior], John Lee, Bernard O'Toole, Alphonsus Eviston, Basil Cassidy, Paul McDermott [Novice], Francis O'Hara [Novice], Ignatius Hannigan [Novice], Robert McSweeney [Postulant], James Long [died July].

We have reviewed the dwellings of the Redfern Community until the building of St. Patrick's Monastery at 109-11 George Street. The monastery would be their home for the next 60 years.

The actual date of occupancy of St. Patrick's Monastery is not stated. Brother Paul O'Connor records:

'It is convenient here to record some details of the monastery at Redfern and the school at Mt. Carmel. It is strange that little has been written of the first event. The Provincial, Brother Stanislaus Bergin, presided over a meeting of the Redfern community council on July 14, 1903. It was decided that the two houses at 109 and 111 George St., Redfern be purchased for a monastery at a cost of 900 Pounds. At a further meeting on October 31, 1903, it was resolved that Mr. Nangle be engaged as architect for the monastery, his fee to be 40 Pounds and

the building be mortgaged at four and one half per cent. The Brothers moved into the new monastery some time before the visitation of September 1, 1904. Cardinal Moran officially opened St. Patrick's monastery early in 1905. Collections were made at the laying of the foundation stone and the opening ceremony. Father O'Regan endeavoured to secure the monastery as parochial property, but was overruled by the Cardinal.'

In our last issue we identified the Brothers up to the end of 1895. We pick up this thread through to 1911.

- 1896 Brother Regis Kenny, born Scotland joins the Order in Australia – postulant Ryde  
Brother Aloysius Ryan leaves the Order to join the priesthood  
Brother Xavier Corcoran, believed to have arrived from Ireland as a secular, joins Order
- 1897 Brother Ignatius Patrick Price returns to India. Dies at Coonoor on May 15, 1916, aged 73.
- 1898 Brother Patrick O'Mahoney dismissed by Brother Alphonsus Delany.
- 1899 Brother Anthony N. Lee dies at Ryde on July 11, aged 35
- 1901 Brother Fintan O'Neill returns from India where he has spent the past eight years.
- 1902 Brothers Basil Cassidy and Benignus Kealy arrive from Ireland by vessel unknown. It is becoming increasingly difficult to find the Brothers – perhaps they are landing at Melbourne and travelling by rail to Sydney.  
Brother Louis J. Hunt dies at Bathurst on December 23, aged 30.  
Brother Vincent Brosnan transfers to India. Dies at Coonoor on May 27, 1933, aged 80.
- 1903 Brother Boniface Carroll arrives from Ireland -vessel unknown. However may have arrived with Brothers Cassidy and Kealy in 1902.
- 1904 Brother Ignatius Hannigan, Queenslander, joins Order as novice  
Brother James P. Long dies at Redfern on July 8, aged 41  
Brother Andrew Dwyer leaves the Order.  
Novices Francis O'Hara, Paul McDermott and Postulant Robert McSweeney at Redfern, no other record.
- 1905 Brothers Baptist McGrath and Thomas Hunt sail for Ireland as delegates to General Chapter. Both return to the province. Not previously searched – it was not unusual for new Brothers to accompany returning delegates
- 1906 Brother Stanislaus Bergin re-appointed Provincial. Brothers Bernard Ryan, Boniface Carroll, Bernard O'Toole and Austin McGrath are councillors.  
Brother Francis Dodd, an Australian, sent away as 'unsuitable'.  
Brother Dominick Rickerby returns to Ireland, thereafter unknown  
Brother Aloysius Hannigan, sibling of Brother Ignatius, joins Order as novice  
Brother Patricius Bergin arrives [from Tullow - Brother Norbert Phelan] – vessel unknown.  
Brother Vincent Bourke dismissed December 11, 1906
- 1907 Brothers Colman Keenahan and Regis Hickey – from Ireland? – further research needed.  
Brother Albin McMenamim joins Order
- 1908 Brothers Fidelis Downes and Austin O'Connell arrive from Ireland – vessel unknown, believe disembarked Melbourne then by rail to Sydney.  
Brother Albin McMenamin sent away, not recommended for vows, 'very young'.
- 1909 Brother Stanislaus Bergin re-appointed Provincial. Brothers Boniface Carroll, Bernard O'Toole, Fintan O'Neill and Benignus Kealy (councillors).  
Brother Regis Hickey dismissed. Re-admitted in 1915 and dies that year at Orange, aged 29.
- 1910 Brothers Laserian Darcy and Killian O'Keeffe arrive –vessel unknown  
Brother Alphonsus Ryan – no other information
- 1911 Brother Patricius Bergin dismissed May 19, disloyalty to Institute.

Brother Fidelis Downes dismissed July 3, bad health. Readmitted 1915.

Brothers Finian Byrne and Canice Grimes [arrive Suevic August 24, 1911. Annals]. Could not find vessel.. It may be October/November 1911. August 24 may be departure date.

Not one Brother has been identified to a vessel during the above period. Why is this so? It can only be that they disembarked at Melbourne and travelled by rail to Sydney. Brother Stanislaus desperately needed the Brothers in Sydney and Bathurst diocese. A two day stay in Melbourne while the vessel was replenished followed by an overnight sailing before berthing in Sydney was a luxury he could not afford to extend to the Brothers. Better the overnight rail to Sydney – an experience of a life-time. There is also the possibility that the Brothers, as schoolteachers, were eligible for free rail travel. Brother Stanislaus was an astute businessman!

This problem has not been experienced with the majority of Brothers who arrived from 1912 onwards.

Brother Paul O'Connor writes, 'It can be said unequivocally that the 12 years of the term of Brother Stanislaus was a period of consolidation, rehabilitation and progress. He was a man of great faith, administrative skill and natural pertinacity. He surmounted financial difficulties, obtained co-operation of the great majority of Brothers and succeeded in having the Rule observed with a true religious spirit prevailing in the province. A man who inspired respect rather than affection, he made it clear from the start that he would tolerate no laxity, insubordination, or even inefficiency. This last aspect of his character may be regarded, however, as an imperfection rather than a virtue, but the record of his disciplinary measures must be considered in the context of the period.'

On the whole, this was a progressive, exciting period. Almost every year saw some advancement or achievement. There was a remarkable spirit of charity, co-operation and arduous work among the Brothers. The members of the Provincial Council were stalwarts who performed yeoman service over a long period.

Brother Stanislaus made several appeals to the home province for more Brothers and even attempted to close the schools in Forest Lodge in 1901 and the Bathurst diocese in 1907. Permission was not granted by the home regime.'

One of his lasting achievements was to provide the Redfern community, then teaching at Redfern and Forest Lodge, with a monastery of their own. This important step, no doubt, lifted the standing of the Order in the eyes of the parishioners and imbued the Brothers with a sense of belonging.

At the time football was a matter of great concern and an extract from Brother Paul O'Connor's history of Redfern community highlights it.

'It is to be understood that the boys not involved in inter-school football remained in their classes and one Brother had to supervise two classes. This practice continued for several decades. At first the boys played Australian Rules, then from about 1909 Rugby League. There is an unrecorded story that Brother Baptist [McGrath] once took a team out to play the Christian Brothers' school at Balmain (Australian Rules, but date uncertain). As there was no umpire it was agreed that the Christian Brother should control the first half of the game and Brother Baptist the second half. At half time the score was Balmain 50, Redfern Nil. The final score was Redfern 60, Balmain 50. Brother Baptist used to explain, in his usual diplomatic manner, that there was no irregularity in the umpiring in either half. The simple truth was that the Redfern boys played better when they were inspired by his presence.'

In 1911 Brother Stanislaus and Brother Benignus Kealy represented the Australia province at the General Chapter. Although appointed to the new council of the Australia province, Brother Stanislaus was retained in Ireland to canvass for postulants. He never returned to Australia.

Brother Stanislaus Bergin died in his 81st year at Tullow, Co. Carlow, Ireland on January 4, 1933.

In memory of all mentioned in the above.

Requiescant in pace.

### A MOUNT CARMEL ALUMNUS

We recently received a further letter from Pat O'Shea. We wish to share it with you.

November 21, 2001

'Dear Kevin,



Br Rodan, 1956

The copies of *The Green Sash* plus the glossy photo of the 5th Class, Our Lady of Mount Carmel, 1931 all arrived safely at Clancy St and I thank you sincerely for your efforts in procuring and posting them to me. In payment, together with a donation, I have utilized the Commonwealth Bank by taking advantage of the deposit slip you enclosed.

I agree with your statement that 'we were both taught by Brother Rodan', there is no doubt about that.

In 1930 my father, Jim O'Shea was employed as a tram driver at Waverley Depot. Early that year he had been transferred to Dowling Street Depot, Waterloo; so we shifted house from Hargreave St., Paddington to 43 Morehead Street, Waterloo. Thus began my six years schooling at Patrician Brothers, Waterloo.

At Mount Carmel over those years I was taught by Brother Ignatius [Barrett], Brother Joseph[Tierney], Brother Francis [McDermott], Brother Basil [Cassidy] and Brother Rodan [Bergin].



Br Francis, 1929

I met Brother Rodan when he first arrived from Ireland. At that time he was very enthused with the ancient Irish game of hurling.

Now it so happened that my father played for Paddington Hurling Club and on two occasions was N.S.W.'s Captain and Vice-Captain against Victoria in test matches both in Melbourne and on the Sydney Cricket Ground. Also there were Sydney club games played at Redfern Oval. And it was there Brother Rodan went on Sunday afternoon to watch the hurling; he always had another Brother with him whom I can't remember, but he wore a plain golden ring on the lapel of his coat, signifying he was a fluent Gaelic speaker, so it may have been Brother Oliver [Healy]. He spoke Gaelic.

As a schoolboy my father was a boarder at Mountrath [County Laois] and so between hurling and Mountrath he and the Brothers had a fine topic of conversation, and to hear the burst of laughter emanating from the three of them ensured they were enjoying themselves.

Come Monday morning I was back in the classroom with Brother Rodan trying to teach me English and Irish history.

I was in the choir which Brother Rodan conducted, we did all the hymns at the 9 o'clock Sunday Mass. Our big night was Mt. Carmel's St. Patrick's Night concert held in Waterloo Town Hall. It was here that Brother Rodan saw to it that his boys entertained the parishioners with songs like 'Eileen Alanah', 'Believe me if all those endearing young charms', 'Danny Boy', etc.

Brother Francis coached us at cricket and we played every day in the playground.

It was not long after Brother Rodan's arrival in Australia that he took up the cricket bat in the playground and faced the bowlers. Brother Rodan had no batting style and swung at every ball whether on the wicket or not. He was bowled out many times, but when he connected with the ball he hit it out of the playground over the tall Moreton Bay fig trees on Mt. Carmel Park into McEvoy Street. The 'great depression' was on, tennis balls cost money, so boys were sent out to McEvoy Street to retrieve balls smashed out there by Brother Rodan's powerful shoulders. Many times I found the balls just behind the dressing sheds on Waterloo Oval.



Clem Kennedy 1937

I wonder how many former pupils of Brother Rodan remember those days?

Some of the lads during my time there; Claude, Bill and George Annersley, Archie Watson, Clem Kennedy, Eddie Singles and Harry Camby. I knew them all.

To end the letter, do any of the ex-St. Jimmy's boys remember Father Bill Clements?

Cardinal Gilroy ordained Father Bill in 1948 and his first parish was St. James' Forest Lodge. The late Father

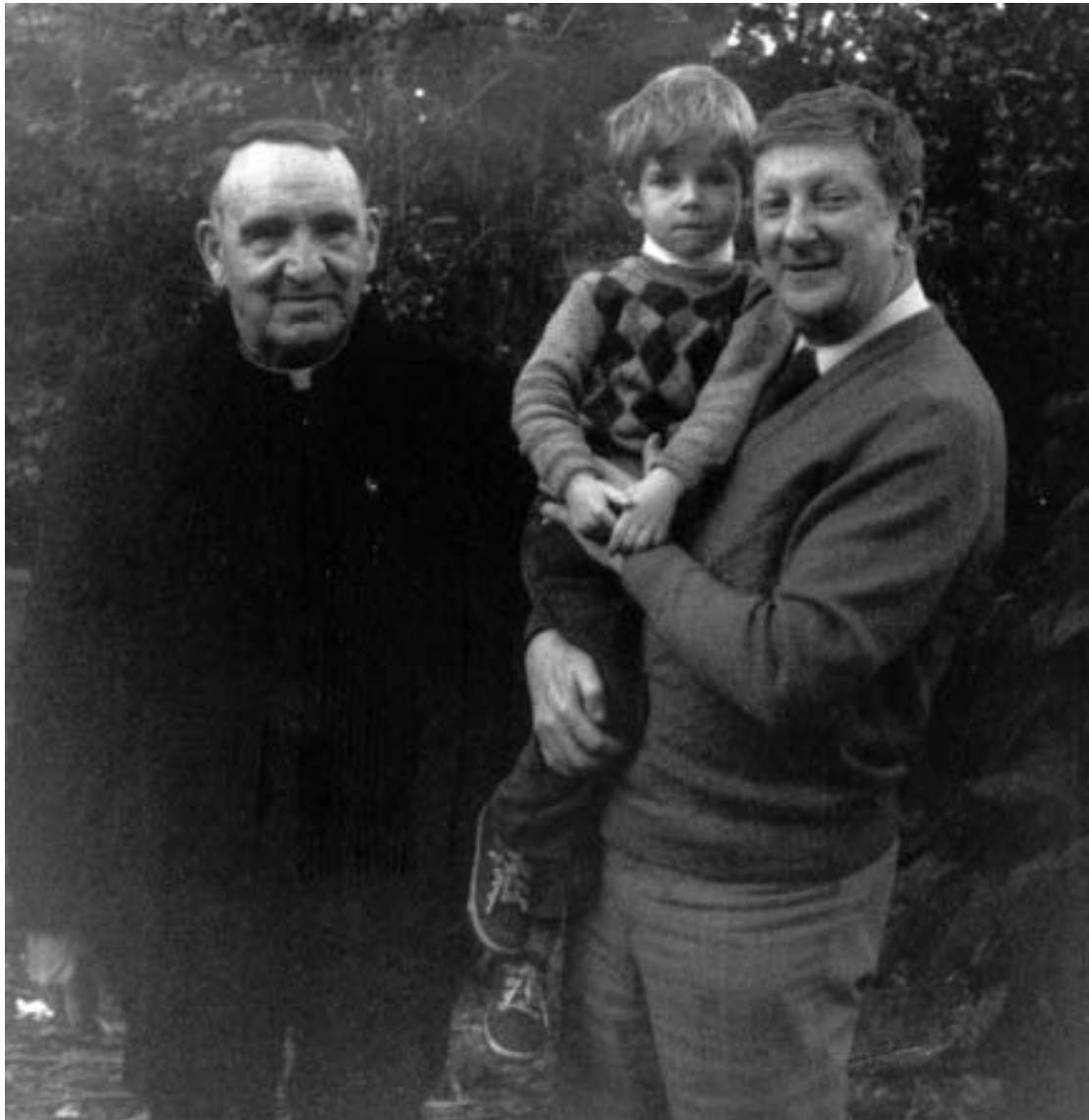
Clements was my brother-in-law and my wife Mary and I visited St. James' many times when Father Bill was there.

Once again, thanks for the photo,

Regards.'

Our thanks, Pat, for your letters and grand recollections. They will spark many memories. A photo in our May, 2001 issue shows Brother Oliver Healy (RIP) wearing a ring on his lapel. No doubt, it is that of which you wrote. Father Bill Clements (RIP) lives on in the memories of those from St. James', Forest Lodge. We remember him well – and he appears in a photo in this issue.

Immediately below is a photo of Brother Rodan with Kevin and Stephen Scott [then aged four years], taken in the grounds of Wahroonga novitiate in August 1983.



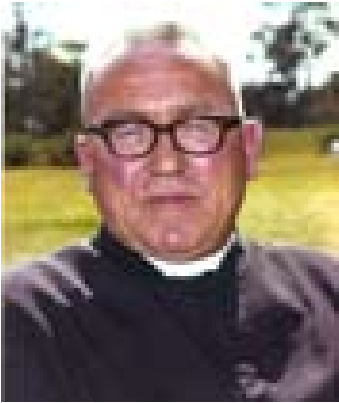


### FROM THE ARCHIVES.

Among the archives held at Holy Cross College are some wonderful memorials to Brothers who laboured in the Australian & New Guinea province. To my mind, this is one of the most outstanding.

#### **BROTHER VIANNEY THOMAS FOYLE, F.S.P.**

**(1918 – 1976)**



Brother Vianney Thomas Foyle was born at Knock, Abbeyleix in Ireland on October 13, 1918. He was one of six children of John and Margaret Foyle. Two brothers predeceased him – Brother Brendan, F.S.P. and Peter; he is survived by Joseph and Paddy (Ireland) and Sister M. Kevin (England).



On August 15, 1937, Brother Vianney made his first Profession of Vows as a Patrician Brother and he never wavered in that commitment; but for the next 39 years he went on strengthening and deepening his love of God and working selflessly and unsparingly for his neighbour

especially for the young 'that exceedingly interesting portion of the Lord's vineyard'. He was called to his reward for his years of dedicated service very suddenly on Sunday, September 26, 1976. [Photos: 1976 & 1938]

He was at Fairfield helping that Community with the book-work associated with the organisation and running of a fete – a task he relished and carried out with great acumen these past few years. The work completed on the Sunday afternoon, he took a quiet stroll around the spacious grounds to admire nature and the things of nature – the trees, the shrubs and the roses that he had planted or that had been planted under his supervisory eye during his nine years there. He went into the Monastery mid-afternoon to have a cup of tea. It was here that he collapsed and shortly afterwards his gentle soul sped as swift as an arrow to its Maker.

Brother Provincial in his brief tribute delivered during the Funeral Mass, after thanking the packed congregation for their presence and extending condolences to Brother Vianney's relatives, went on to say:

'He was plucked from our midst as if by the veritable thief in the night. We had no time to thank him, no time to extol his virtue or to laud his good works. The Master had reserved this for Himself. "Well done, good and faithful servant; well done, salt of the earth and light of the world; well done, you giant of a Patrician Brother, enter into the joy of your rest."

To say he loved everybody and that everybody loved him seems such an understatement when applied to Brother Vianney, such was his extraordinary charisma. Mentor and exemplar of the young; comforter and tonic of the aging and ailing; guide, friend and counsellor of all. Scholarly and brilliant and yet so humble and self-effacing. He was kind, compassionate and caring. A great conversationalist, he constantly regaled us with his stories, his wonderful Irish wit and humour. To hear him pray, to pray with him was to participate in that deep union he had with Christ and which characterised his every motive and work. That union reached its climax, its fulfillment mid-afternoon Sunday, September 26th.

In faith, we recognise the hand of the Almighty in Brother Vianney's sudden death. We thank this same good God for giving us this 'man extraordinaire' for 39 years as a Patrician Brother, 25 of which have been spent to the full in the land of the Southern Cross. For more than half of these he was a Provincial Councillor. Yes! We thank almighty God for his gift to us which was Vianney. Yet our hearts are filled with natural grief and sorrow this afternoon as we say: 'Vale, Vianney, vale.' May perpetual light shine upon his princely Patrician soul.'

#### **Excerpts from a tribute by Brother Robert J. Ruane, Superior General.**

Bro. Vianney endeared himself to everybody. He was a most dedicated Religious man, a brilliant teacher of the Classics, a cherished friend in his Religious Community. His sense of humour had become a legend among us Brothers who knew him so well. Many of our Brothers here this evening were blessed to have him as our teacher of English and Latin at Leaving Certificate level and we never regretted it.

He was a man of great Christian compassion who gave strength in time of trouble, spoke eloquent words of wisdom in times of uncertainty and shared wholeheartedly with his community in times of happiness and success. He might aptly be described as the personification of loyalty, trust and joy and dedication to the commitments of his Religious Vocation which he valued so highly.



He enjoyed life and lived it intensely. His powers of persuasion, conviction and eloquence could prove to many interested students in Australia that Abbeyeix was a larger and more modern 'city' than Sydney which has a population of up to three and a half million people. The tramways and rapid transit of Abbeyeix he used to describe as 'colossal'. He made an extraordinary impact on his students in Australia, encouraged and exhorted them by example and teaching in the love and practice of their faith and Christian virtue. He always emphasised a predominance of courage over timidity, the appetite for adventure over the love of ease. It is hard to realise that at the age of 58 years his heroic mission in life is accomplished in accordance with the holy Will of God.

Some years ago one of our former Superior Generals was about to commence Visitation of the Australian Province. At a reception party on his arrival a distinguished lay gentleman approached him and said: "Bro. General before you commence Visitation of the Australian Communities, there is something you should know. There are two outstanding men associated with your schools here. One of them is myself and the other is Bro. Vianney, and if you don't believe me ask Bro. Vianney.

On August 15th, 1937, the morning of his First Profession, God called Bro. Vianney to be a member of the Patrician Brothers Congregation. On September 26th, 1976. God called him again, this time to his eternal home in Heaven. After life's fitful fever he sleeps well. Thank God he remained faithful and persevering to the end.

*Ar dheis De go raibh a anam dilis.*

"I would like to spend a few moments each morning before Mass alone. It is an opportunity when I can pray to God and ask him to bless me and guide me throughout the day: when I can pray for the students and teachers that they will help each other: when I can pray for all the Brothers here, that God will bless us, will keep us happy, and when the time comes reward us so that we will all be reunited as Patrician Brothers eternally in heaven"

Brother Vianney Foyle

#### **Brother Vianney in Australia**

1951 – Arrived in Australia

1951-1954 Ryde

1955-1959 Granville

1960-1961 Fairfield

1962-1965 Wahrenonga

1966-1967 Ryde

1968-1974 Fairfield

1975-1976 Liverpool

1959-1976 Provincial Councillor

1962 (six months) Acting Provincial

---

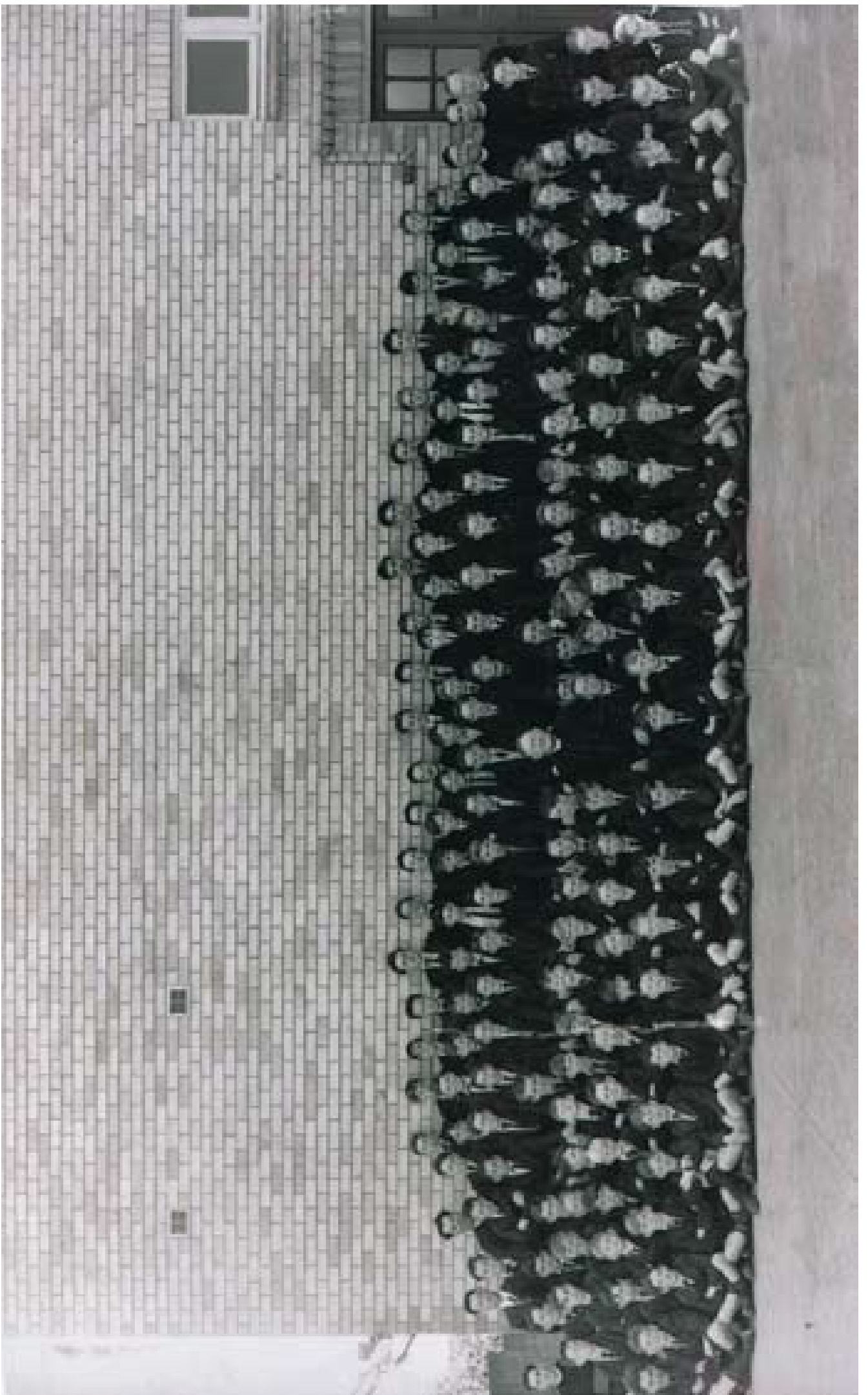
#### **'THE WALL'**

On the next page appears a full-page photograph, taken in 1950, of St. James', Forest Lodge student body, together with Monsignor Gerald Bartlett (RIP). On the extreme left is Brother Basil Downey and, on the end of the second row, Father James Byrne. On the extreme right are Father William Clements (RIP), Brother Peter Johnson (RIP) and Brother Aloysius Delaney (RIP).

Monsignor Gerald Bartlett [1892-1952] parish priest, July 18, 1946 to November 15, 1952. Born in Manly, he was ordained in 1916 by Archbishop Michael Kelly at St. Mary's Cathedral. In 1918 Father Gerald Bartlett was appointed assistant priest at Forest Lodge. In 1935 he became parish priest in Rozelle, in 1939 a member of the Archdiocese Matrimonial Tribunal, in 1946 Vicar Forane and Diocesan Consultor. 'He was bluff, burly, gentle – one of the best known priests in the Archdiocese.'

Brothers at Forest Lodge 1950

Brothers Aloysius Delaney, Cyril Boland, Pius O'Leary, Cronan O'Meara



**LAST ROLL CALL AT FOREST LODGE  
1892-1967.**

Seventy-five years had passed since the Patrician Brothers first came to Forest Lodge. In 1967, Brother Francis Redmond (Superior General) is surrounded by the student body. On the left is Brother Peter Higgins (Principal) and on the right, Brother Augustine Grealy (Superior). Forest Lodge closed that year.

The backdrop to the photo is the rear of the Blessed Oliver Plunkett Monastery, which fronted onto Bridge Road, Glebe.

Why, on its foundation in 1877, was the parish identified as Forest Lodge when it is right in the middle of Glebe?

Forest Lodge estate, roughly, was bounded by Bridge Road, Ross, Arundel and Lodge Streets through to Bridge Road by way of what is now known as Jarocin Avenue. Arundel Street originally formed part of the Old Parramatta Rd, which in the 1880s was diverted and widened for the tram-line to Leichhardt and beyond. The Lodge of the Forest Lodge estate stood on Bridge Road, approximately midway between Jarocin Avenue and Ross Street.

Is the answer to be found in 'St. James Church, Forest Lodge—A Chronicle of Parish Life (1877-1977)' compiled by John Fletcher?

"April- May, 1877. A building committee meets in James McManahan's house and collects 600 Pounds – 'it will not be long before a handsome Catholic Church will rear its graceful spires in the pleasant suburb of Forest Lodge.'

Perhaps the residents simply did not wish to live in Glebe, they preferred 'the pleasant suburb of Forest Lodge.' In this century they simply add 'Heights'— Oops! The area between Palmerston Avenue and Forsyth Street was once, in the distant past, referred to as 'Glebe Heights.' Nothing ever changes!



**PATRICIAN BROTHERS, ST. VINCENT'S, REDFERN  
RUNNERS-UP "C" GRADE PREMIERSHIP**  
Metropolitan Catholic Schools Rugby League Competition, 1936

Top Row: R. TEASEDALE, R. DOWNES, F. HARKINS, D. STIFF, R. MADDEN, F. HOCKINGS,  
V. GRIFFITHS, E. McGRATH, P. REEVE, GEORGE KILHAM (Coach)

Sitting: A. TRACEY, J. WHELAN, H. FAZARKLEY, N. RUSSELL (Captain), L. FAZARKLEY,  
F. HANLON, T. KEEVIL

Front Row: G. McCABE, A. FAZARKLEY (Mascot), E. DAVIS



What a grand photo it is. What a fine team of youngsters! Mum and Dad must have been proud. Norm Russell reluctantly allowed us to borrow the original for reproduction. On meeting Norm to return the photo at Belrose Bowling Club – just a mile or so up the road, I found him ready for a trip to the Central Coast to play a round of competition bowls. Another in the photo is Alex Tracey, a regular at both our Mass and Luncheon.

**Brothers at Redfern in 1936**

Brothers Joseph Tierney, Basil Cassidy, Fidelis Downes, Evangelist Hanratty

**STANLEY ROBERT FLETCHER (31.3.1930 – 16.9.2001)**

Alumnus of St. James', Forest Lodge.

in his 72nd year.

We join with Sadie and family in mourning his passing.

**MARIE THERESE LEAHY nee BEHAN (23.8.1929 – 22.9.01)**

of the Forest Lodge Alumni.

in her 73rd year.

We join with Eric and family in mourning their loss.

Those who die in grace go no further from us than God and God is very near.

Requiescant in pace.

### **A PROBLEM WITH THE MAIL**

Preparing The Green Sash for publication gives the writer great pleasure. The burden is the mailout; the addressing, the folding and the enveloping. It is a full days work.

In the process the count continues. The mailing list is totalled, the envelopes are counted and married to the number of copies to be mailed. The completed envelopes are placed in bundles of 20s. The mailout is reconciled. The count is finalised. There is no room for error. The envelopes are to be despatched by bulk post.

By the time I have finished my back aches and I can't wait to pass the problem to the Australia Post Office.

Armed with my receipt for the postage, I stroll home for a beer.

Two weeks or so later, an envelope is returned. It bears a demand of the addressee of \$1.40 for the non-payment of postage! The addressee has had the good sense to instruct the Australia Post Office to return the envelope to the sender. A replacement copy, in a stamped envelope, is forwarded with our apologies

Meanwhile - back at the Australia Post Office - a wholesale sacking has taken place. Our local post office has been privatised. I cannot appeal to Caesar. Caesar has been removed. So has the Australia Post Office. A 'Post Office' is now on the other side of the shopping centre. Has this mix-up in the mail been the one last futile gesture of the dispossessed?

It is sad to see the old Post Office go. It had the best air-conditioning in the shopping centre. Where are all those people going to lay about this summer? You just could not get into the place last December.

So - if you receive one of those 'postage not paid' envelopes - on behalf of the Australia Post Office, oops - Post Office, I extend sincere apologies and request you to reject it.

Remember to endorse the envelope

'Return to sender'

and give Kevin a call on the 'phone number below.

Wholly set up and printed at 'Forest Lodge' 34 Ferguson Street, Forestville, 2087. Ph 02 9975 6481

---

**THE GREEN SASH**  
**VOL 9 ISSUE 1 MARCH 2002**

Newsletter of the Patrician Brothers' Inner Sydney Schools Old Boys' Association

---

PATRONS	OFFICE BEARERS	EDITORIAL COMMITTEE
Fr Les Cashen (Forest Lodge) Father John Knight (Waterloo)	President Kevin Hilferty Secretary Les McMahon Treasurer Eric Leahy PROVINCIAL Brother Paul O'Keeffe, fsp	Kevin Hilferty Kevin Scott  www.patricianbrothers.com

Eight years have gone by. How quickly the years have passed by and how fast the computer upgrades bring changes.

It was our practice to produce the first page of our journal using the program 'Publisher' and the remainder on 'Word'. But the latest upgrade sadly does not include 'Publisher', so all is now produced on 'Word'; hence the change in our format.

**SUCCESS OF OUR LAST ISSUE.**

We cannot recall an issue of THE GREEN SASH being so well received.

No sooner had the mail arrived, than the 'phone began to ring. We mention but two of the many calls.

The first caller, Betty Spillane [pronounced Spil-larne in Ireland] 'phoned to enquire whether Pat O'Shea's father, Jim, had walked to and from Waverley College each Sunday to play handball there. If so, her father, Tim, had hurled with him in the New South Wales team and Betty had a team photo with both, Captain and Vice Captain, side by side. Yes, it was the same Jim O'Shea.

We might mention that the writer has seen one of Betty's favorite photos of her Dad in the NSW Hurling team playing Victoria at Moore Park, diagonally opposite the Bat and Ball Hotel which, incidentally, was originally known as 'The Duke of Cleveland'. One of the interesting facets of the photo is the umpire, a priest – on the run, with whistle at the ready - attired in black suit with collar complete with black homburg hat!

Another caller was another "Mounty" alumnus, Bill Wenhan, who also features in the 1931 photo. Bill spoke of the times and how hard they were. 'If you were lucky enough to have an apple to eat, others would be singing out; "save us the core!" Bill spoke also of his father occasionally getting casual work at the markets. 'Dad did not receive cash but was paid with a case of fruit which he would bring home; distributing the excess of our family's needs among relatives and neighbours.'

Such were the times. Hard times recalled with bitter sweet memories.

Alan Ruff, alumnus of Forest Lodge, wrote of his recollections of Father Bill Clements (RIP) and his kindness when, in the middle of winter, Alan fell asleep while serving at a 6.00am Mass. There was a delay in transferring the missal to the Gospel side of the Altar; much to the amusement of the congregation.

**ERRATA.**

Before we proceed further with the history of the Patricians in Australia we need to review the opening paragraph of our historical article in the last issue, December 2001:

'Following the return of Brother Alphonsus Delany to Ireland in May [13th] 1899 the control of the Province reverted to the Council appointed in 1894 comprising Brother Anthony Lee (Provincial) and Brothers Stanislaus Bergin, Jerome McAuley, Ignatius Price and Dominic Rickerby (Councillors).'

This could not be so, as many of our observant readers already may have identified, for recorded on the following page was that Brother Ignatius Price had returned to India in 1897<sup>1</sup>. Who then filled the casual

1. Ignatius Price actually left Australia for India in 1898, this is according the Scott's own arrival/departure records and according to other references. Australian records are very sketchy indeed in relation to regimes during these early years.

vacancy in 1897? The answer may be contained in the appointment of Brother Stanislaus Bergin as Provincial in September 1899. His first assistant was Brother Andrew Dwyer and the other assistants Brothers Jerome McAuley, Dominic Rickerby and Thomas Hunt.

It seems that Brother Andrew Dwyer filled the casual vacancy caused by Brother Ignatius' departure. Therefore, for the sake of the record, the Council of May 1899, in all probability, comprised Brother Anthony Lee (Provincial), and Brothers Stanislaus Bergin, Jerome McAuley, Andrew Dwyer and Dominic Rickerby (Councillors).

The above oversight led us to review the effect of Brother Andrew Dwyer leaving the Congregation in 1904. This also would have required the filling of a casual vacancy on the Council. Who would have been selected? In 1906 Brother Stanislaus Bergin was re-appointed Provincial, his new Council consisted of Brothers Bernard Ryan, Boniface Carroll, Bernard O'Toole and Austin McGrath. It seems highly probable that the first assistant, Brother Bernard Ryan, filled the casual vacancy in 1904.

Again we are faced with another casual vacancy when Brother Bernard Ryan returned to Ireland in 1907 where he remained until 1911. Perhaps it was filled by Brother Fintan O'Neill.

These appointments may be matters of conjecture, but it is important to record and highlight the consequences of the departure of Brothers from the Province.

### **BROTHER BONIFACE GEORGE CARROLL (RIP) 1878-1958** **Provincial 1912-1919**



Boniface Carroll in 1904

Brother Boniface Carroll first appears in the appointments record at Ryde in 1903 where he was appointed Superior in 1906<sup>1</sup>. In May 1908 he was Superior at Orange until July when he returned to Ryde until the end of 1909. In 1910 he was Superior at Bathurst. In October 1911 he again returned to Ryde as Superior until 1919. Like so many of the period we have not identified the vessel on which he arrived and consequently have not been successful in establishing the exact date of Brother Boniface's arrival.

Brother Stanislaus Bergin and Brother Benignus Kealy departed for the General Chapter on October 23, 1911. It is interesting to note that Brother Stanislaus Bergin applied the same rule to himself as he did to others. It seems they, too, travelled by rail overnight to Melbourne to join their ship. No record can be located of their departure from Sydney.

Brother Boniface Carroll was appointed Acting Provincial until he was officially notified of his appointment as Provincial in February 1912 with Brothers Stanislaus Bergin, Fintan O'Neill, Bernard O'Toole and Patrick Fogarty as Councillors. In June 1912, Brother Boniface was advised by the Irish regime that Brother Stanislaus was being retained in Ireland and Brother Benignus Kealy was to take his place as first council member. Brother Benignus subsequently resigned and was replaced by Brother Canice Grimes (fourth assistant).

The above paragraph clearly confirms that casual council vacancies were filled promptly by the Irish regime. But it begs the question; who filled the consequential vacancy caused by Brother Canice Grimes' elevation from fourth to first assistant?

Brother Paul O'Connor writes: "In his administration Brother Boniface tempered firmness and decisive action with charity and understanding. Ex-students of Holy Cross College vouch for his firmness – several have stated he was strict but fair. In his dealings with the Brothers this also was true."

One example was Brother Aloys Curley who came from India in March 1912. 'When he proved unsatisfactory, Brother Aloys was given the following instructions by the Provincial Council.'

- (i) He is not to leave the precincts of the monastery unaccompanied by a member of the Community.
- (ii) He shall carry out to the best of his ability his school duties and that he shall observe the discipline of the Community as far as his health will permit.
- (iii) If his Superior makes a complaint against him for non-observance of the above commands, the Provincial and his Council will take steps to deal with him in a manner that shall safeguard the interests of the Institute.'

Later in the same month Brother Boniface wrote: "As Brother A. Curley has completely disregarded my

1. According to Scott's arrivals/departures, Boniface Carroll arrived in Sydney aboard the Ormuz on 18th June, 1904. The Annals (3rd July, 1904) record that he was officially stationed to Holy Cross College.



instructions and as he appears to be a hopeless wreck, it was unanimously decided to send him out of the Province for the good of the Province.

“Another was Brother Laserian Darcy who, in 1913, was repatriated to Ireland at the Province’s expense. Brother Boniface’s same spirit of charity may be seen in his final remarks about Brother Laserian Darcy; ‘Brother Laserian Darcy is still very young, and it is to be hoped that he may yet become a good, useful and loyal Brother of the Institute.’”

We know not of Brother Aloys Curley [he did not die a Patrician], but Brother Boniface’s hopes of Brother Laserian Darcy were realised. Brother Laserian Darcy (RIP) died a loyal Patrician at Tullow, Co. Carlow, in his 82nd year, on May 7, 1971.

Brother Paul O’Connor further writes: “another case of a charitable action of Brother Boniface was the re-admission, in April 1915, of Brother Regis Hickey and Brother Fidelis Downes, who had been summarily dismissed by Brother Stanislaus Bergin. Brother Regis had been absent for six years and Brother Fidelis for four years. During their absence, both had lived as good practicing Catholics, attended faithfully to their religious duties and commanded the respect of all they came in contact. As we considered them very sincere in their desire to return, and as we were badly in need of Brothers, we gladly accepted them.”

The shortage of Brothers continued. In 1917 Mount Carmel had only two Brothers with 170 pupils. In June, Brother Fidelis Downes was added to the staff.

In our past two issues we identified the Brothers through to 1911. We again pick up this thread to 1919.

1912 Brother Aloys Curley arrives from India in March, proves unsatisfactory and is returned to Ireland in September. Thereafter unknown. Brother Benignus Kealy returns from the 1912 General Chapter on July 18 aboard the *SS Otranto* [NSWSR Reel 2066] accompanied by Brother Thomas Brennan and Brother De Sales Byrne. Brother De Sales leaves the Congregation that year.

1913 Brother Laserian Darcy returns to Ireland. Brother Laserian died at Tullow, Co. Carlow on May 7, 1971, in his 82nd year.

Brother Regis H. Kenny dies at Ryde on July 17, in his 59th year.

Brother Celsus Daley and Brother Gerard Corcoran arrive on September 9, aboard *SS Ceramic* [NSWSR Reel 2074].

1914 Brother Killian O’Keefe dies at Ryde on February 10, in his 28th year.

Brother Jerome T. McAuley dies at Ryde on June 18, in his 86th year.

Brother Majella McConnan and Brother Albert Small arrive on August 16 aboard *SS Medic* [NSWSR Reel 2081]. They travelled together as Michael McConnan and Arthur Small. I am satisfied that there is no error in the identification. McConnan is indeed a rare surname in Australia; for example, it does not appear in the Sydney telephone directory. The combination of the surnames ‘McConnan and Small’ is as rare as ‘Laurel and Hardy’. The 1914 appointment records show Brother Majella McConnan at Ryde and Brother Albert Small at Redfern. Both are shown as commencing their appointments in the September.

Brother Gerard Corcoran leaves the Order in October.

1915 In April, Brothers Regis Hickey and Fidelis Downes re-admitted to Order. Brother Regis J. Hickey dies at Orange on November 7, in his 30th year.

Brother Malachy Carew, Assistant General, arrives on August 14 aboard the *SS Omrah* on ten week visitation.

1916 Brothers Cyril Boland, Anthony Phelan and Ignatius Smythe arrive on August 14, aboard *SS Omrah* [NSWSR Reel 2094]. Brother Paul O’Conner writes: ‘Brother Anthony Phelan often described the precautions, such as unscheduled landfalls, which were taken to avoid U-boats.’

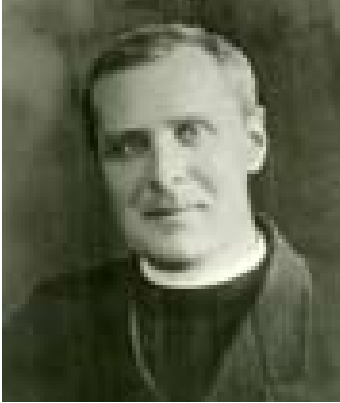
1917 Brother Ignatius Smythe leaves Congregation in January, five months after arrival. Brother Norbert Phelan recorded that Brother Ignatius Smythe was transferred from India.

Brother Majella McConnan leaves Congregation.

1918 Brother Laurence O’Connell, an Australian, first novice at ‘Croagh Patrick’ Novitiate, Orange.

1919 Brother John J. Lee dies at Redfern on May 24, in his 63rd year

Brother Ignatius P. Hannigan dies at Redfern, a victim of the ‘flu epidemic, on June 15, in his 33rd year.



Boniface Carroll c. 1930

Brother Paul O'Connor writes of the four major achievements of Brother Boniface Carroll during his provincialship.

"In the first place, religious discipline and the observance of the Rule and charity were generally well observed.

"The second great achievement of Brother Boniface was the development of Holy Cross College which was then in a flourishing condition. In 1913, he was responsible for the development of a science block, subsequently demolished to make room for other buildings. He also purchased two additional blocks of land adjoining the College property. The first purchase was 'Killian's Paddock' in 1913, named after its owner, Mr. Killian. This property adjoins Frank Street. The second purchase was 'Deane's Estate' – about three and half acres of land containing an old two-storied mansion which was leased by the Brothers to a tenant for many years. Most of this land was latter sold to Vincent's APC.

"The third was the establishment of a novitiate house 'Croagh Patrick' at Orange, in 1914, on what was known as the 'Llanelo Estate'. This property was purchased in January 1914 and solemnly blessed by Bishop Dunne in the following May.

"The fourth, which may be considered minor but which has proved invaluable to the writer (Brother Paul O'Connor) was the recording of the history of the Brothers. In beautiful handwriting and in a literary style of high quality, Brother Boniface made long and, no doubt, accurate records of all the important events of his time and made copies of some older but important records. These are now immortalised in the minutes of the Provincial Council and in the Annals. After his appointment as Superior General he continued this work of chronicling, writing a long report of all aspects of the Bathurst dispute. This report was transcribed into our Annals by Brother Serenus Quann. We are also indebted to Brother Boniface for several short biographies of deceased Brothers and benefactors."

On May 10, 1919, Brother Boniface Carroll (Provincial) together with Brother Alphonsus Eviston and Brother Baptist McGrath, left Sydney on the SS Anchises [NSWSR–Location X583, Outwards Passengers, April-June 1919] for the General Chapter to be held in August that year.

At the 1919 General Chapter Brother Boniface was elected Superior General. He made a visitation to the Province as Superior General arriving on August 7, 1928.

Brother Boniface Carroll died at Tullow, Co. Carlow, in his 81st year, on January 1, 1958.

In memory of all mentioned in the above.

Requiescant in pace.

Explanatory Note: The above article is drawn from the writings of Brother Paul O'Connor (RIP), and Shipping Lists, CGS 13278 and Outward Passenger Lists 1898-1922 held in the State Records of New South Wales.

### **THE PARISH OF ST. JAMES, FOREST LODGE. 1877-2002.**

On July 8, 1877 Archbishop Roger Bede Vaughan blessed and laid the foundation stone of St. James' Church. This year the parish celebrates its 125th Anniversary.

Our contribution to this celebration is by the presentation of a record of the Religious - Priests, Brothers and Sisters who served in the Parish of Forest Lodge.

This record incorporates those Priests of the Benedictine Order who taught at Lyndhurst College, the Priests appointed to Forest Lodge together with those who visited and assisted during their stay, the Sisters of the Institute of St. Benedict of the Order of the Good Samaritan and the Brothers of the Institute of the Order of St. Patrick, known to us as the Patrician Brothers.

Fortunately, in respect of the Priests, a great deal of work was contained in 'A Chronicle of Parish Life (1877-1977) compiled by John Fletcher to mark the Centenary of the Parish. This record has been updated and we particularly record our appreciation for the assistance of the Archives of the Sydney Archdiocese and Monsignor Lex Johnson during his administration of the Parish.

The record of the Sisters of the Good Samaritan includes those who taught at St. James' Superior School, St Ita's Branch School and St. Scholastica's College. Also recorded are those Sisters who trained at St. Scholastica's Convent as the great majority did trainee teaching at St. James' Superior School. This record was supplied by the Order's archivists at St. Scholastica's. We express our sincere thanks to the Sisters for providing this complete record.

Finally, the record of the Patrician Brothers which was the seed from which this project grew, has been an ongoing effort over the past eight years. Our research has involved advice from the Congregation's archivist in Ireland, Brother Linus Walker; Provincial archivists, the late Brother Malachy Corbett (RIP) and Brother Mark Ryan together the facilities of the NSW State Records, State Library of NSW and the NSW Registry of Birth Death & Marriages. The records so freely available to all in our State facilities are a boon to our nation.

The record is incomplete, in that, in respect of some of the Priests, the date and place of death and interment remains to be established. There are other aspects that require ongoing research. The record may require an annual update. In this day of computerised entry that is of little moment.

It is our hope that the record will honour those who so selflessly served the families of the Parish of Forest Lodge and prompt the memories of those who benefitted from their labours.

### **BROTHERS OF ST. PATRICK 1883-1945.**

#### **Shipping established from the State Records of N.S.W.**

#### **SR REEL**

1883	M O'Neill	454	Dominic J.	SS Cephalonia	7 March	d.1902 Ireland
	G O'Neill		Fintan			d.1932 Ryde
1884	B Hanley	463	Albert	SS Rome	4 September	L.1887 Redfern
	M Harmey		Sylvester			L.1888 Maitland
	B Hynes		Lewis M.			d.1891 Goulburn
	B Lee		Anthony M.			d.1899 Ryde
	B Price		Ignatius P.			d.1916 India
	B Ryan		Ambrose J.			d.1889 Armidale
	M Ryan		Eugene			L.1894 Redfern
	M Sweeney		Benedict C.			d.1885 Maitland
1884	G Dwyer	463	Andrew	SS Liguria	8 September	L.1904
	G Dwyer		Malachy M.			d.1885 Albury
	G Long		James P.			d.1904 Redfern
	G Ryan		Laurence			L.1894 Redfern
1885	G Casey	469	Anselm P.	SS Cuzco	22 October	d.1892 Wagga
	M Dwyer		Ambrose			L.1885
	M Keogh		Regis B.			d.1886 Maitland
	M O'Gorman		Xavier			L.1890 Armidale
	B O'Reilly		Colomba			L.1891
1885	B Bergin	470	Stanislaus M.	SS Liguria	4 November	d.1933 Ireland
	B Corbishly		Cuthbert	[English-first novice in Australia]		d.1921 Orange
	G Vial		Anthony	[Australian]		L.1892
1886	G Bourke		Dominic M.	{believe disembarked Melbourne,		d.1929 Ireland
	G Carroll		Louis	{then by rail to Goulburn. All		L.1891
	G Higgins		Ligouri	{first appointed to Goulburn.		L.c.1893.
1887	B O'Leary		Aloysius	[Australian]		d.1890 Bathurst
1888	R McGrath	488	Austin	SS Cuzco	29 November	d.1932 Forest L
	R McGrath		Baptist J.			d.1945 Forest L
1889	V Delaney		Alphonsus S.G.	{believe disembarked Melbourne		d.1933 Ireland
				{Freemans Journal, 6 July 1889		
				{'has been carrying on retreats in		
				{Goulburn and Bathurst past month'		
1890	O Dwyer	495	Regis T.	SS Parramatta	31 January	d.1894 Wagga
	O Lee		John J.			d.1919 Redfern

	O McGrath	Mathew				L.1892
	Ar Maher	Stanislaus M.				d.1896 Orange
	O Rickerby	Dominic	to Ireland 1904/5			Thereafter unknown
	Ar Ryan	Andrew				L.1891
	Ry Ryan	James J.				d.1896 Wagga
1891 A	Fogarty	503	Patrick W.	SS Orizaba	21 June	d.1945 Ireland
	Wg Ryan		Bernard D.			d.1951 Ireland
	B O'Grady		Benedict	[Australian]		L.1895
	B O'Mahoney		Patrick James	entered as Postulant		Dismissed 1898 Ryde
	O'Neill		Dominic	believe sailed for Ireland some date		
	O'Neill		Fintan	immediately after 21 October 1891. <sup>1</sup>		
1892 D	O'Neill	508	Dominic	{SS Ophir	21 April	d.1902 Ireland
	Ry O'Neill		Fintan	{second arrival in NSW of both		d.1932 Ryde
	R* O'Toole		Bernard P.			d.1949 Ryde
	O'Neill		Dominic	departed Sydney on 23 May aboard		
	O'Neill		Fintan	SS Oruba to General Chapter		
			Brother Dominic retained in Ireland, never returns to NSW. Brother Fintan from Ireland to India in 1893, returns to Ryde in 1901.			
1892 Ry	Dwyer	512	Xavier	SS Orient	21 November	L.1895
	Wg Hunt		Louis J.			d 1902 Bathurst
	Ry Hunt		Thomas J.			d.1920 Ryde
1893 B	Brosnan		Vincent	[Australian?] or with below?		d.1933 India
	G McAuley	Jerome T.		{believe disembarked Melbourne,		d.1914 Ryde
	B McDonell	Joseph H.		{then by rail via Goulburn		d.1905 Ireland
1894 B	Eviston		Alphonsus J.	[Australian - first fully professed]		d.1957 Ryde
	V O'Neill	523	Anthony S.G.	SS Oratava	8 September	d.1906 Ireland
1895 R	Gaynor		Peter M.	Australian? [did not come with SG]		d.1897 Albury
	Ry Delaney		Alphonsus M.	SS Austral	2 November	d.1933 Ireland
	Ry Kavanagh		Anselm			L.1897
	Howlin		Clement	R.		d.1929 Ryde
	Ryan		Aloysius	to priesthood		L.1897
1896 Ry	Kenny		Regis H.	[b.Scotland - Postulant Ryde]		d.1913 Ryde
1897	Corcoran	Xavier		[Australian]		Dismissed 26.5.1901
1899	Delaney		Alphonsus	left Sydney in May SS Oratrava	by rail	
	McDonell	Joseph		for Gen. Chapter; not on manifest,	to	
	Bourke		Dominic	all three retained in Ireland.	Melbourne?	

During Brother Stanislaus Bergin's period as Provincial 1899-1911 it seems he adopted a policy that arrivals and departures left/joined their ships at Melbourne. It seems the Brothers travelled by rail to and from Sydney. No record has been located in the NSW State Records shipping lists during this period.

1901 Ry	O'Neill	Fintan	from India - 3rd arrival			d.1932 Ryde
1902 B	Cassidy	Basil B.	landed Melbourne?			d.1942 Redfern 2005
	Ry Kealy	Benignus T.				d.1971 Ireland
1903 Ry	Carroll	Boniface G.	landed Melbourne?			d.1958 Ireland 2011
1904 R	Hannigan	Ignatius P.	[Australian]			d.1919 Redfern
1905	Hunt	Thomas	left Sydney 23 October to attend	by rail to and from		
	McGrath	Baptist	Chapter. Returned in 1906.	Melbourne?		
	Rickerby	Dominic	did he travel with above?	Thereafter Unknown		
1906 R	Hannigan	Aloysius J.	[Australian]			d.1964 Redfern
1906 R	Bergin	Patricius	[Australian]			Dismissed 19.5.1911
1907 R	Keenahan	Colman T	{landed Melbourne			d.1931 India 2031
	R Hickey	Regis J.	{then rail Sydney?			Dismissed 1911
	R McMenamin	Albin	[Australian]			sent away, too young L.1908

1908	O	Downes		Fidelis D.	{sailed from Ireland 28 Dec.1907		Dismissed 1911
	R#	O’Connell		Austin D.	{and arrived Aust. March 1908.		d.1967 Ireland
					{landed Melbourne.		
1910	R	Darcy		Laserian	landed Melbourne?		d.1971 Ireland 2049
	Ry	O’Keeffe		Killian			d.1914 Ryde
1911	R	Byrne		Finian M.	landed Melbourne?		d.1942 Ryde 2059
	B?	Grimes		Canice P.			d.1942 Wahrenonga
		Bergin		Stanislaus M.	left Sydney 23 October	by rail to	
		Kealy		Benignus T.	to attend 1912 General Chapter	Melbourne?	
					Brother Stanislaus Bergin retained in Ireland.		
		The search of the NSW Sate Records shipping lists again begins to ‘bear fruit’.					
1912	Ry	Curley		Aloys	from India in March, to Ireland Sept. 1912	then unknown	
1912	B	Kealy	2066	Benignus	{SS Otranto 18 July		d.1971 Ireland
	Ry	Brennan	Thomas		{Bro Benignus returning from		d.1976 Narellan
	R	Byrne		De Sales	{General Chapter.		L.1912
1913	O	Corcoran	2074	Gerard	SS Ceramic 9 September		L.1914
	Ry	Daly		Celsus J.			d.1951 Ireland
	O	McDermott		Francis Allan	from Mackay, received as a Junior		L.1945
1914	Ry	McConnan	2081	Majella	SS Medic 16 August		L.1917
	R	Small		Albert J.			d.1972 Ireland
1915		Downes		Fidelis D.	{both re-admitted to		d.1965 Ryde
		Hickey		Regis J.	{the Order in April		d.1915 Orange
1915	V	Carew	2088	Malachy A.G.	SS Omrah 14 August		d.1938 Ireland
1916	R	Boland	2094	Cyril	SS Omrah 14 August		d.1964 Sefton
	R	Phelan		Anthony J.			d.1963 Forest Lodge
	R	Smythe		Ignatius			L.1917
1918	O	O’Connell	Laurence	James	[Australian] ++		L.1921
1919		Carroll	X583	Boniface	left Sydney 10 May aboard		
		Eviston		Alphonsus	SS Anchises to attend 1919		
		McGrath		Baptist	General Chapter. Bro Boniface		
					retained in Ireland. Others NSW 1919		
	O	Tierney		Francis Daniel	from Orange, received as a Junior		d.1969 Blacktown
1920	B	Phelan	2109	Norbert K.	SS. Beltana 9 February		d.1982 Narellan
	Ry	Phelan		Raphael	M.		d.1954 Los Angeles
	R	Quann		Arsenius	changed to ‘Serenus’ in 1922		d.1976 Fairfield
1921	R#	Fitzpatrick	Cyprian		landed Melbourne? to Ireland 1932	then unknown 2115/7	
	B	Hanratty		Evangelist			L.1939
1922	O	McCahill	2121	Eunan	SS Baradine 16 October		L.1925
	D	Savage		Raymund			L.1925
	O	Barrett		Ignatius Albert	postulant from Dapto		d.1979 Wahrenonga
	O	Brown		Gerard Harry	entered as a Junior		L.1927
		The NSW State Records shipping lists cease at the end of 1922. From January 1, 1923 the records are held by NSW Regional Office, Australian Archives.					
1924	O	Beattie		Livin(i)us	[Australian]		L.1925
1923	O	Fordham		Vincent Desmond	of Cessnock, entered as Postulant		L.1927
	O	Davies		Laurence Robert	of Hamilton, entered as Postulant		L.1926
		Daly		Celsus	left Sydney in May to attend	check Aust.	
		O’Connell	Austin		General Chapter. Returned 1925?	Archives	
1925	F	Healy		Oliver T.	arrived with Brothers above?		d.1989 Ireland
1926	O	Curran		Columba	[Irish, came as secular - joined Order here]		L.1932
1927	V	Doyle		Aidan J. Asst. G.	on visitation		d.1936 Ireland
1928	V	Carroll		Boniface S.G.	Arrived on visitation 7 August		
1929	Ry	Keegan		Macartan M.	[established Glebe Hockey Club]		d.1941 Lahore
	Rv	Rvan		Macartan J.			d.1934 Ryde

1931	Daly	Celsus	SS Moreton Bay 28 Feb. 1931 to	from writings
	Grimes	Canice	Gen. Chapter. Brothers Celsus Daly,	of Bro.
	Ryan	Bernard	Bernard Ryan retained in Ireland.	Paul O'Connor
1932 R#	Bergin	Rodan T.	arrived 10 May 1932	d.1990 Ireland
	V Slattery	Stanislaus S.G.	visitation	d.1943 Ireland
1935 Ry	Cody	Charles	arrived 27 Feb. 1935, with whom?	L.1944
	W Hume	Patrick	[Australian]	L.1944
	W Lourey	Gabriel	[Australian]	L.1939
	W Murphy	Louis	[Australian]	L.1943
	W O'Connor Paul J.		[Australian]	d.1993 Fairfield
1936 V	Slattery	Stanislaus S.G.	second visitation	
1937	O'Connell Austin		{left for General Chapter,	
	Phelan	Norbert	{all returned to	
	Hannigan	Aloysius	{province.	
1938 W	Budin	Vincent	[Australian]	L.1945
	R Duffy	Nicholas		L.1946
	R Feeney	Alphonsus S.		d.1947 Ryde
	W Histon	Gerard	[Australian]	
	W McGovern Xavier		[Australian]	L.1953
1939 W	Thompson John K.		[Australian]	d.1991 Ryde
	W Johnson	Peter	[Australian]	d.1968 Blacktown
	V Downes	Finbar J. S.G.	visitation [brother of Bro. Fidelis]	d.1949 Ireland

The letter(s) immediately following the year indicate(s) novitiate or first appointed Community.

Key: A Albury, Ar Armidale, B Bathurst, D Dubbo, G Goulburn, O Orange, R Redfern,

Ry Ryde, W Wahroonga. Wg Wagga V Visitation, \* teaching at Forest Lodge,

# teaching at Mount Carmel, ++ first novice at Croagh Patrick, d. Died, L left Order.

The number immediately following the surname is the reel number of the State Records of New South Wales from which the shipping information was obtained. The number shown on the extreme right hand side is the reel number relating to the period and is used for research purposes only.

The arrivals believed to have been in 1886, Brothers Dominic Bourke, Louis Carroll and Ligouri Higgins have not been identified in that year, Reels 465-476 [1885-1886] have been checked without success.

The three Brothers were first appointed to Goulburn which strongly indicates that their fares were met by the then Bishop of Goulburn. Believed to have disembarked at Melbourne then by rail to Goulburn.

Similarly those of 1893, Brothers Vincent Brosnan, Jerome McAuley and Joseph McDonell [\*ald - variously spelt] have not been located. Reels 501-524 [1891-94] have been checked. These three Brothers were not young. Vincent Brosnan 40, Jerome McAuley, 64 and Joseph McDonell, 67 years. It is believed Brother Vincent Brosnan was transferred to India in 1902 and died at Coonoor on 27 May 1933, aged 80. Brother Jerome McAuley died at Ryde on 18 June 1914, aged 85. It is believed Brother Joseph McDonell returned to Ireland in 1899 with Brother Alphonsus Delaney. Brother Joseph died at Galway on 17 December 1905, aged 79. Brother Vincent Brosnan may have been a 'colonial'. [[Vincent was a Kerry man, not a colonial.]]

I am now satisfied that the 1886 arrivals Brothers Dominic, Louis Carroll and the 1893 arrivals, Brothers Jerome McAuley, Joseph McDonell and, if from Ireland, Brother Vincent Brosnan left their ship at Melbourne to travel by rail overnight. This can only be verified by checking the Victorian archives. The records show that the 1886 arrivals were appointed to Goulburn as was Brother Jerome McAuley in 1893. Brothers Vincent Brosnan and Joseph McDonell were both appointed to Bathurst.

In all probability the Brothers, as teachers, qualified for "free travel by train". The ships had a two day sailing to Sydney from Melbourne plus the lay over time of one to two days to replenish. Many of the vessels proceeded up the Queensland coast and then across to New Zealand, returning to Brisbane, thence Sydney and Melbourne on its return sailing to England.

Brother Peter Gaynor first appeared in the *official appointments* in 1895. He was not shown as a novice so it appears he may have arrived from Ireland. Did he arrive with the Superior General, Brother Anthony O'Neill on visitation in 1895? He did not. His death certificate should disclose his background. His death at Albury on 26 December 1897, aged 26, is registered under the name of Michael P. Gaynor [NSW BDM]. No record of a birth relative to that information can be found in the NSW registry. [[Peter was from Tipperary, Ireland.]]

The Annals of Redfern Community record that *Brother Austin O'Connell sailed from Ireland 28 December 1907 and further, Brother Fidelis Downes arrived in Australia 4 March 1908*. The Brothers would not have travelled separately. Brothers Fidelis Downes and Austin O'Connell have not been found. Reels 2037-2039 have been checked. It is doubtful that The Freeman's Journal would have a record of their arrival. The novelty of the arrival of the Patricians had passed by that time. A search of all vessels from 1 January to 31 March 1908 failed to identify them. They, too, may have travelled by rail from Melbourne.

Particular note should be taken of the arrival of Brothers Dominic and Fintan O'Neill in the company of Brother Bernard O'Toole on the SS Ophir on 21 April 1892. This prompts the following questions:

1. Brother Ignatius Price was appointed Senior Superior in 1891. This action seems to indicate that the structure had changed. Was it, perhaps, because of the absence of the Brothers O'Neill? *The First Hundred Years* shows Brother Ignatius as Provincial 1891-1894. But Brother Paul O'Connor records the first Provincial Council appointed in 1893 with Brother Ignatius resigning as Provincial in [March?] 1894.
2. Why is there no record of the absence of the Brothers O'Neill [? - April 1892] in the "official listing" or elsewhere? Brother Paul O'Connor records Brother Fintan O'Neill, from Wagga, attended the funeral of Father Edmund Athy [died 19 October 1891] at Ryde on 21 October 1891. There is no mention of Brother Fintan O'Neill in the *The Freemans Journal* [24 October 1891] report of the funeral. It may well be that Brother Fintan was passing through Sydney at the time. If such was the case, the Brothers O'Neill would have sailed from Sydney some date immediately after 21 October 1891.
3. Why did they return to Sydney on 21 April 1892, when they were required to leave for the General Chapter only 32 days later?<sup>1</sup>
4. Did they visit Ireland for the inclusion of the Brothers in Australia in the degree of temporary approbation in 1891 and return to Sydney bearing the Green Sashes?

These are questions that may never be answered.

However, I am certain the first Patricians to arrive in New South Wales aboard the *SS Cephalonia* on 7 March 1883, again arrived aboard the *SS Ophir* on 21 April 1892 and left Sydney aboard the *SS Oruba* on the 23 May 1892 to attend the General Chapter in Ireland. Brother Dominic never returned to these shores. Brother Fintan O'Neill probably left Ireland for India in November 1893 [see below] where he served for the next eight years. He returned to NSW in 1901.

One other aspect has come to light from the Ryde Annals. The appointments record show Brother Ignatius Price at Ryde in 1891 and Redfern in 1892. However, Brother Andrew Dwyer records in the Ryde Annals on December 11, 1891 to the effect; 'Brother Fintan O'Neill went to Wagga after 24 May and there has been no Brother here having perpetual vows with whom to hold Council.' Therefore, it follows that Brother Ignatius Price also was not at Ryde during the major part of 1891. There is no indication a Council was held while Brother Fintan was at Ryde. It is of interest to note that all references to Brother Andrew show his surname as Dwyer, yet the minute is signed "O'Dwyer".

THE FREEMANS JOURNAL 23 December 1893, page 15. *On Thursday (says a Dublin paper November 18) seven of the Brothers of St. Patrick and two young men who volunteered to accompany the Brothers to India passed through Dublin on their way to Albany Docks to sail by the steamer Shannon for Bombay. The party was accompanied by the Superior of the Order, Brother Anthony O'Neill, lately elected by the Chapter which has just concluded its sitting at Mountrath, Queens County. Brother Alphonsus Delaney, late Superior General came also to Dublin to see the Indian contingent of the Brothers aboard the steamer at the North Wall. Scarcely a week passes without small colonies of Brothers or nuns or priests emigrating as missionaries to Africa, India and distant lands. The Brothers of St. Patrick have several monasteries in Australia and now they are spreading through India. The College these good Brothers are going out to conduct is both large and important. It is situated in Mussorie one of the most beautiful sanatoriums in Northern India.*

Brother Fintan O'Neill may not have been with that group, but Brother Linus Walker, the Generalate archivist, advised the writer: *I believe Brother Fintan was retained in Ireland until he transferred to India in the company of the returning Provincial, Bro. A.M. Hogan, who needed experienced men for a new undertaking at Coonoor. He actually placed Fintan at Madras much against the latter's will!*

The details shown in the above article have been drawn from the writings of Brother Paul O'Connor (RIP), Shipping Lists, CGS 13278, Outward Passenger Lists 1898-1922 and copies of fiche of B.D. & M. held in the NSW State Records, copies of The Freemans Journal held in the State Library of NSW, and the Patrician Brothers records of appointments. The year of death has been established from the Congregation's 'Liber Defunctorum'.

The search of the Shipping Lists has been an exciting experience; times of disappointment, mixed with the thrill of 'the finds'. There is more still to be established, but a great deal has been done. It could have not been achieved without the interest and support of our alumni. We thank you.

In memory of all the departed mentioned in the above.  
Requiescant in pace.



**THOMAS MATTHEW (TOMMY) BOURKE (4.4.1918-26.12.2001)**

Alumnus of St. James', Forest Lodge  
in his 84th year.

We join with Patricia and family in mourning their loss.  
Tommy supported the Patrician Brothers, in many ways, over the greater part of his life.  
Requiescat in pace.

The photograph below was reproduced from

**MAROON AND GOLD**  
**ST. JAMES BOYS' SCHOOL**  
**FOREST LODGE, 1955**  
(our thanks to Eric McCartney)



**PRESENTATION OF TROPHIES**

A Grade and Six Stone Teams.

Back Row: P. Ho, P. Goddard, L. Smith, A. Woods, T. Danaher, K. Flynn, J. Draper  
Second Row: Mr. M. Fallon, B. Chand, J. Gapps, D. Rees, N. Hickey, B. Christian, Mr. T. Bourke  
Third Row: E. White, R. Englund, R. Colwell, Mr. L. Smith, R. McCluskie, J. Smith, J. Martlew  
Front Row: G. Howe, P. Howe, T. Dwan, K. McGlynn, L. Evans, P. McCluskie, C. Lewin, B. Howe

Messrs Mal Fallon, Tom Bourke, Len Smith and Bill Bischoff (not in photo) were in attendance at the function for the presentation of trophies.

Brothers at Forest Lodge in 1955: Brother Aloysius Delaney (RIP), Brother Basil Downey, Brother Cyril Boland (RIP), Brother Baptist Stenning (RIP), Brother Malachy Corbett (RIP).

**Cyril Gilfeather**

Alumnus of St. James, Forest Lodge.

Youngest son of Reginald and Mary Gilfeather (both deceased)

We join with Cyril's surviving brothers and sisters in mourning his passing.  
Requiescat in pace.

PATRICIAN BROTHERS' INNER SYDNEY SCHOOLS ALUMNI  
STATEMENT OF RECEIPTS AND PAYMENTS  
For the Year ended December 31, 2001

2000	Receipts	2001	Payments	2001	2000
\$		\$		\$	\$
1342	Bank Balance brought forward	851			
	Function Contributions				
1823	and Donations	2100	Function Costs		
			Balmain Leagues Club	1320	
			South Sydney Leagues		1090
6	Bank Interest	2			
			Banner	-	418
			History Project	-	500
			Postage & Stationery	587	306
			Gov't & Bank Charge	4	6
1829		2102		1911	2320
		Bank Balance carried fwd		1042	851
3171		2953		2953	3171
	Bank Balance brought forward				
851	January 1, 2002	1042	Eric Leahy		
			Honorary Treasurer	January 31, 2002	

## HAPPY ST. PATRICK'S DAY TO ALL!

Wholly set up and printed at Forest Lodge, 34 Ferguson Street, Forestville 2087 Ph. 02 9975 6481.

---

Footnote 1:

With the greatest respect for Kevin I am going to disagree with his belief - and he admits himself that he "believed" - that Dominick and Fintan returned to Ireland around October 1891. He seems to have found a shipping record that states that both arrived in Sydney on the 21st April, 1892, a "2nd Arrival", and from this and other "details" concludes that they must have left for Ireland around October in 1891.

Now the first session of the First General Chapter was not held until July, 1892; and Dominick and Fintan were not elected to represent the Brothers at that Chapter until January 1892; so an October 1891 departure would not have been for the Chapter, and there is just no way that one, let alone two Brothers, would have been allowed to return to Ireland for any other purpose [it was forty years (1883 - 1923) before any Brother was allowed to return to Ireland for holidays.] Also, it just cannot be entertained that after arriving on the 21st April, 1892, that just thirty-five days later (25th May) they would be on their way to Ireland again.

The only 1890s departure record for Dominick and Fintan in the Annals states that they left for the Chapter aboard the *Oruba* on the 25th May, 1892. When the second session of the First General Chapter concluded at the end of 1893 - and neither returned to Australia in the meantime - Dominick remained in Ireland and Fintan went to India. Fintan returned to Australia to stay in December, 1901.

---

**THE GREEN SASH  
VOL 9 ISSUE 2 MAY 2002**

Newsletter of the Patrician Brothers' Inner Sydney Schools Old Boys' Association

---

PATRONS	OFFICE BEARERS	EDITORIAL COMMITTEE
Fr Les Cashen (Forest Lodge) Father John Knight (Waterloo)	President Kevin Hilferty Secretary Les McMahon Treasurer Eric Leahy PROVINCIAL Brother Paul O'Keeffe, fsp	Kevin Hilferty Kevin Scott  www.patricianbrothers.com

**ANNUAL MASS  
ST. JAMES', FOREST LODGE  
SUNDAY, JUNE 2, 9.30am.**

It is fitting that in the 125th anniversary year of the founding of the Parish of Forest Lodge in 1877, we return to the Church of St. James, Forest Lodge for our Annual Mass.

There will be ample parking in the school playground at the rear of the church, off St. James Lane.

We compliment those who assisted by bringing along a plate for morning tea on the last occasion. We look to your help once again. Our sincere thanks.

Many may not be aware that the first Catholic institute of learning in Glebe was St. Mary's College, a famous Catholic school for boys in Sydney in the 19th century. It was conducted by the Benedictine Fathers on the Lyndurst Estate, above Wentworth Park, from 1853 to 1877.

The Catholic Weekly of February 11, 1957 contains a two-page article regarding the College and the recollections of a famous ex-student, John Lane Mullins. It can be viewed, on microfilm, at the State Library, Macquarie Street, Sydney.

Father Martin Hugh Bernard Callachor, parish priest at Forest Lodge from 1882 to 1891 was a Benedictine. He was assisted by another Benedictine, Father Myles Edmund Athy from 1886 to 1891. For our Waterloo readers, it is of interest to note that they too were served by Father Athy OSB, 1870-1872 and Father Daniel Placid Quirk OSB, 1881-1882. Fathers Callachor, Athy and Quirk had all taught at St. Mary's, Lyndhurst.

In 1877 the Lyndhurst Estate was sold to finance the building of St. Patrick's College at Manly.

**FOREST LODGE PARISH CELEBRATIONS – IMPORTANT DATES.**

**Solemn Mass – Sunday, July 7, 2002 at 9.30am – to be celebrated by His Grace, Archbishop Pell.**

**Parish Dinner to be held at Wentworth Park, Thursday, July 25, 2002 – 7.00pm for 7.30pm.**

**Cost \$50 per head.**

**BROTHER BENIGNUS T. KEALY (RIP) 1880 - 1971  
Provincial 1919-1927**



Following the departure of the Provincial, Brother Boniface Carroll and the two delegates, Brothers Alphonsus Eviston and Baptist McGrath for the General Chapter on May 10, 1919 the province was left short-handed.

Brother Paul O'Connor records. "But worse was to come. Brother Fintan O'Neill was first sent to Bathurst in place of Brother Baptist McGrath 'until help arrived from Ireland'. On May 24, Brother John Lee, aged 60, died in Lewisham Hospital of Bright's disease, a kidney infection. Two weeks later Brother Ignatius Hannigan died of the influenza epidemic. At the same time, Brother Clement Howlin and Brother Fintan O'Neill were in hospital with minor attacks of influenza.

"The 'flu epidemic of 1919 was most severe and people were not allowed to congregate in enclosed rooms without wearing a special mask. Brother Alphonsus Eviston recorded in his diary that he occasionally attended Mass



Upon his return from Rome and by letter dated November 22, 1926 Bishop O'Farrell advised Brother Benignus "I am hereby removing, and do hereby remove, the Catholic Boys' (Primary and Secondary) schools in Orange from the direction of your Brothers."

"The Patrician Brothers ceased to teach at Orange on 'Spy' Wednesday, April 13, 1927, but it was intended that two or three Brothers remain at "Croagh Patrick", which the Brothers had purchased in 1914 for 4250 Pounds, until the property could be reasonably disposed of and another novitiate set up in the vicinity of Sydney."

At Bishop O'Farrell's insistence the Brothers left Orange on Christmas Eve, 1927.

In March 1928, "Croagh Patrick" was sold to Bishop O'Farrell for 7000 Pounds with the Brothers retaining the ownership of some statues, a large crucifix and some books. The property became a boys' orphanage. It is presently a private school.

"Dr. O'Farrell died of a cerebral haemorrhage on April 3, 1928. May he rest in peace."

In our past three issues we identified the Brothers through to 1919. We pick up this thread to 1927.

1920 Brothers Norbert Phelan, Raphael Phelan and Arsenius Quann [changed to 'Serenus' in 1922 – one does not bear to think of what the boys at Mount Carmel, Waterloo made of 'Arsenius'] arrive aboard the SS Beltana on February 9 [SRNSW Reel 2109].

Brother Thomas J. Hunt dies at Ryde on June 12 in his 71st year.

1921 Brothers Cyprian Fitzpatrick and Evangelist Hanratty arrive from Ireland. The vessel has not yet been identified.

Brother Cuthbert Corbishley dies at Orange on November 4 in his 68th year. His funeral is one of the largest and most representative ever held at Orange.

Brother Laurence O'Connell leaves the Order at the expiration of his first annual vows.

Brother Joseph Daniel Tierney of Orange is received into the Order in February. He arrived as a Junior in 1919.

1922 Brothers Eunan McCahill and Raymund Savage arrive aboard SS Baradine on October 16 [SRNSW Reel 2121].

Brother Francis Allan McDermott from Mackay, Queensland is received into the Order. He arrived at Orange as a Junior, aged 13 years in March 1918.

1923 Brother Ignatius Albert Barrett from Dapto is received into the Order. He arrived at Orange as a Postulant in July 1922.

1924 John Holton of Newcastle was dismissed as "unsuitable". Brother Paul O'Connor records: "The following information relevant to the dismissal of "Jack" Holton is vouched for by Brother Ignatius Barrett.

"At 'Croagh Patrick' there was a mongrel dog about as big as a large dalmatian, quite lean and hence displaying prominent ribs. Jack Holton painted this dog with a broad green stripe the whole length of its backbone and tail and with a yellow stripe on each rib. The dog then met Brother Celsus Daley in the main street of Orange and jumped up on him to show its affection. On his return to the novitiate, Brother Celsus interviewed Holton and dismissed him."

Brother Vincent Desmond Fordham is received into Order

1925 Brothers Eunan McCahill and Raymund Savage leave the Order.

Brothers Celsus Daley and Austin O'Connell sail from Sydney in May to attend General Chapter.

Brother Oliver Healy arrives from Ireland, in all probability in the company of the returning delegates.

Brother Francis McDermott is appointed to Forest Lodge and Brother Ignatius Barrett to Mt. Carmel.

1926 "Mr Curran for some time a Christian Brother in Ireland joined our novitiate today, July 26. In September he was received as Brother Columba."

John Shanahan, from Mt. Carmel parish entered the novitiate on February 2 and is received as Brother Malachy in September.

1927 Brother Aidan Doyle, Asst. General arrives on visitation

V9, I2 - May, 2002

Brother Benignus Kealy and some of his Council resigned in 1927 on date unrecorded in Brother Paul O'Connor's writings.

Brother Benignus Kealy sailed for Ireland in 1929. He never returned to Australia. He died at Mallow, Co. Cork, in his 92nd year, on May 7, 1971.

In memory of all mentioned in the above.  
Requiescant in pace.

Explanatory Note: The above article is drawn from the writings of Brother Paul O'Connor (RIP) and Shipping Lists, CGS 13278 held in the State Records of New South Wales.

### **BROTHER PETER MICHAEL GAYNOR (RIP) 1871-1897.**



Brother Peter Gaynor appears in the Irish records in 1895 at Redfern and in 1897 at Albury where he died on December 26, 1897.

I have not been successful in identifying his arrival in New South Wales. I came to the conclusion that he may have been a "colonial". No record of his birth can be found in the NSW registrations.

Reluctantly, I obtained a copy of his death certificate from the NSW Registry of Births, Deaths and Marriages. This is the first occasion in our research that I have found it necessary to purchase a death certificate in an endeavour to resolve the background of a deceased Brother. [Photo: We do not have a photo of Peter. This is a photo of his headstone in Pioneer Cemetery, Albury. Buried alongside him is Malachy Dwyer.]

The information contained in the certificate is as follows:

Date and place of death	Name and occupation	Sex and age	Cause and Duration Doctor last seen	Name and occupation of father Name and surname of mother	Informant
1897 26th December Albury	Michael Peter Gaynor Teacher	Male 26 years	Phitisis? pulmonitis some years 20 Dec 1897	John Gaynor Farmer Unknown	Certified by John Lee (no relation) [Brother]

It further stated that he was born at Tipperary, Ireland and had been two years in N.S. Wales.

Why had I not found him in the shipping lists? Perhaps he had arrived as a bounty immigrant. The only Michael Gaynor arrived in 1880, aged 20 years and was clearly not the person I sought.

The arrivals in 1894 and 1895 were revisited.

Brother Anthony O'Neill, Superior General, arrived on the SS Oratrava on September 8, 1894. A complete check of the passenger manifest confirmed Brother Anthony travelled unaccompanied.

Brother Alphonsus Delaney [sic] arrived aboard the SS Austral on November 2, 1895. He was accompanied by Brothers W. Boyle, A(nselm) Kavanagh and C(lement) Howlin. Further on in the passenger manifest, a Brother Ryan is listed. I identified him as Brother Aloysius Ryan. All are shown as 'schoolteachers'. I have found no other record of a Brother W. Boyle or any other Boyle. I presumed he was a Brother of another Order travelling in their company and excluded him from my records.

All vessels arriving from February 28, 1895 to February 29, 1896 have been checked without success.

Did Brother Peter Gaynor travel as 'Brother W. Boyle'? In 1895 he was aged 24 years, Brother Clement Howlin was then 19 years of age. Had Brother Peter Gaynor served in India? Had there been a switch of Brothers at Ceylon without the passenger manifest being updated?

I have been unable to establish Brother Peter Gaynor's arrival in NSW. There have been others of course, but explanations exist, such as landings in Melbourne. But all these travelled in company. The only other explanation is that he arrived with another Brother unknown and both landed in Melbourne.

I fear, that unless there somewhere exists a written memorial to Brother Peter Gaynor, all we shall ever know of him is that shown in his death certificate. But of one thing we are certain. He was born in Ireland.

Perhaps, in Tipperary there is a Gaynor family member who knows it all!

Requiescat in pace.

[From *Into the Vineyard*: "Peter had come to Australia from Madras, India in late October or early November, 1894.206 He spent 1895 teaching at the Brothers' St Vincent's Secondary School, Redfern. He left the Brothers for a short time and applied to be re-admitted in June 1896. He was accepted as a postulant. Peter arrived in Albury in 1897 probably as a novice and we have no records of his ever being professed again. Like so many of his compatriots tuberculosis was to claim his life and, on St Stephen's Day (26 December) 1897, he died in Albury and was buried next to Malachy. Peter was twenty-six." Page 39.

Also: "Peter was in the Adyar, India, community in 1893 and in Conoor, India, for most of 1894. It seems most likely that he arrived in Sydney on board the *Oratrava* on the 8th September, 1894, in the company of Superior General Br Anthony O'Neill to perform visitation." Page 336.]

#### THE PASSING OF MONSIGNOR "LEX" JOHNSON (RIP) 1941-2002

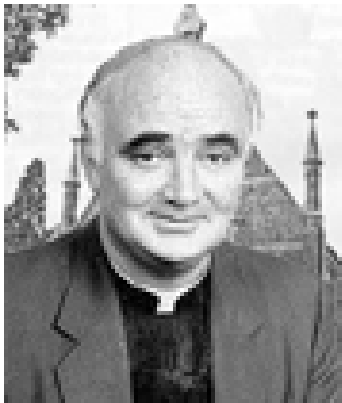
Ordained Priest

Sydney

July 17, 1965

Parish Priest, Forest Lodge

1992-1999.



It is with deep sadness that we record the passing of Monsignor Alexander Maxwell Johnson who died on April 11, 2002.

At the time of his passing, Monsignor Johnson had just taken up appointment at Mascot after having been Parish Priest at Earlwood since leaving Forest Lodge in 1999.

During his time at Forest Lodge Monsignor Johnson also took on the added burden of the parishes of Annandale and Pyrmont, reflecting the shortage of priests to serve the Sydney Archdiocese.

Prior to coming to Forest Lodge, he was Dean of St. Mary's Cathedral for a number of years.

Mass of Christian Burial for Monsignor Johnson was concelebrated by His Grace, Archbishop Pell, Bishops and Priests at St. Mary's Cathedral on Wednesday, April 17, 2002.

The Cathedral was filled with family members, colleagues and friends, joined with present and past parishioners who came together to celebrate his life.

Owing to a heavy storm the departure of the cortege to Macquarie Park (Northern Suburbs) cemetery was deferred to 11.00am the following day.

Monsignor Johnson's remains were transferred to the Cathedral crypt and rested there overnight awaiting interment.

Requiescat in pace.

#### ALMOST 60 YEARS AGO.

Someone sends you a bit of information and you place it loosely among your files. At the time, it appears to be of little significance. A few years later you come across a battered document and spread it out, join the torn pieces together and realise you have a wealth of information – a program of an evening's entertainment, by those you had known in your youth. Many of them - for a lifetime.



V9, I2 - May, 2002

**6th Glebe (St. James)  
80th Catholic Scout Group  
Presents  
“Youth on Parade”  
TUESDAY, 1st SEPTEMBER, 1942**

\* \* \*

**Patron: Right Rev. Monsignor Patrick Alphonsus Doherty, P.P. V.F.**

**Chaplain: Rev. Justin McGlynn**

**Group Scoutmaster: Edward J. Ryan, Esq., J.P.**

**Lady Cub Mistress: Miss Margaret McNair**

\*\*\*

**M.C.: Mr. JACK FREEMAN**

**Programme**

Item 1 “Uncle Herbert Visits Doctor”  
(Comic Sketch)

Uncle Herbert	Norm Burton
Willie	Jack Donnelly
Doctor Killemoff	John Moloy

Item 6 HERE, THERE AND EVERYWHERE

“All quiet on the Home Front” “Burglar Bill”  
“Bananas and Quinces Restaurant” “Stingey and Family”

The Players:

John Bryant, John Smith, John Phillips, Bernie Garraway,  
Stan Bradbury, John Humphries, Les McMahon, John  
Sankey, John Small, Ted Gard, Bernie Freeman and Stan  
Fletcher.

Item 2 “PRINCE BARBERY”

Musical Comedy

The Players

Sir Samuel Scissors	Jack Scanlon
Percy Palmolive	Brian Larkin
Bertie Brilliantine	Noel Sara
Billy Bayrum	John Sankey
Timothy Talcum	Martin Jackson
Theo Thug	Mick Lamrock
Claude Cleptomaniac	Jim Gilfeather
Baron Ivgotanitch	Frank Walsh
Sir Herbert Maycatchem	John Moloy

Item 7 “LITTLE SWANS”

in

KEEP THAT SCHOOLGIRL PERFECTION

Scout Ballet

With grateful acknowledgement to Miss Graham  
of Graham-Burrows

[The members of the corps de ballet were not named.]

Item 8 TALENT QUEST

St. James Cubs

Item 3 “BLACK AND WHITE”

Black	Jim Gilfeather
White	Jack McManus

Item 9 “SCOUTS AT HOME”

Scout Chorus

Item 4 Scene: “KING JOHN”

Shakespeare

The Players

Prince Arthur	John Moloy
Hubert	John Campbell

Item 10 “MURDER AT MIDNIGHT”

Act 1: 11.30pm at the home of Sir John Maldon.

Act 2: Early morning.

Act 3 Later same morning.

The Players

Item 5 VOCAL SELECTION	Galt, the butler	John Campbell
	Sir John Maldon	Kelvin Harris
	Hiram C. Tucker	Jim Stenning
	Slavin	Frank Rolls
	Ronny Baxter	Frank Walsh
Gounod's "Ave Maria"	Noel Sara	
Brahm's "Lullaby"	Jack Scanlon & Chorus	Mick Lamrock
	Inspector Walsh	
	Constable Charlie	Keith Cupitt

**"GOD SAVE THE KING"**

**Acknowledgements**

We wish to place on record our appreciation of the continued patronage of the Right Rev. Monsignor Doherty and to thank him for the many favours he has so graciously bestowed on us during the past four years.

We also wish to thank all those who have contributed in any way to the success of this evening's entertainment and in particular:

Rev. Fr. Justin McGlynn (Chaplain)   Rev Fr. Patrick Landers

Rev Fr. Roach ) for the use of their original plays.

Rev Fr. Buxton, S.J.)

Miss Graham of Graham-Burrows   Miss Pat. Butler (accompanist)

Members of the Ladies Committee   Messrs Grace Bros. Pty Ltd.

Mr. Stephen McCormack.

It was a grand night for all; the audience, the performers, the coaches and all involved in the production.

But then these were "the good old days". World War II was on. No one owned a motor car. There was little or no money and you couldn't borrow any. You could leave the key in the front door and the back door wide open. Women and children could walk the streets at night without fear. The churches were packed from 6 am to noon for five Masses every Sunday morning.

Now, somewhere there is a war on every day of the week. Nearly everyone "owns" a car. There is a lot of money around and you can borrow as much as you like. But that doesn't mean to say you have any money. You have to deadlock the doors, front and back, and put bars on the windows. At night, people fear for their safety on a train, let alone risk walking the streets. Very few go to Mass. We didn't think so then, but looking back, there was something very good about the 1940s!

Of the teenagers mentioned above, John Campbell, Jim Gilfeather and Jim Stenning enlisted in the RAAF in 1943 or shortly thereafter. Thankfully, all returned safely.

So many of these then teenagers and boys have passed on. On completing this article, I read it and then wept for all those who have gone.

Requiescant in pace.

**THERE IS MORE TO TELL,**

I spoke with John Campbell, alumnus of Forest Lodge, regarding the christian names of some of the players featured in the program on the previous pages. To my utter amazement John forwarded several pages from his photo album for my perusal – photos circa 1942 to 1947. I chose four photos, three of scouts and one of the CYO. Mind you, John provided the negatives as well! It was simply beyond belief.

This was towards the end of March. I trotted up to my local photographer to find the shop windows papered over. I was seen leaning against the the shop door in despair. Where will I find a man with such genius at such a reasonable price? A local businessman, in a past life, the licensee of a city hostelry I had frequented, patted me on the shoulder and, very confidentially, said: "Don't worry, Scotty, he is re-opening in the shop opposite in a couple of weeks." Five weeks later the new store opened. Just in time to meet the timetable for this issue.

To appreciate the number of names of the players contained in the program and those who appear in the photos, they are listed in alphabetical order

Stan Bradbury, John Bryant, Pat Butler, Norm Burton (RIP), John Campbell, Bill Cummins (RIP), Keith Cupitt (RIP), Jack Donnelly, Stan Fletcher (RIP), Bernie Freeman, Jack Freeman, Ted Gard (RIP), Bernie Garraway, Jim Gilfeather (RIP), Marie Dunne, Kelvin Harris, John Humphries, Bill Hynes, Ray Ireland (RIP), Martin

Jackson, Reg Jones (RIP), Mick Lamrock, Brian Larkin, Colleen Lee, Eddie Lovegrove, Brian McCormack (RIP-KIA at Milne Bay), Mervyn McCormack (RIP), Les McMahon, Jack McManus (RIP), Margaret McNair, Joan Miles, John Moloy, Joan Nakkan, John Phillips, Margaret Prendergast, Clif Purcell, Paul Rogers, Frank Rolls, John Sankey, Noel Sara, Jack Scanlon, John Small, Pat Small, John Smith, Jim Stenning, Rupert Wallace, Frank Walsh (RIP), Bernadette Winters, Claire Wonson together with five others, unidentified, in the photograph. In all, 55 vibrant young people.

I have recorded those known to me to have passed away. Sadly there will be a number of others of whom I am unaware. May they rest in peace.

In the CYO photo, I have identified Bernadette Winters – John is of the opinion it is Marie Dunne. Your help is sought in identifying those we have been unable to recognise. The original is a 2"x 2" print and some of the faces are darkened by shadow, bending etc. At the time of the preparation of this article the digitally enhanced enlargement is still awaited.

Frank Rolls, Kelvin Harris, Jack Freeman, Jim Gilfeather, Margaret McNair, Unknown, Bill Hynes, Brian McCormack and an unknown cub.



Swift Patrol – Mick Lamrock, Frank Rolls,  
Jim Stenning, Bill Hynes.



Frank Walsh, Keith Cupitt, Bill Cummins,  
John Campbell.



Catholic Youth Organisation  
Forest Lodge Branch  
Picnic at Royal National Park  
1945

Back Row: Rupert Wallace, Clif Purcell, Paul Rogers, Joan Miles, Reg Jones, Jack McManus,  
2nd : Pat Small, Jim Gilfeather, Mervyn McCormack, Bernadette Winters, Colleen Lee, Claire Wonson  
3rd : Joan Nakkan, Lass?, Ray Ireland [head only], Lass ?,  
4th : Chap ? [partially obscured] John Bryant [bending]  
Front: Eddie Lovegrove, Chap ?, Lass ?, Margaret Prendergast.

#### **AITAPE AND ITS SURROUNDS.**



Charles, Aitape, 1968

Brother Charles Barry arrived from Ireland in October 1959 in the company of Brothers Peter (Iranaeus) Higgins and Flannan (Brendan) McCann. They were the first Patricians from Ireland to arrive by 'plane. Brother Charles was appointed to Fairfield where he remained until the end of 1967 and was Principal there in 1966-67. He spent the next 27 years in the West Sepik area of Papua New Guinea at Aitape, Nuku and Lumi. For the greater part of his time in Papua New Guinea, Brother Charles was Superior and Principal at these locations. He is presently attached to Delany College, Granville.

Raised on a farm, Brother Charles is experienced in handling horses. His story will capture your imagination. We are sure this is but one of many he can relate of his experiences in West Sepik.

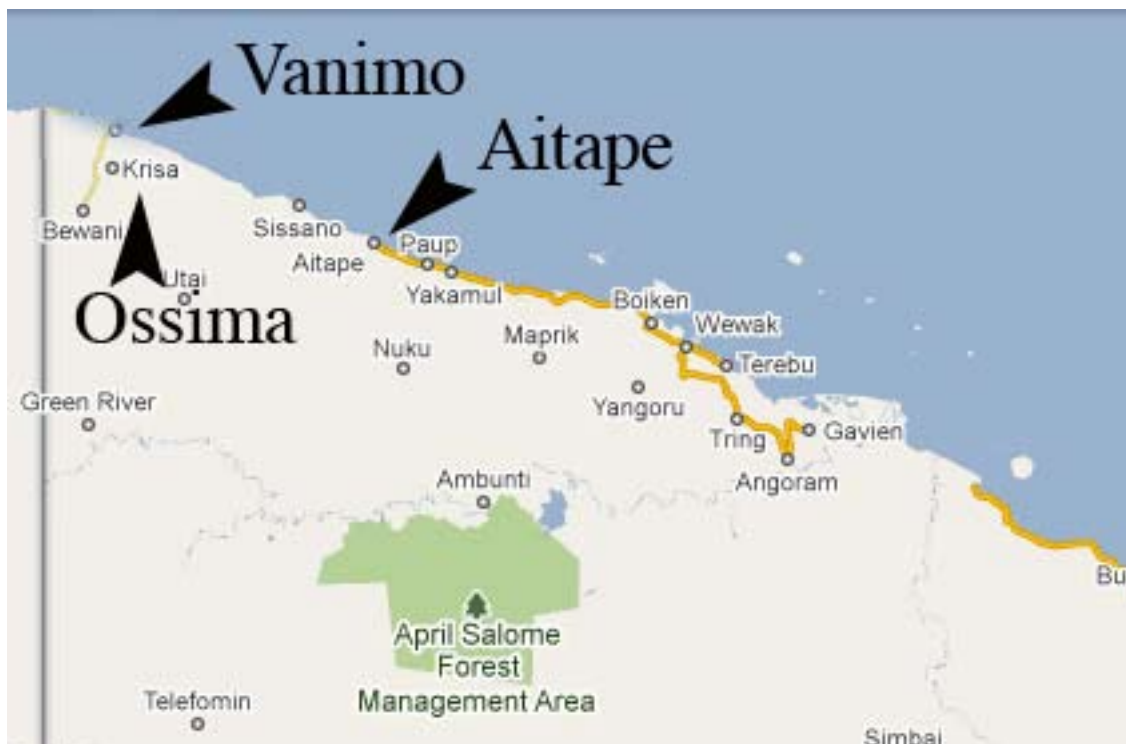
Since his return in 1994, Brother Charles has regularly attended our Mass and Luncheon.

#### **NO HORSEPLAY.**

On 24 January 1968 Gabriel McCluskie, an alumnus of Forest Lodge and HCC, Ryde, and myself were very warmly welcomed to Aitape, as pioneer Patricians, by another HCC alumnus, Bishop Ignatius Doggett ofm. Having flown from Port Moresby in a very dilapidated DC 3 (in fact it was the aircraft used by General MacArthur in his famous island-hopping campaign) and from Wewak to Aitape in a wartime spotter plane with Archbishop Arkfeldt SVD (RIP) at the controls, we had a panoramic view of the rugged terrain, the meandering rivers and the magnificent coral islands.

The high school at which we were to work had been started by the Australian Franciscans, was called St. Ignatius, and had just been moved to the mainland from Seleo Island. We settled in to the teaching routine fairly quickly with a staff of some Franciscan sisters, a priest and some lay missionaries. It was a co-ed school of about 350, all of whom were boarders and many had walked up to two days to get there. There were no roads to speak of, no electricity or telephones and communication was by two-way radio.

In October of that same year Bishop Doggett asked me to take two horses to a Passionist mission outpost called Ossima, near the West Irian border, where two elderly priests were finding it hard to do their foot patrols in thick rainforest about two degrees from the equator. I agreed to give it a try and a young lay missionary from Dapto, NSW, volunteered to accompany me. His name was Harry Hull, 20 years old, of farming stock but as inexperienced as I was in jungle trekking.



From Aitape to Ossima is about 150km but with not even bush tracks in many places, we had to travel a great deal further. In hindsight, our preparation was pathetic and wiser heads should have at least warned us if not actually preventing us from setting off.

On the very first day one of the horses fell off a twin log bridge over a narrow but very deep and muddy creek. The poor animal landed on its back and just lay there unhurt but suffering from trauma paralysis. Hours later it got to its feet and climbed the steep embankment with no ill effects. That night we washed in and then slept by the river putting our clothes on flat rocks so as to get the early morning sun. At night there was a flash flood and we lost everything.

A heavy tropical downpour overnight combined with the sun directly overhead, but rarely visible because of the rainforest canopy, created extremely humid and energy-sapping conditions. Added to these woes, we had lost most of our food when the horse with saddle bags fell off the bridge. Harry had trousers and no shirt while I had a swim shorts and singlet and we still had five days to go.

We reached the foothills of a low mountain range on Day Three where we encountered some small villages and got coconuts and some bananas and a place to sleep. The villagers had been notified in advance of our arrival by garamut drums (three metre long hollowed out logs struck with a two metre pole.) These can send messages several kilometres and the information received in our case was "two white skins are coming with animals much much bigger than pigs". No women or children were to be seen on our arrival but after a while they began to appear and were fascinated at the size of the horses.

Mosquitoes were our constant companions but on Day Four we encountered lots of leeches and bees, which surprised us. Leeches are nasty blood-sucking creatures about two cms in length and can be removed with kerosene or a sharp knife. If pulled off, the head remains attached to the skin and causes tropical ulcers. The horses, now tiring appreciably, were badly affected as the only food they had was sweet potatoes which we had stolen from bush gardens.

By this time we were overdue and Passionists in Vanimo were growing concerned. Twice we heard their Cessna plane flying low overhead but mutual sightings or contact could not be made. Afterwards we were told police and a search party had been sent out but we did not encounter them. Crocodiles are common in that area but local hunters assured us they inhabited only the slow moving muddy creeks and not the fast flowing rivers we had to cross.

By Day Five we were really struggling. Harry was feverish with malaria and one of the horses went lame. At first we feared it had broken a foreleg and we would have to shoot it but after cutting up a saddlebag for its leather, we wrapped it tightly and moved on slowly. Early that evening we came across a hunters' hut where an old man lit a fire for us using traditional firesticks. In exchange for a machete, he gave us a basket of sweet potatoes, wild bananas and a freshly-killed bandicoot (kind of king-sized rat with a long snout) and a good meal was enjoyed by animals and humans.

With Harry quite weak and the injured horse showing no improvement, our only viable option was for me to leave Harry and the horses to recuperate and go on alone to Ossima. From there I could send back food and help. Leaving my rucksack and heavy calibre rifle behind, I set off with a young guide before dawn in drizzling rain. While crossing the first of many rivers that day, the guide spotted a two metre plus crocodile camouflaged on a riverbank log on the other side. As soon as it became aware of our presence, it disappeared in the opposite direction with a sudden burst of energy.

After 16 hours of relatively easy walking, as the terrain was flat and the sky overcast, we arrived at Ossima mission station late at night. Next day carriers were sent with supplies to fetch Harry and the horses and they all returned safely a few days later.

After returning to Aitape on the mission plane I spent two weeks recovering from a bad bout of dengue fever which is an ailment rarely found in Papua New Guinea. In hindsight it was perhaps a foolhardy and definitely ill-prepared expedition but then again, 'youth must have its fling'.

- Charles K. Barry

#### **PATRICIANS WHO HAVE SERVED IN PAPUA NEW GUINEA.**

Brother Charles Barry [Aitape 1968-77, first Superior], [Nuku 1978-88, Superior & Principal] [Lumi 1989-94, Superior & Principal].

Brother Gabriel McCluskie [Aitape 1968], Brother Bartholomew Gaffney [Aitape 1969-70]

Brother Raymund Eves [Aitape 1969-73], Brother Lawrence Cassar [Aitape 1970-75]

Brother Gregory Kerr [Aitape 1971-75], Brother Paul Leonarder [Aitape 1973-74]

Brother Blaise Madden [Aitape 1973-75], Brother Anthony Donnelly [Aitape 1975-76]

Brother Gerard Bulfin [Aitape 1976-80], Brother Paul O'Keeffe [Aitape 1976-81]

Brother Michael Vella [Aitape 1976-77, Nuku 1978-93], Brother Anthony O'Connor [Aitape 1978-87]

Brother Stephen Sweetman [Aitape 1982-86, [[Wewak 2001-02]], Brother Cronan O'Meara [Aitape 1986-96, [[Aitape 2000-01]]]

Brother Stephen Mutthatil [Aitape 1988-89, Mt. Hagen 1992], Brother Christopher Dawes [Aitape & Nuku 1988-93]. Brothers Stephen Mutthatil & Christopher Dawes on loan from the Indian Province.

Brother Michael Luff [Aitape 1986-89, Mt. Hagen 1992-93], Brother David Sullivan [Aitape, Lumi & Mt. Hagen 1987-1992], Brother Philip Turner [Nuku 1987-88, Aitape 1989-99],

Brother Christopher Finucane [Aitape 1987, Nuku 1989-91], Brother Peter Ryan [Aitape 1991-92, 1999-continuing]

Brother Philip Mulhall regularly relieved the above Brothers throughout the years.

Brother Norbert Yeku, first fully professed national of PNG, is community leader at Aitape in 2002.

The Brothers at Aitape, 1976

Back: Michael Vella, Anthony Donnelly, Paul O'Keeffe

Front: Charles Barry Gerard Bulfin



---

**THE GREEN SASH**  
**VOL 9 ISSUE 3 AUGUST 2002**

Newsletter of the Patrician Brothers' Inner Sydney Schools Old Boys' Association

---

PATRONS	OFFICE BEARERS	EDITORIAL COMMITTEE
Fr Les Cashen (Forest Lodge) Father John Knight (Waterloo)	President Kevin Hilferty Secretary Les McMahon Treasurer Eric Leahy PROVINCIAL Brother Paul O'Keeffe, fsp	Kevin Hilferty Kevin Scott  www.patricianbrothers.com

ANNUAL LUNCHEON

SOUTH SYDNEY LEAGUES CLUB

SUNDAY, SEPTEMBER 8

THE DETAILS APPEAR ON THE LAST PAGE.

**PHOTOS**

We include photos of Sisters of Mercy at Mt. Carmel, Waterloo circa 1960 and a First Communion group at Redfern in 1941. The photo of the Sisters will prompt the memory of many of our "Mounty" alumni and alumnae. The Redfern photo includes Father Maurice Kennedy P.P. (1937-43) and Father James Byrne, assistant priest (1941). Father Byrne served at Forest Lodge (1948-50) and later became parish priest at Riverwood. Sister Margaret Barry, archivist at Monte St Angelo, North Sydney provided these photos and we record our sincere appreciation.

**THE INTERNET**

Copies of The Green Sash for the years 2000-2002 appear on the Patrician Brothers Website maintained by Brother Stephen Sweetman fsp, who is presently working with disabled [Callan Services for Persons with a Disability] at Wewak, Papua New Guinea.

The website covers all aspects of the Patricians' mission in Ireland, Kenya, India, California and our own province of Australia and Papua New Guinea. A copy of this issue is on the way to Brother Stephen by means of the Internet and a minidisk together with the photos for loading. We are thrilled to be part of the Patrician website [www.patricianbrothers.com](http://www.patricianbrothers.com) - our sincere thanks to Brother Stephen. Why not ask your younger family members to bring the website up for you? You will find it of great interest.

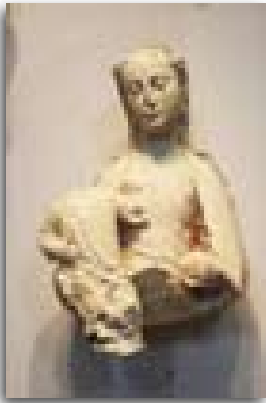
**FOREST LODGE PARISH ANNIVERSARY CELEBRATION**

Parishioners celebrated the 125th Anniversary of the founding of the Forest Lodge parish in a magnificent manner. Father Cashen can well be pleased with the efforts of the Committee responsible for the organisation. On Sunday, July 7, St James' Church was packed for the Mass celebrated by His Grace, Archbishop Pell, followed by morning tea. The day was blessed with glorious weather.

The dinner, held at Wentworth Park on the evening of Thursday, July 25 brought past parishioners from as far afield as the Blue Mountains and the Central Coast to join with Father Cashen and parishioners in an evening full of joy and appreciation of those who have served the parish since 1877.



**'Image and Idol: The surviving art treasures of a lost Catholic England'**



The carving of the Madonna and Child from Winchester Cathedral tells at a glance the sad and horrific story behind an exhibition at the Tate Britain Gallery in London.

It is a small piece in limestone, 48 cm high, 34 cm wide and 20 cm deep, the work of a craftsman from the Low Countries about 1475. Once there would have been thousands of such pieces in churches, cathedrals and chapels across England. Now it alone survives.

What is left of the carving shows a warm and loving mother, her protective arms cradling the Christ child. The face bears the marks of attack with a hammer or mallet; the head of the Christ child has been smashed off, as are arms and hands. It is a distressing sight: evidence of unimaginable rage and hatred.

Set against a freestanding wall, it is the first exhibit the visitor sees on entering the Duveen galleries to view the exhibition *Image and Idol: Medieval Sculpture*. The other exhibits are few in number, but like the Winchester Madonna, they are the battered survivors of the iconoclasm touched off by Henry VIII and the Reformation, when England turned in ferocity on its 1,000-year-old Catholicism.

The brilliantly mounted display is both a reminder of England's past Catholicism and an acknowledgment by the Tate that England was once treasure-house of Catholic religious art.

When the Gallery was opened by the Thames at Millbank in 1897 (on the site of the old Millbank Prison), it saw as its role the collection and display of the finest in British art. It took as its starting point the Reformation of the 16th century, totally disregarding the artistic richness of Catholic England.

This attitude persisted until two years ago when the Gallery began assembling exhibits for *Image and Idol*. Its curators set about researching and selecting a group of works, travelling to museums, churches and cathedrals across England and Wales to assemble these 23 remnants of the medieval past for display between September, 2001 and March, 2002.

Among the battered and fractured exhibits are some which have survived almost or completely intact. Handsome carved and polychromed tombs of some great and powerful families were untouched by the iconoclasts as was the stone statue of St George (dated about 1510) from high up in the Ante-Chapel of Eton College; the establishment was as untouchable in the 16th century as it is today.

Two others which were out of reach of the iconoclasts are the weather-beaten statues in Magnesian limestone from York Minster of an apostle and the Queen of Sheba. These were carved for the exterior of the great northern cathedral in the late 12th century; there they remained until they were taken down for preservation in the 1960s. Not far from York Minster stood St Mary's Abbey, York, once the richest Benedictine monastery in northern England. Two of the fine carved limestone statues in the exhibition of Moses and an apostle, dating from 1200, were unearthed beneath the ruins of the Abbey church in 1829; they are now housed in the Yorkshire Museum.

The battered Madonna and Child at the entrance to the display once formed part of the Great Screen, the huge reredos behind the High Altar of Winchester Cathedral, which was created between 1470 and 1490 to be a colourful witness to the celebration of the Mass.

Another exhibit from the Great Screen is part of the torso of the Risen Christ. Like the other figures in the Screen, its head had been knocked off and the life-sized statue sawn into three parts for reuse as building stones, their flat backs turned outwards. Also exhibited is a surviving head of a clean-shaven man wearing a skullcap from a life-size statue once part of the Great Screen.

These and other exhibits bear evidence of the way the iconoclasts turned their destructive fury and blunt instruments on to images of Christ and the Christ Child.

This is illustrated in the two pathetic fragments of a wooden Romanesque crucifixion, dating from about 1130, from All Hallows Church, South Cerney, Gloucestershire. These were once covered in gesso paint. The head of Christ is 14.5 cm high and the right foot with the nail imprint through it is 12 cm high. These delicate carvings are the oldest objects in the exhibition and were part of a Rood figure about 80 cm high, or less than half-life size. The Rood figure was a stylised representation of Christ in death, not in triumph, emphasising the agony of His suffering.

The remains were found in 1913 built into a hollow in a stone archway of the parish church. They appear to have been hidden there between 1547 and 1553 when state policy decreed the destruction of such objects. They now belong to the British Museum.



A complete contrast in size is the largest item in the exhibition, a late 15th century Tree of Jesse figure from St Mary's Priory Church at Abergavenny, Wales. Carved from a massive oak tree, it is 89 cm high, 293 cm wide and 58 cm deep. The figure of Jesse is lying down, his head resting on a pillow supported by a single angel. His left hand, which would have been fixed on by a dowel, is missing. According to the curators, there would have been a whole tree sprouting from the loins of Jesse with the ancestry of Christ displayed in its branches. Jesse was

the father of King David and into this family Christ was born.

Another piece from a Tree of Jesse figure in the exhibition is a fine carving of a prophet from a reredos in the south transept of St Cuthbert's Church, Wells, Somerset. . In limestone, it is 115 cm high, 34 cm wide and 18 cm deep. Amazingly, the original contract for the reredos has survived; it covered much of the south transept and the sculptor, John Stowell, did this work between 1470 and 1472

During restoration work in the church in 1848, the remains of the reredos were discovered hidden behind oak panelling. So intensely did the iconoclasts remove the recumbent Jesse figure that its absence made its past presence evident. They smashed the other figures in the Tree to pieces then put most of the fragments back in the wall niche and plastered them over. It was restored in Victorian times and more skilful work has been done on it in recent times; as it forms part of the church wall it was not on exhibition.

The Jesse carving of a prophet bears the remains of the colours that once decorated it, as does the great oak Jesse of Abergavenny. On this, the gold of the angel's hair and the green of the bough emerging from his chest can still be seen. These provide a powerful reminder that the cathedrals, churches, chapels, chantries and wayside shrines of Catholic England were aglow with rich and vibrant colours. The statues would have been painted and often draped with clothing or cloaks and small items of jewellery; the shattered Madonna could well have been wearing a metal crown.

These colours were still visible when in the 1970s the present owners of what once was Forde Abbey in Dorset discovered the pieces of two limestone statues of female saints when digging a drainage ditch. The monastic buildings of the Abbey had been converted into a grand house and the church totally demolished after the dissolution of the monasteries. The most complete of the statues is on display, that of St Helen; it stands 105 cm high and was probably paired with the other statue, of St Catherine, in an altar or window of a Lady Chapel.

Colours too once decorated a massive sandstone statute of St Christopher bearing the Christ Child. Standing 350 cm high and 136 cm wide, it was probably carved in three separate pieces between 1375 and 1400. The statue was commissioned for Norton Priory, which stood near a crossing point of the River Mersey between Birkenhead and Warrington, Lancashire – an appropriate place for St Christopher because he carried the Christ Child across a deep stream. Somehow it survived the dissolution of the priory and seems to have been recovered and restored by Catholics in the 17th century; they are thought to have replaced the head of the Christ child smashed off by the iconoclasts. The statue now belongs to the Merseyside Museum.

Few of the many thousands of the delicate carved alabaster relief panels survived the iconoclasts. One which did, although damaged, is in the exhibition: a charming depiction of the Assumption of the Virgin. This is a subject which the iconoclasts would have found objectionable. Standing 29.5 cm high and 25.5 cm wide, its original location is unknown. The Virgin is shown in a mandorla, flanked by two pairs of angels. [A mandorla is an almond-shaped area of light, usually surrounding the resurrected Christ or the Virgin at her Assumption]. At the Virgin's foot is St Thomas, receiving the Virgin's girdle which she sent him from Heaven because, legend goes, he had doubted her Assumption. Above the mandorla is God the Father flanked by angels. No one knows where this fine work originated but it is now kept in The Castle Museum, Nottingham.

Another exhibit to emerge from the earth (it was dug up in 1878) is a fragment of a lavabo or laver, a structure in which the monks could wash their hands, from Much Wenlock Priory in Shropshire. Carved from Wenlock limestone between 1175 and 1200, it is 77 cm high, 65 cm wide and 13 cm deep and depicts Christ calling St Peter and St Andrew while they are fishing in the Sea of Galilee. It shows evidence of gilt and painting.

Along with statues and crucifixes, tomb monuments were targets for the iconoclasts and few escaped unscathed. Destruction and defacement was widespread. There appears to have been a deliberate effort to destroy the effigies of priests in eucharistic vestments and inscribed requests for prayers.

Some tombs were re-cycled for secular use, their inscriptions removed and new ones added. Among the tombs in the exhibition are two effigies of knights in armour from the Cistercian Abbey of Furness in Lancashire.

These men must have been significant benefactors of the Abbey to be buried there. The tombs, dated about 1275, were damaged during the dissolution of the Abbey.

Another effigy on display is that of a London lawyer, Dr Yonge, who trained for the law in Italy. It is the work of a Florentine sculptor, Pietro Torrigiano, who brought Renaissance traditions to England and was very influential. This wall monument of 1516 is made of glazed terra cotta and the head was cast from a death mask. Originally in the Rolls Chapel in Chancery Lane, London (which suggests why it was preserved), it is now in King's College, London.

In contrast with this work by a sophisticated international artist is the simple effigy of an ecclesiastic, probably the parish priest, from St Andrew's Church at Little Steeping, Lincolnshire. It was only discovered in 1917. It had been taken out and broken – a representation of a tonsured priest would have been treated with contempt by the iconoclasts. Then it had been turned upside down to be used as a chancel step. Dating from 1260 or 1270, it is in limestone and had originally been painted.

Last year when the Taliban used explosives, rockets and artillery to destroy the huge carved Buddha of Bamiyan the rest of the world reacted in horror. Yet the destruction wrought on the artistic treasures of 1,000 years of Catholic England far exceeded this single act of barbarism.

Until the 1530s, the destruction of religious sculpture was a crime in England and Wales and was usually linked with Lollardy, a heretical reform sect, and with Martin Luther's radical movement. It was Henry VIII who gave the green light to gradually let loose the rage and vandalism of the iconoclasts. Henry had resisted Lutheranism and for this Pope Leo X had given him the title of Defender of the Faith. Ten years later he began to plan his schism, because he realised that Rome would not declare null and void his marriage to Catherine of Aragon so he could marry Anne Boleyn.

Shrewd, cruel and cunning, Henry was the Stalin of his day. Under his direction, Parliament repudiated the papal primacy and declared that the king was the supreme head of the church in England. His subjects were directed to swear their acknowledgment of this new doctrine. The penalty for refusal was death.

Initiating a technique that continues to our day, Henry first targeted the leadership of those who would oppose him. Monks, priests, the Bishop of Rochester, John Fisher, and the former Lord High Chancellor Sir Thomas More were executed rather than abjure their faith.

Henry and his chief enforcer, Thomas Cromwell, used the Reformation parliament, which met between 1529 and 1536, to impose their will on England and to strike at the Catholic Church. In 1531 it declared the whole body of the English clergy guilty of treason and praemunire (the offence of resorting to a foreign jurisdiction: ie, the Pope) and ordered them to purchase pardon. It deemed as invalid Henry's marriage to Catherine of Aragon and in 1536 approved the dissolution of the monasteries, leading to the seizure of 550 religious houses and the dispersion of some 7,000 monks and nuns.

The iconoclasm began in the mid-1530s, when state policy turned first against places of pilgrimage and monasticism. Parliament provided the legal weapons of Royal Injunctions and Visitations. The destruction of the pilgrimage statues and crucifixes, so long venerated by the people, now proceeded with the full backing of state power. Statues were declared to be idols and supposed "frauds" and monastic "abuses" were publicly exposed to justify the King's actions.

It was all very swift. In March 1538 the King paid for a candle to burn before the famed pilgrimage statue of Our Lady of Walsingham; four months later the statue itself was burning. During that year the Second Royal Injunction began an open season on "feigned images" and encouraging their destruction for "that most detestable sin of idolatry."

Henry died in 1547 and was succeeded by his sickly nine-year-old son who reigned as Edward VI. The boy king was dominated by his council, which was heavily stacked with zealous evangelical politicians. Within a few years they had presided over and encouraged the destruction of almost all England's medieval religious sculpture and the removal of tabernacles and crucifixes.

Not everything was smashed; some statues and panels were buried to await a Catholic return; others were saved from destruction and sent abroad: four shiploads of alabaster panels were unloaded for sale in Paris.

During the five-year reign of the Catholic Queen Mary there was a brief return to Catholicism but on her death the formidable and staunchly Protestant Elizabeth took the throne and the destruction of images and repression of Catholics resumed.

The final blow to the treasures of the past came during the English Civil War when Oliver Cromwell's soldiers caused much devastation across the churches of England. In 1643 Parliament set up a committee to demolish monuments of idolatry and superstition in Westminster Abbey and all other churches and chapels in London; one of its victims was Pietro Torrigiano's monumental High Altar and Reredos in Henry VII's chapel at Westminster.

By the mid-17th century, the destruction of the images and two centuries of the poisoning of people's minds by

linking statues with Rome, Popery and idolatry had worked. The churches and cathedrals of mediaeval England had lost their bright colours and images and become dull, grey and cold structures for a new, colourless, scripturally oriented state-controlled church.

- Kevin Hilferty

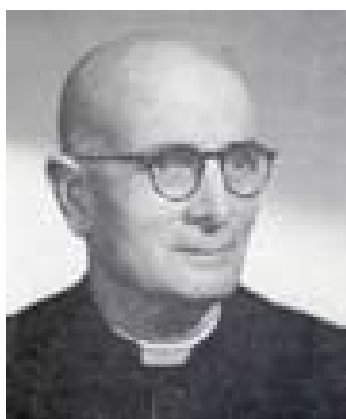
• A personal note: on my way back from viewing *Image and Idol* and walking from Tate Britain to Victoria Station, I called in to Westminster Cathedral. There I found, to my delight, a Latin Sung Mass (Missa Cantata) in progress. The principal celebrant had a fine tenor voice and a large choir and enthusiastic congregation sung the responses in the old tongue. Faith of our Fathers was living still in England.

Kevin Hilferty, alumnus of Forest Lodge and classmate of the writer, began his working life in February 1946 as a copy boy on "*The Sun*" newspaper. In 1949 he obtained a cadetship and began a journalistic career that saw him report for most of the major newspapers of this city. Kevin travelled extensively, lived in Rome for a year and worked in the London and New York offices of the Fairfax newspapers (*Sydney Morning Herald*, *Financial Review*, etc). He was Editor of "*The Catholic Weekly*" from 1965 to 1973 and then successfully entered public relations from which he retired in 2000 (but he is currently reporting again, this time for a major bank with an interest in an ongoing criminal trial). Kevin always had a flair for languages and I recall Brother Baptist McGrath (RIP) and Kevin regularly conversing in French. Kevin is a Joint Editor of *The Green Sash* and maintains the high standard of our publication.

- Kevin Scott

**The above article appeared in "Annals Australasia" April/May 2002**

**Brother Raphael Martin Phelan (RIP) 1866-1954  
Provincial 1927-1928**



A short handwritten biography written in Ireland, by author unknown, reveals: "Brother Raphael was born in Tipperary in 1887 and joined the Congregation in 1905. He came to Sydney in 1920. At Holy Cross he taught history, science and mathematics. In mathematics many of his students gained Honours in the Leaving Certificate. He laboured in Australia until 1928 when he was sent to India for twenty years and then pioneered our school at Santa Monica. He died in Los Angeles in 1970.

"Brother Raphael was a man of exceptional talent and a loyal Patrician. His occasional bluntness of speech did not endear him to his superiors. His appointment as Australian Provincial by Brother Aidan (Official Visitor) in 1927 was not approved and he was replaced."

The above biography differs in some degree with the record of the Australia Province and the Congregation's Liber Defunctorum which records Brother Raphael died on January 29, 1954, aged 68 indicating that he was born 1865/6.

In 1927 Brother Aidan Doyle, Assistant General, arrived on visitation following the resignation of the Brother provincial (Kealy) and some of his Council. [Photo: Br Phelan in 1954]

It is recorded in the minutes of the Provincial Council: "The following appointments have been made on receipt of a cable from the Superior General. Brother Raphael Phelan (arrived 1920) Provincial; Brother Canice Grimes (1911), Brother Austin O'Connell (1908), Brother Anthony Phelan (1916), Brother Cyril Boland (1916), Councillors." The writer has inserted the arrival dates, shown in brackets.

In 1927 the Provincial and his Council could well have been described as "being of the modern era".

Brother Raphael's first task was the winding up of the Bathurst eviction. Nine days after his appointment the Brothers ceased to teach at Orange in compliance with an order from Dr. O'Farrell (April 13, 1927). The Council resolved to put "Croagh Patrick" up for sale to test its market value. Brother Austin O'Connell was appointed to remain at Orange to effect the sale and Brother Cassidy also to remain as acting Novice Master. The remainder of the Community were reappointed, Brother Anthony Phelan to Ryde, Brother Thomas Brennan to Redfern and Brother Evangelist Hanratty to Forest Lodge.

On November 24, 1927 an auction was held but no sale was effected. Meanwhile Dr. Norton, then Co-adjutor Bishop, in writing, demanded the withdrawal of the Brothers by Christmas and the Patricians left on Christmas Eve. Brother Raphael then proceeded to Orange. He found the diocesan authorities had made an offer to purchase the property for 6500 Pounds. Finally the Brothers accepted 7000 Pounds, retaining the ownership of some statues, a large crucifix and some books.

Brother Raphael arranged for Brothers Albert Small, Serenus Quann, Norbert Phelan and Francis McDermott to prepare for matriculation under a tutor at Redfern.

In 1928 Brother Raphael convened the Provincial Council to examine the financial affairs of the Province and to prepare a financial statement and plans for a new novitiate at Ryde, with a separate house and grounds, for presentation to the Superior General. Brother Raphael received solid support from his Council for the project.

Brother Boniface Carroll, the Superior General made a visitation to the Province in 1928 and failed to support the plan.

It seems "Brother Raphael's views on the development of the Province was not acceptable to the Irish regime, particularly his plan of establishing a novitiate at Ryde with a separate house and grounds and this certainly accounts for the brevity of his office. If he had been allowed to carry out his ideas, which most Brothers in Australia thought to be far seeing and practical, the Province would have been on a much sounder footing. When he was refused permission to implement his plans, Brother Raphael applied for a change from the Province."

"Brother Raphael Phelan returned to Ireland with Brother Boniface Carroll in December, 1928, never to return."

Other than Brothers Finian Byrne and Fidelis Downes visiting Ireland on holidays in 1928, no change in the Brothers took place during Brother Raphael's provincialship.



Ryde 1924: Canice Grime, Anthony Phelan, priest, Benignus Kealy, Raphael Phelan, Ignatius Price, Norbert Phelan, Bernard Ryan.

### **BROTHER PETER GAYNOR (RIP)**

It is now believed Brother Peter Gaynor arrived with Brother Xavier Corcoran and both proceeded directly to Goulburn, indicating they disembarked at Melbourne, probably in 1897. Further evidence confirms the writer's opinion that Brother Peter had transferred from the Indian Province.

In a recent reading of "Planting the Celtic Cross – Foundations of the Catholic Archdiocese of Canberra and Goulburn" by Rev. Brian Maher, I came across the following reference to the Patrician Brothers:

*"It can only be speculation as to what may have developed for education of boys in the diocese if the Patricians had continued at Goulburn, Wagga Wagga and Albury. They later made an impact in the city schools of Sydney after difficult beginnings. They endured hard conditions and poverty, rarely knowing how they could survive a year and needing to resort constantly to fund raising after school hours. At Albury, they had scarcely arrived in 1885 when Brother Malachy Dwyer was drowned in the Murray River on 15 February 1885, aged 20. Buried beside him in Albury cemetery is Brother Peter Gaynor, died 26 December 1897, aged 27, who arrived from India shortly before in bad health."*

It is the opinion of the writer that "Planting the Celtic Cross" should be read by all. It is a magnificent record of the Catholic Church and early settlers in New South Wales' southeast. In 1880, Bishop Lanigan claimed in a report to Rome that "of a population of 23155 in his diocese, 21042 were Irish Catholics. The remainder comprised 870 English, 537 Scotch, 449 German, 123 French, 81 American, 25 Aborigines, 15 Chinese, 8 Spaniards and 5 Austrians." Among other very interesting subjects you will discover what an accomplished horseman was Archbishop Polding. [Yes, an excellent book. A second edition was printed in 2009.]

### **FILLING 12 PAGES**

The writer is often asked; "How do find enough to write about to fill 12 pages?" The problem is not filling; it is restricting *The Green Sash* to 12 pages. There is so much to be set down on paper of the history of the Patricians and the efforts of the individual Brothers during the period 1883 to 1967. Then there are the photographs to be shared with our readers. In this issue are four photos, those mentioned on the first page and another two received from John Meloy, alumnus of Forest Lodge; the first, taken in the convent school grounds in 1935 and the other of Patrician Bros Forest Lodge VII Class (as shown on the blackboard) in the grounds of the Patrician school in 1940. We express our thanks to John. Other intended articles have had to be held over to the next issue.



### **PASSINGS**

It is with sadness that we record the passing of the following alumni.

John Patrick (Jack) Hegarty (RIP), alumnus of Forest Lodge, died on March 23, 1999 in his 81st year. We have just become aware of Jack's passing.

Keith Ison (RIP), alumnus of Forest Lodge, died on March 2, 2002 in his 73rd year.

John Griffiths (RIP), alumnus of Redfern, died on May 7, 2002 in his 72nd year.

We join with their loved ones in mourning their passing.

Those who die in grace go further from us than God and God is very near.

Requiescant in pace.



**SISTERS OF MERCY  
WATERLOO CIRCA 1960**

Back Row: Sr M. Loman Bennett, Sr M. Berchmanns White, Sr M. Virgil/Norrie Gardiner  
Sr M. Magdalen/Gabrielle Flood, Sr M. Columbus Bird, Sr M. Dionysius McCarthy  
Front Row: Sr M Joachim Ford, Sr M. Sebastian O'Brien, Sr M. Thecla Lynch, Sr M. Hyacinth Millay

### **PATRICIAN BROTHERS, REDFERN 1941**



Sadly, the names of the boys are unknown to the writer. Can any of our readers assist in identifying these splendidly dressed young lads, which indicates the emergence from the Depression?



**Sisters of the Good Samaritan School, Forest Lodge**

**Second Class, 1935**

In the top row, 7th from left is John Meloy, others recalled by John are:

Next row, 3rd from right, Bill Brown, next row, 1st and 2nd from left, Dorothy Walsh and Margaret Booler  
and in bottom row, 1st and 2nd from right, Joan and Shirley Miles

**Patrician Brothers, Forest Lodge**

**V11th Class, 1940**

Top Row: ?, ?, Phillipe, ?, Kevin Rochfort, Noel Ison, Ron Curry

Middle Row: John Ward, Kevin Murtagh, ?, ?, Bernard Campbell, Danny McMahon, ?

Bottom Row: ?, Bill Brown, ?, Brian Corrigan, John Stenning, Martin Jackson, John Meloy, Kevin Bastic





### A MOMENT OF PANIC



The issue has been compiled and edited. All has been ready these last few days. One last check on the photos before I leave to have the 250 copies reproduced. To my horror I find I have prepared only 11 pages. I have space for another article but I have only ten minutes to spare. What to do?

A check of photos reveals a most interesting one of 3rd Class at Forest Lodge taken, I fancy, in 1939 at the back of the original school on the corner of Bridge Road and Rosebank St. Glebe.

The Brothers taught in this school from January 1892 until March 1940 [when the school was moved to Woolley Street].

There are faces I recall and some of you may also identify but time does not permit me to include them. My apologies to all.

### REG JONES

As Mark Twain once remarked, "The report of my death has been greatly exaggerated". So too, was the reference to Reg Jones (RIP) in our last issue. Please make the necessary amendment to your copy. Reg contacted the writer by 'phone and, in passing, mentioned "I joined the army at 16 years and six months and stayed there for 35 and a half years. However, I got out before I began to like it!" In very good health, Reg now lives at Glenfield.

I have not seen Reg for many years. The family Jones, headed by Reg's Mum and Dad lived but two doors from the family Scott in Hereford Street, Glebe. The family Scott has gone from Hereford Street. But, of the family Jones, Reg's sister, Nola, still resides there today.

I knew I had erred when Mary Rochfort (nee Boooler) advised me on receiving her copy, "Kevin, Reggie Jones is still alive!" Mary is never wrong about "all things Glebe", particularly the people.

Reg, my apologies; long may you be with us!

### FUNDING FOR YEAR 2003.

Our major expenses are incurred in the cost of envelopes, postage and photo reproduction. We are most thankful for the support of the Brothers and, in particular, Holy Cross College and staff who reproduce our journal. Without such support, we could not continue to produce four issues each year.

Last year we ran a Mini Guessing Competition to raise funds. This income is supplemented with donations received throughout the year, particularly from those who attend the Mass and Luncheon. The Committee extends its sincere appreciation to all who have supported us over the past 12 months.

We know all cannot afford to assist and we look only to those who feel able to do so. We wish all to receive THE GREEN SASH.

Our circulation has now passed the 220 mark. During the past nine odd years a number of our readers have sadly passed on, yet our numbers continue to increase. We are definitely doing something right!

Again this year, the Mini Guessing Competition will offer a First Prize of \$100 only. We look forward to your continuing support.

V9, I3 - August, 2002

### MINI GUESSING COMPETITION

The Patrician Brothers opened a school in the parish of Our Lady of Mount Carmel, Waterloo in 1908.

Who was the first Principal the Waterloo school?

1. Brother Austin O'Connell
2. Brother Alphonsus Eviston
3. Brother Regis Kenny

PLEASE TICK YOUR SELECTION/S AND COMPLETE THE DETAILS ON THE REVERSE.

The result will be announced at the Luncheon and will be published in the December issue of THE GREEN SASH.

### **ANNUAL LUNCHEON** **SOUTH SYDNEY LEAGUES' CLUB**

**Chalmers Street, Redfern**

**SUNDAY, SEPTEMBER 8 – NOON FOR 1:00pm.**

**in the**

**SHOWBIZ ROOM**

**\$25.00 PER PERSON. Drinks will be to your own account.**

### **The bar will be open on arrival**

When forwarding your reservations please provide the CHRISTIAN and SURNAME of the members of your party. Spouses, etc. are invited to join with us. Remember, bookings are essential.

We look forward to the company of our Patrons, Father Les Cashen and Father John Knight, together with the Provincial, Brother Paul O'Keeffe and fellow Patrician Brothers as guests of the Alumni.

Lunch is at 1.00pm. A noon to 12.15pm arrival will give you the opportunity to relax.

If you can afford to do so, please donate to our Guessing Competition.

Your support is deeply appreciated.

PLEASE MAKE CHEQUE PAYABLE TO: Patrician Brothers' Alumni.

POST TO: Les McMahon, 5 Minogue Crescent, Glebe 2037

If you do not have a cheque account why not deposit cash direct to our account at any Branch of the Commonwealth Bank or Post Office [A/c No. 2102 1001 6639].

It's so easy - if in doubt

JUST ASK THE TELLER FOR HELP

THEN POST THE STAMPED BANK DEPOSIT BUTT TOGETHER WITH THE COMPLETED FORM TO  
Les McMahon, 5 Minogue Crescent, Glebe 2037

PLEASE CUT ALONG THE LINE.

I/We accept the Luncheon invitation at the South Sydney Leagues' Club

for the Patrician Brothers' Inner Sydney Schools Alumni on Sunday, September 8.

CHRISTIAN NAME	SURNAME	ADDRESS	_____
1. _____	_____	_____	Ph _____
2. _____	_____	Cost \$25 per head	= \$ _____
3. _____	_____	Donation to Competition*	\$ _____
4. _____	_____	Total	\$ _____

I regret I am unable to attend; however I wish to make a donation to the Guessing Competition.

I enclose a donation of \$5\* to select one name or \$10\* to select any two of the three.

\*PLEASE MARK YOUR SELECTION/S ON THE BACK OF THIS SHEET

\*Please record the Guessing Competition butt in the name of \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_ Post Code \_\_\_\_\_ Phone No. \_\_\_\_\_

**PLEASE POST NO LATER THAN FRIDAY, AUGUST 31.**

Wholly set up and printed at 34 Ferguson Street, Forestville, 2087. Phone 9975 6481 [Kevin Scott].

---

**THE GREEN SASH**  
**VOL 9 ISSUE 4 DECEMBER 2002**

Newsletter of the Patrician Brothers' Inner Sydney Schools Old Boys' Association

---

PATRONS	OFFICE BEARERS	EDITORIAL COMMITTEE
Fr Les Cashen (Forest Lodge) Father John Knight (Waterloo)	President Kevin Hilferty Secretary - Treasurer - PROVINCIAL Brother Paul O'Keeffe, fsp	Kevin Hilferty Kevin Scott  www.patricianbrothers.com

**A TRIBUTE**

You will notice that our Office Bearers have taken pride of place in this issue. This is to highlight the news that stalwarts, Eric Leahy and Les McMahon have decided to make way for younger men. Both have given many years to the Committee. Their fellow Committeemen deeply feel the loss of their expertise and companionship.

Some ten years ago Eric and Les together with Noel Sara, who retired to Queensland two years past - President, Secretary and Treasurer respectively - resurrected the Patrician Brothers' Inner Sydney Schools Alumni. It had been dormant for many years.

They undertook the first functions with little or no funds. How apt for a Patrician organisation! They encouraged others to join with them and through their efforts and courage – because they exposed themselves to financial risk – we have enjoyed that greatest of delights: the recapture of the joys of our youth.

Last year, Eric following the passing of his dear wife Marie and not being in the best of health, felt compelled to retire.

Les, our dynamic Secretary, has now advised the Committee that he feels that he should step aside for a younger man. The Committee prevailed on Les to reconsider but he is adamant that the Committee requires new blood. So it is with the deepest regret that we have accepted his resignation.

We owe the activities of the Association over the last ten years to these men. It would not have happened without them. They pass on to us a vibrant Alumni Association.

Fortunately, they are still with us, and will continue to attend and support our functions. Their enthusiasm for the Brothers and the Association still burns brightly.

On behalf of all, we express our sincere thanks to Eric, Les and Noel. For us, it is the passing of an era.

We record our sincere appreciation to Les' dear wife, Pat, for the many morning teas she prepared over those ten years and her ongoing support to the Association.

We look now to younger Alumni to come forward to assist in maintaining the Association. The duties are not onerous. The most important requirement is enthusiasm. A fresh input to Committee planning will be welcomed. There is a host of fresh faces to be sought to swell our numbers particularly those from 1950s and 1960s. We need alumni of those years.

Please contact: Kevin Hilferty Ph. 9874 5129 or Kevin Scott Ph. 9975 6481.

We look forward to hearing from you.

**RESULT OF OUR GUESSING COMPETITION**

The winner is Bill Bourke, alumnus of Holy Cross College, Ryde where he was a boarder. The family Bourke then resided at Woy Woy before coming to Glebe. Now in his 92nd year, Bill has been a supporter of the Brothers throughout his life. Past Secretary of the Patrician Brothers Ex-Students and Friends Association, Bill published the first Alumni journal 'The Patrician' in 1953.

The answer to the question "Who was the first Principal of Our Lady of Mt. Carmel, Waterloo school?"

Answer: Brother Alphonsus Eviston.

## NECROLOGY

Generally all that we have known of the Brothers who taught us was their name. When and where were they born? What of the Australians? We have compiled a listing of each and every Brother of the Australian and New Guinea Province who died in the Order. The deaths are also recorded of three ex-Brothers who gave sterling service to the Congregation during the years. This record honours their memory.

The listing is in three sections; those who died within the Province, those outside the Province and, those who had left the Order.

Explanatory Notes:

Registrations appear under the Christian/Fraternal name first shown.

[1] Registration under surname O'Dwyer.

[2] Registration under surname McCauley.

[3] Registration under the name of Cornelius McSweeney, Br. Benedict's age was stated to be 20 years and nine months. Shown as 24 years in the Liber Defunctorum. Finding this registration was based on the 'Dwyers' dropping the 'O'. I premised that perhaps 'Sweeney' had dropped the 'Mc' and I was aware that his Christian name commenced with 'C'. Eureka!

[4] Registration under surname O'Keefe and is so shown by Bro Stanislaus Bergin in the list of 'Brothers in the Province on March 17, 1909' [Annals p.20]. Believe 'O'Keeffe' to be correct spelling.

[5] Brother Bernard O'Toole's detail from registration held at Holy Cross College, Ryde archives.

[6] Registration shows Basil Bernard Cassidy. Br. Stanislaus Bergin recorded Basil Brian in Annals.

Derry Castle could not be identified in General Alphabetical Index of Townlands, Towns, Parishes and Baronies of Ireland – Census of Ireland, 1851. However the Townland of Castlederry, Clonakilty, Co. Cork is listed therein. Br Alphonsus Delaney recorded Br. Cassidy was born in Co. Derry [see note 12.]

[7] Christian name of Br. Dominic John O'Neill established from Death Certificate of Br. Benedict Sweeney. 'John D. O'Neill' was the informant "in whose presence (the) deceased died."

[8] Christian name and confirmation of spelling of surname of Brother Dominic Michael Bourke (Informant) established from Death Certificate of Brother Stanislaus Michael Maher

[9] Brother Linus Walker indicated that 'Kilcop' was maiden name of Br. Fintan's mother. He further stated that Brother Albert Small believed Brother Fintan came from (the Parish of) Clonoulty on the Fethard side. Brother Stanislaus Bergin indicated Killcop to be a Townland of 'Fetheride' or similar spelling in Co. Tipperary. ['Kilcop'/'Killcop' are not listed in the General Alphabetical Index of Townlands, Towns, Parishes and Baronies of Ireland – Census of Ireland, 1851.]

[10] Brother John Maher never reached these shores. Taken ill aboard SS Rome on way to Sydney, he disembarked at Colombo. SS Rome arrived Sydney September 4, 1884. Brother John Maher should never be forgotten. But what of the Brother who accompanied him from the vessel at Colombo, believed to be Brother Michael English? Sadly, we know not of his destiny.

[11] Some doubt exists as to Brother Baptist McGrath's year of birth. Br Stanislaus Bergin recorded Br Baptist's birth-date as June 3, 1872. If this date were correct Br. Baptist would have been only 16 years of age on his arrival in 1888. He entered the Order on September 1, 1885, aged 14 years, which seems the year should read 1871. Br. Baptist died on February 13, 1945, aged 75 (Death Certificate), that is, born in 1869. It seems that 1870 should apply, indicating Br Baptist, arrived in 1888, aged 18 years and died in his 75th year.

[12] From biographies attributed to Br Alphonsus Delaney

( ) indicate name provided by Bro. Linus Walker, Congregation Archivist, Ireland.

Deaths registered at Petersham or North Sydney indicate death occurred at Lewisham Hospital conducted by the Sisters of the Little Company of Mary or Mater Misericordiae Hospital, Crows Nest conducted by the Sisters of Mercy, respectively. This knowledge assisted in identifying the registrations of Brothers Finian Byrne, Thomas Hunt and Killian O'Keeffe. Previous applications, for various reasons, had been unsuccessful.

Registrations of death have been published to 1945 only. If details of registration are unknown, date of death appears in lieu on line immediately below, with Community location shown under Registry.

Brothers who died within the Province

Name	Address	Reg. No/Date	Registry	Age	Father	Mother
Barrett	Ignatius Albert John Fernhill, Dapto, NSW	04/03/1979	Narellan b.06/09/1902	76	Joseph	Catherine
Boland	Cyril Rody Dublin, Co. Dublin, Ireland	28/01/1964	Sefton b.11/06/1889	74	Rody	Johanna
Brennan	Thomas Charles Dublin, Co. Dublin, Ireland	04/03/1976	Narellan b.1889	87	Charles	Eliza
Byrne	Matthew [Finian] Curragh, Rathdangan, Co Wicklow	20641/1942 08/07/1942	Nth Sydney b.1885	57	James	Mary Anne
Casey	Patrick [Anselm] Ireland	13048/1892 12/10/1892	Wagga b.1864	28	John	Ann
Cassidy	Basil Bernard Brian [6] Derry Castle, Ireland	12904/1942 01/06/1942	Redfern b.25/03/1876	66	Henry	Betty
Coates	Dominic Robert Granville, NSW	12/07/1978	Narellan b.14/07/1941	36	Samuel	Jean
Corbett	Malachy Laurence Newcastle, Co. Galway, Ireland	26/05/1999	Ryde b.21/12/1923	75	Thomas	Delia
Corbishley	John [Cuthbert] Lancashire, England	19356/1921 04/11/1921	Orange b.02/05/1854	66	John	Elizabeth
Islington, Middlesex, England. Forty years in Australia [Death Certificate]						
Downes	Fidelis Denis Kilgirlete, Nenagh, Co. Tipperary,	10/12/1965	Ryde b.27/05/1885	80	Patrick	Bridget
Dwyer	Malachi(y) (Michael) Clonoulty, Co. Tipperary	6534/1885 15/02/1885	Albury b. 1863	20	Jeremiah	Ellen Rossmore,
Dwyer	Timothy [Regis] [1] Brocka, Clonoulty, Co Tipperary	13488/1894 20/05/1894	Wagga b.1870	24	Michael	Catherine
Egan	Enda J Rosenallis, Co. Laois, Ireland	07/11/1994	Narellan b.1926	68		
Egan	Gerald Patrick Rosenallis, Co. Laois, Ireland	30/08/2000	Fairfield b.1923	77		
Eviston	Alphonsus John Bathurst, NSW	30339/1957 19/12/1957	Nth Sydney b.23/02/1877	80	John	Elizabeth
Feeney	Alphonsus Stephen Co. Galway, Ireland [12]		Ryde 12/12/1947	31	b.1916	
Foyle	Vianney Thomas Knock, Abbeyleix, Co Laois	26/09/1976	Liverpool b.1919	57	John	Margaret
Gaynor	Michael [Peter] Co. Tipperary, Ireland	10778/1897 26/12/1897	Albury b.1871	26	John	-
Gilbert	De Sales John Lixnaw, Co. Kerry, Ireland	14/12/2001	Blacktown b.25/09/1917	84	John	Helen
Grimes	Clement Patrick Cooleeney, Moyne, Tipperary	5122/1942 01/03/1942	Nth Sydney b.21/05/1879	62	Daniel	Bridget
Hannigan	Aloysius Jeremiah Stanthorpe, Queensland	01/07/1964	Redfern b.04/07/1889	74	John	Sarah

Hannigan	Peter [Ignatius]	10344/1919	Petersham	32	John	Sarah
	Kyoomba, Stanthorpe, Queensland	15/06/1919				
Hickey	John [Regis]	16813/1915	Orange	30	James	Mary
	Borrisleigh, Co. Tipperary,	07/11/1915				
Howlin	Clement Richard.	5222/1929	Ryde	53	Nicholas	Martha
	Harpoonstown, Co. Wicklow	07/02/1929				
Hunt	John [Louis]	12907/1902	Bathurst	31	John	Mary
	Hacketstown, Co. Carlow	23/12/1902				
Hunt	Thomas John.	5995/1920	Petersham	70	Patrick	Elizabeth
	Dublin, Co. Dublin, Ireland	12/06/1920				
Hynes	Lewis Michael.	6503/1891	Goulburn	27	Patrick	Winifred
	Ireland	11/06/1891				
Johnson	Peter Charles		Blacktown	51	Edward	Bridget
	Marrickville, Sydney, NSW	28/05/1968				
Kenny	Hugh [Regis]	11383/1913	Petersham	58	Thomas	Mary
	Haddington, Scotland	17/07/1913				
Keogh	Bernard [Regis]	11178/1886	W. Maitland	22	Garret	-
	Ireland	18/05/1886				
Lee	John James	10302/1919	Petersham	66	Patrick	Mary
	Clonoulty, Co. Tipperary	24/05/1919				
Lee	Michael [Anthony]	10810/1899	Ryde	35	Patrick	Mary
	Ireland	11/07/1899				
Long	Patrick [James]	10943/1904	Ryde	41	Patrick	Ellen
	Clonoulty, Co. Tipperary, Ireland	08/07/1904				
McAuley	Jerome Thomas [2]	5049/1914	Sydney	85	James	Anne
	Galway, Co. Galway, Ireland	18/06/1914				
McGrath	Austin Patrick.	2065/1932	Glebe	62	Michael	Bridget
	Clonoulty, Co. Tipperary	21/03/1932				
McGrath	John [Baptist] [11]	2126/1945	Glebe	74	John	Helen
	Mountrath, Co. Laois	13/02/1945				
Maher	Michael [Stanislaus] [8]	14670/1896	Orange	34	William	-
	Templemore, Co. Tipperary				b.1862	
Mulhall	Celestine		Fairfield	63		
	Orange, NSW	03/10/1992				
O'Connor	Anthony		Aitape,	38	Barry	Clare
	Merrylands, NSW	18/07/1987				
O'Connor	Paul John		Fairfield	76	Henry	Kathleen
	Bankstown, Sydney, NSW	05/08/1993				
O'Keeffe	James [Killian] [4]	1343/1914	Petersham	27	Murtagh	Catherine
	Hacketstown, Co. Waterford	10/07/1914				
O'Leary	Aloysius Patrick.	2584/1890	Bathurst	20	Francis	Ellen
	Boorowa, NSW	09/05/1890				
O'Neill	Fintan James	6370/1932	Ryde	75	Martin	Johanna
	Killcop, Fethard, Co. Tipperary [9]	16/04/1932				
O'Toole	Bernard Patrick	3295/1949	Ryde	81	James	Margaret
	Rathdangan, Co. Wicklow	29/01/1949				

Phelan	Anthony John		Forest Lodge 70	Michael	Margaret
	Grangefertagh, Johnstown, Co. Kilkenny	03/01/1963	b.13/06/1892		
Phelan	Norbert Kieran		Narellan 86	Michael	Mary
	Coolaltha, Johnstown, Co. Kilkenny	02/03/1982	b.22/11/1895		
Quann	Serenus Michael		Fairfield 79	James	Elizabeth
	Roscon, Wind Gap, Co. Kilkenny	31/01/1976	b.02/01/1897		
Ryan	James (John)	8184/1896	Wagga 23	Patrick	Bridget
	Knockjack, Clonoulty, Co Tipperary	03/04/1896	b.1873		
Ryan	James [Macartan]	3203/1934	Ryde 28	Patrick M	Bridget E
	Carrickmacross, Co Monaghan	18/06/1934	b.10/11/1905		
Ryan	John [Ambrose]	12833/1889	Armidale 26	Jeremiah	Julia
	Clonoulty, Co. Tipperary, Ireland	10/02/1889	b.1863		
Sweeney	Benedict Cornelius [3]	11503/1885	W. Maitland 20	John	Bridget
	Clonoulty, Co. Tipperary, Ireland	21/03/1885	b.1865		
Thompson	John James		Ryde 72	Walter	Annie
	'Lynvale', Boorowa, NSW	11/01/1991	b.11/11/1918		
Tierney	Joseph Daniel		Blacktown 68	Daniel	Eliza Ellen
	Orange, NSW	07/06/1969	b.1901		

**Brothers who died outside the Province.**

Name	Address	Date	Community	Age	Father	Mother
Bergin	Rodan Timothy,	10/06/1990	Tullow	81	Joseph	Ann
	Moatfield, Lorrha, Co. Tipperary		b.14/03/1909			
Bergin	Stanislaus, Timothy,	04/01/1933	Tullow	76	James	Anastia
	Galmoy, Johnstown, Co. Kilkenny		b.26/01/1856			
Brosnan	Vincent	27/05/1933	Coonoor	80		
	Ireland		b.1853			
Bourke	Dominic Michael [8]	02/02/1929	Galway	61		
	Ireland		b.1868			
Carroll	Boniface George,	01/01/1958	Tullow	80	Thomas	Mary
	Ballinastraw, Tullow, Co. Carlow		b.12/06/1877			
Daly	Celsus Jeremiah,	15/05/1951	Tullow	62	Timothy	Ellen
	Mallow Co. Cork , Ireland		b.11/08/1889			
Darcy	Laserian Kieran,	07/05/1971	Tullow	81	John	Margaret.
	Crosspatrick, Johnstown, Co. Kilkenny		b.11/05/1889			
Delaney	Alphonsus	01/05/1933	Ballyfin	90		
	Ireland		b.1843			
Fogarty	Patrick William,	14/07/1945	Ballyfin	75	John	Ellen
	Coolnaculty, Galmoy, Johnstown, Co Kilkenny		b.11/09/1870			
Gallagher	John	22/08/2001	Newbridge	82		
	Ireland		b.1919			
Healy	Oliver Thomas,	11/12/1989	Ballyfin	89	Thomas	Ellen
	Ballyglooneen, Co. Galway		b.14/08/1900			
Kealy	Benignus Thomas,	07/05/1971	Mallow	91	Thomas	Mary
	Mill St, Tullow, Co Carlow		b.03/04/1880			
Keegan	Macartan Michael	12/04/1941	Lahore	56		
	Galway, Co. Galway		b.1885			
Keenahan	Colman Thomas	25/09/1931	Mussoorie	46	Patrick	Margaret
	Shanlath Rd Galway, Co. Galway		b.15/04/1885			
McCarthy	Austin Michael	07/05/1979	Tullow	56		
	Ireland		b.1923			
McDonell	Joseph H.	17/12/1905	Galway	79		
	Ireland		b.1826			



Maher	John [10]	15/09/1884	Madras	24		
Ireland		b.1860				
O'Connell	Austin David,	30/07/1967	Tullow	78	Patrick	Mary
	Rathpoleen, Johnstown, Co. Kilkenny			b.11/04/1889		
O'Leary	Pius	25/10/1998	Ballyfin	80		
	Peterswell, Co. Galway, Ireland			b.1918		
O'Neill	Dominic John [7]	29/01/1902	Mountrath	64		
	Ballinastraw, Tullow, Co. Carlow			b.1838		
Phelan	Raphael Martin,	29/01/1954	Santa Monica	67	Michael	Mary
	Coolarkin, Ninemilehouse, Co. Tipperary			b.18/05/1887		
Price	Ignatius Patrick	15/05/1916	Coonoor	73		
	Tullow, Co. Carlow [12]			b.1843		
Ryan	Bernard Daniel	18/04/1951	Ballyfin	84	Daniel	Margaret
	Turraheen, Rossmore, Clonoulty, Co. Tipperary			b.1867		
Small	Albert James	06/08/1972	Fethard	80	Michael	Mary
	Borrisleigh, Co. Tipperary			b.16/02/1892		
Tobin	Majella E	16/12/1997	Ballyfin	82		
	Kilworth, Co. Cork			b.03/11/1915		

#### **Brothers who had left the Order**

Delaney	Aloysius Kieran		London	78?	Kieran	Sarah
	Killenure, Mountrath, Co. Laois	08/10/1998		b. c1920		
Ryan	Eugene J	7426/1905	Sydney	41	Daniel	Margaret
	Rossmore, Clonoulty, Co Tipp.	07/07/1905		b.1864		
Stenning	John [Baptist]		Merrylands	62	Harold	Mary
	Glebe, Sydney, NSW	11/09/1992		b.19/04/1929		

The above list is incomplete in regard to the origin of certain Brothers. It is hoped further research will unearth the Townland/Town/County in Ireland.

The above listing appears on the Patrician Brothers Website [www.patricianbrothers.com](http://www.patricianbrothers.com) - why not have a look at the website. Brother Stephen Sweetman has included photos of many of the Brothers. It is a work in progress and Brother Stephen hopes to include a photo of each Brother in the coming months.

### **PASSINGS**

#### **DONALD VINCENT MacRAE (26.4.1927-20.8.2002)**

In his 76th year

We join Don's surviving brothers and sisters in mourning his passing.

Don was raised in Redfern and attended Marist Brothers, St. Benedict's, Chippendale.  
Somehow we absorbed him into the Forest Lodge CYO. From then on he was one of us.

#### **PATRICK JOHN McMANUS (25.9.1932-16.9.2002)**

Alumnus of St. James', Forest Lodge.

In his 70th year

We join Geraldine and family and surviving brother Tom in mourning his passing.  
Pat was a fine cricketer and footballer; the only member of the Forest Lodge CYO to play for  
Glebe District Cricket Club 1st Grade.

V9, I4 - December, 2002

**PATRICIA ROSALINE CLARIDGE [nee BLOOMFIELD] (7.5.1931-29.9.2002)**

Alumna of the Sisters of the Good Samaritan's Girls School, St. James', Forest Lodge.

In her 72nd year

We join with Barry and family in mourning her passing.

Pat was much loved. Many alumni/alumnae attended the graveside.

**PATRICK DOWLING GRIFFITHS (4.10.1917-29.10.2002)**

Alumnus of St. Vincent's, Redfern

In his 86th Year

We join Anne and family and his surviving brothers and sisters in mourning his passing.

Pat was named in memory of Father Patrick Dowling, PP of Botany 1907-1917, died on 30.9.1917.

Those who die in grace go no further from us than God and God is very near.

Requiescant in pace.

**REMINISCENCE**

John Campbell, alumnus of Forest Lodge, recalls the days of the Scout Troop, the Younger Set and the CYO during the years 1939-1946.

Within those seven years I served with the RAAF from August 1943 to August 1945; but the memories of my friends in the Scout Troop, the Younger Set – forerunner to the Catholic Youth Organisation, more popularly known as 'the CYO' are still vivid in my mind. Also, I remember those who served the youth of the times – the Scoutmaster, the Parish Priests and the Spiritual Directors.

Monsignor Patrick Alphonsus Doherty [1878-1946], Parish Priest of Forest Lodge from August 28, 1935 was a man for the times. In 1939, as society emerged from The Great Depression he, with great courage, commenced a rebuilding program in the parish. The Good Samaritan Sisters' school for Girls was extended, a new Patrician Brothers' school for Boys was built adjacent to the Church, and the clay playgrounds were asphalted and the galvanized iron surrounds were replaced by brick fencing.

In 1939 the 6th Glebe (St. James') Scout Troop was formed under the leadership of 'the little General' Eddie Ryan with the blessing of Monsignor Doherty. The Troop paraded in the hall on the ground floor of the Patrician Brothers' School for Boys then located on the corner of Bridge Road and Rosebank Street, Glebe. At other times part of this area was the 2nd and 3rd Year Classroom. In May 1940, the new School for Boys opened on Woolley Street adjacent to the Church of St. James.

The Scout Troop now had a home of its own.

These were the times of World War II; fathers and elder brothers were serving overseas. The Catholic families of Forest Lodge and surrounding parishes embraced the importance of the Scout Troop in instilling discipline, providing camping and other skills together with an outlet for youthful exuberance at a small cost.

On November 15, 1940, the 'gentle giant' Father Justin McGlynn came to Forest Lodge as assistant priest and became Spiritual Director to the Scout Troop.

A number of the Scouts joined the armed forces. One, Brian McCormack, paid the supreme sacrifice: killed in action at Milne Bay, New Guinea.

As time went on many Scouts joined the Younger Set and the CYO. The Spiritual Directors found themselves with a thriving group of young people.

The old School hall and stage together with the upstairs classrooms would also become the mecca for the activities of rugby league, boxing, snooker, billiards, tennis, table tennis, basketball, dances and concerts. Many happy marriages eventuated and perhaps also the odd heart was broken. They were glorious years.

The amazing sight of Father Tom Fennell, weighing all of eight stone, sparring with our boxers – ten stone and up – and stretching them to their utmost was something to see. He was reputed to have held boxing Championships in Ireland. Father Fennell is now in retirement at Cronulla.

Father Alan Robinson possessed a small flatbed printing press from which flowed the Good Samaritan Sisters' favourite prayer of the month, event tickets of all sorts – dances, launch picnics, theatre parties, and CYO Ball programs. All the printing was done with the assistance of the 'printer's devils' Cliff Purcell and myself. Father Robinson went on to become PP at Kiama.

Monsignor Doherty died on June 3, 1946 and on July 18 following that most affable and kindly Monsignor Gerald Bartlett, PP of Rozelle was appointed to Forest Lodge. Born in Manly, he was ordained in 1916 by Archbishop Michael Kelly at St. Mary's Cathedral. In 1918 the then Father Gerald Bartlett had served at Forest Lodge as assistant priest.

Again, the Parish of Forest Lodge had a PP for the times. The CYO flourished under the Spiritual Directorship of Father Bill Clements.

Monsignor Bartlett died on November 15, 1952. Father Clements passed away on January 4, 1994.

I look back fondly to those earlier days when financial resources were much less but the group's creativity was immense giving us all those most enjoyable days of our youth.

John Campbell

The information shown below comes from some of John's printing memorabilia.

**Office Bearers**

	1944	1945	1946
Spiritual Director	Rev. Patrick Landers	Rev. Thomas Fennell	Rev. Alan Robinson
President	Gerald Dwyer	Jack McManus	Kevin Gale
Vice Presidents	Frank Walsh, Patrick Small	Keith Cupitt, Des Booter	Des Booter, Jack McManus
Secretaries	Bernie Marshall, Shirley Miles	Shirley Miles, Joan Miles	Keith Boiden, Don MacRae
Treasurer	Don MacRae	Joan Nakkan	Joan Nakkan
Committee	Colleen Lee, Joan Nakkan Cecily Burton, Patricia Cruise Jack McManus	Jack Donnelly, Len Donnelly Elaine Passmore, Kevin Gale Noel Davis	Joan Miles, Dorothy Walsh Keith Cupitt, Jack Donnelly, Len Donnelly
Social Committee			Bernie Freeman, Ray Malavy, Frank Gulazzo, Noel Davis

**Program 1946**

Events.

Jan	16	Tournament Night. - L. Donnelly and Miss D. Walsh
	21	Dance
	23	Baby Night - Miss J. Miles
	30	Sports Dance
Feb	6	Apologetics and Jackpot Quiz
	13	Popular Records
	20	Presentation Dance
	27	Debate: "That Trade Unionism has failed"
Mar	6	Apologetics and Splash Night
	13	Dance
	20	Boxing Tournament - J. Donnelly and K. Boiden
	27	Apologetics and Political Meeting - Housie Night
		Theatre parties and dances arranged every month.
		Tennis Club, Football Club and Basketball Club.

**ST. JAMES' YOUNGER SET, FOREST LODGE  
NETBALL TEAM**

'B' Grade Premiers, 1943

Back Row: Fr. Patrick Landers, (Spiritual Director)

Dorothy Walsh, Gwen Sheil, Bernadette Winters, Colleen Lee, Joan Nakkam (Referee)

Front Row: Shirley Miles, Joan Miles (Captain), Elaine Passmore.



**BROTHER CELSUS JEREMIAH DALY (RIP) 1889-1951  
SEVENTH PROVINCIAL 1929-1930**



Brother Celsus Daly arrived in Sydney aboard the *SS Ceramic* on September 9, 1913 [SRNSW Reel 2074] and was a member of the Ryde Community until May 1920 when he transferred to Bathurst where he remained until the end of 1922. He then went to Orange until May 1925. Brother Celsus returned to Ryde in 1926 until May 1929.

On date unrecorded, but probably some date prior to February 7, 1929, Brother Celsus Daly was appointed Provincial with Brothers Austin O'Connell, Canice Grimes, Aloysius Hannigan and Anthony Phelan, Councillors.

At the time of Brother Celsus' appointment the Patricians had three Communities in Australia; Ryde, Redfern and Forest Lodge, comprising 24 Brothers.

Approaches to the Passionists to open a new school at Marrickville were unsuccessful. [The Passionists approached the Brothers about opening a school in Marrickville in 1928. Due to the small number of Brothers the offer had to be declined by Br Celsus.]

Brother Celsus and his Council decided to develop a (new) Novitiate. At a meeting on April 6, 1929, they decided to purchase a property (at Wahroonga) then in the district of Pymble. The plans of Brother Raphael Phelan to build at Ryde were discarded. Father John Kelly, PP of Pymble cordially agreed to the establishment of the novitiate.

"In May 1929, the Council decided to purchase the 'Glenwood' property of Mr. George Wright and in June the purchase, on terms, was effected for 5500 Pounds. Brother Celsus Daly and Brother Anthony Phelan took up residence."

In 1930, Brother Canice Grimes was appointed Superior at Wahroonga with Brothers Celsus Daly and Anthony Phelan as Community.

During this period the following changes in Brothers took place.

1929 Brother Clement Richard Howlin died at Ryde, on February 7, 1929 in his 55th year. Brothers Macartan Keegan and Macartan Ryan arrived from Ireland. Vessel not yet identified.

At the beginning of 1931, Brothers Celsus Daly and Bernard Ryan were elected delegates to the General Chapter and sailed aboard the *SS Moreton Bay* on date unrecorded. Both were retained in Ireland, never to return.

Brother Celsus Daly died at Mallow, Co. Cork, Ireland on May 15, 1951 in his 63rd year.

In memory of all those mentioned in the above  
Requiescant in pace.

Explanatory Note: The above article is drawn from the writings of Brother Paul O'Connor (RIP) and Shipping Lists CGS 13278 held in the State Records of NSW.

### **PHOTOS.**

We have received a number of photos for reproduction. Sadly lack of space requires some to be held over. In order to include as many as possible the details appear on this page. The subject photos are on the following pages.

#### **PATRICIAN BROTHERS, ST. VINCENT'S, REDFERN 7TH CLASS, 1939**



Sadly, we have not the names of all in the photo.

Those known are: Br. Oliver Healy  
and, in the front row,

from the left – Keith Russell, Jim Griffiths and, in the centre, Eddie (Br. Benedict) Olsen.

AT THE FINAL PROFESSION OF  
BROTHER VINCENT BUDIN, BROTHER PETER JOHNSON AND BROTHER JOHN THOMPSON  
WAHROONGA NOVITIATE  
MARCH 2, 1943.



L to R: Br. Charles Cody, Br. Vincent Budin, Br. Xavier McGovern, Br. Bernard O'Toole,  
Br. Austin O'Connell (Prov.), Br. Louis Murphy (obs), Missionary of the Sacred Heart (name unknown),  
Br. Paul O'Connor, Br. Aloysius Hannigan, Br. Patrick Hume, Br. Peter Johnson, Br. John Thompson.

PRIESTS OF THE PARISH OF OUR LADY OF MOUNT CARMEL, WATERLOO



Fr. Canavan, Asst. Priest 1941-1943

Fr. Mahon, Asst. Priest 1945-1948

Fr John Kissane, Parish Priest 1941-1957

*We record our thanks to our photo contributors;  
Bernadette Winters, Brother Benedict Olsen, Leo Budin and Jim O'Shea*

The reproductions in this journal suffer a little in photocopying. However, you may view the published photos on the Patrician Brothers website [www.patricianbrothers.com](http://www.patricianbrothers.com)

We wish all a holy and happy Christmas...

May the grace  
of God's protection  
and His great love  
abide within your home  
and within the hearts  
of all who dwell therein.

**...and a joyful New Year**

May the road rise to meet you,  
may the wind be always at your back,  
may the sun shine warmly on your face  
and rain fall soft upon your fields  
and, until we meet again,  
may God hold you in the hollow of His hand.

Wholly set up and printed at 'Forest Lodge', 34 Ferguson St., Forestville, NSW, 2087 - Kevin Scott , Ph 9975 6481.



---

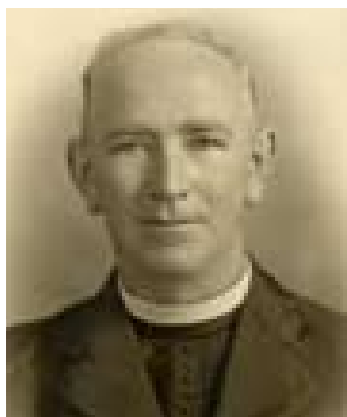
**THE GREEN SASH**  
**VOL 10 ISSUE 1 MARCH 2003**

Newsletter of the Patrician Brothers' Inner Sydney Schools Old Boys' Association

---

PATRONS	OFFICE BEARERS	EDITORIAL COMMITTEE
Fr Les Cashen (Forest Lodge) Father John Knight (Waterloo)	President Kevin Hilferty Secretary Kevin Scott (Acting) Treasurer Kevin Scott PROVINCIAL Brother Paul O'Keeffe, fsp	Kevin Hilferty Kevin Scott  www.patricianbrothers.com

**BROTHER AUSTIN DAVID O'CONNELL (RIP) 1889-1967**  
**EIGHTH PROVINCIAL 1931-1946**



In our record of the Provincials we come now to Brother Austin O'Connell who many of our readers will remember. Also, many will recognize the names of Brothers who taught them. Remember them in your prayers.

Brother Austin O'Connell, then aged 18, 'sailed from Ireland on 28 December, 1907 and arrived in Australia on March 4, 1908 [Annals]. It is believed that, accompanied by Brothers Fidelis Downes and Patricius Bergin, he disembarked at Melbourne and proceeded to Sydney by rail. This seems to be the practice of the then Provincial, Brother Stanislaus Bergin.

In June 1908, Brother Austin joined the Redfern Community and taught at Mount Carmel until the end of 1910. In 1911 he was at Ryde until August when he returned to Redfern until July 1915 and then back to Ryde. In June 1917 he again returned to Redfern as Principal at Mount Carmel. In 1918 he was again at Ryde until June and then at Orange until March 1919 when he again returned to Redfern until 1922. In 1923 Bro Austin was Novice Director

at Orange, remaining there until he returned to Ryde in 1929 where he remained until 1939. In 1940 he went to Wahroonga until 1945 when he again returned to Ryde. In 1946, until his return to Ireland in May, Brother Austin was at Granville teaching in the school established under his leadership in 1942.

Following Brother Celsus Daley's departure for Ireland in February 1931, 'Brother Austin O'Connell became Acting Provincial until his formal appointment in December. The new Council consisted of Brothers Canice Grimes, Anthony Phelan, Cyril Boland and Aloysius Hannigan. Brother Austin continued to be appointed Provincial until 1946. The following successive Councils were appointed.

1934 Brothers Canice Grimes, Aloysius Hannigan, Cyril Boland and Anthony Phelan.

1938 Brothers Aloysius Hannigan, Canice Grimes, Cyril Boland and Norbert Phelan.

1941 Brothers Serenus Quann, Aloysius Hannigan, Norbert Phelan and Cyril Boland.

1943 Brothers Serenus Quann, Joseph Tierney, Anthony Phelan and Alphonsus Eviston.'

'Brother Austin inspired feelings of respect, gratitude and affection among the Brothers. The juniors at Wahroonga, feared and respected him, but did not love him, mainly because of his stern treatment of them. His pupils at Ryde, Redfern and Mount Carmel, Waterloo feared him but appreciated his teaching. As a schoolman he had extraordinary discipline; his grave, quiet appearance, his earnestness and sincerity creating an atmosphere approaching awe and inspiring effort to learn. He was an outstanding mathematics teacher to Intermediate level. He also taught French with atrocious pronunciation but fair success and gave impressive short religious lectures. Like Bernard Shaw's Saint Joan he was a born boss. As a superior he was personally exemplary in religious observance, a man of great faith and obvious goodness, kindly and understanding, and a perfect gentleman. Rather shy with strangers, he was not a successful public speaker or a good mixer; but it seemed absolutely appropriate that this good and strong man should be our Provincial in these difficult years of Depression and war. At the end of his long term it was felt he was irreplaceable.'

From Ireland came Brother Rodan Bergin on May 10, 1932. Brother Charles Cody in 1935, Brothers Alphonsus Feeney and Nicholas Duffy in 1938. The vessels have not yet been identified.

The following Brothers joined the Order in NSW; Brothers Paul O'Connor, Patrick Hume, Louis Murphy and Gabriel Lourey (professed in 1936), Brothers Gerard Histon, Xavier McGovern and Vincent Budin (1939), Brothers Peter Johnson and John Thompson (1940).

Brother Austin McGrath [arrived 1888] and Brother Fintan O'Neill [first arrived in 1883] both died in 1932. Brother Basil Cassidy [arrived 1902], Brother Canice Grime and Brother Finian Byrne [both arrived 1911] all died in 1942 and Brother Baptist McGrath [arrived 1888] in 1945. 'All these Brothers had given long service to the Province, but each left a void.'

The following Brothers holidayed in Ireland, in all cases after an undue wait:

1936 Brother Cyril Boland

1938 Brother Anthony Phelan

1939 Brother Basil Cassidy and Brother Serenus Quann.

The following Brothers attended the 1936 General Chapter; Brothers Austin O'Connell, Norbert Phelan and Aloysius Hannigan – all returned.

During Brother Austin's provincial-ship eight Brothers returned to the world. The first, in 1932, was Brother Columba Curran at the end of four years of temporary vows. Brother Evangelist Hanratty and Brother Gabriel Lourey followed in 1939. In 1943, Brother Louis Murphy, and in 1944, Brother Patrick Hume suffered a nervous breakdown and left the Congregation. Brother Charles Cody followed him in the same year. In 1945, Brother Francis McDermott also received a dispensation from his vows. For twenty years he had been perhaps the most useful Brother in the Province and his loss was keenly felt. Brother Vincent Budin also received a dispensation from his vows.

The number of Brothers in the Province remained at about 24.

"In 1934 it was decided to purchase more land at Wahroonga and to build extensions. Two and a half acres were purchased for 2000 Pounds from the Department of Lands. The building, designed by Mr. Doug Gorman, contained a chapel, dining room, science room, classrooms and a dormitory and was constructed in 1935 by Mr E. Lutwych at a cost of 3000 Pounds. The low cost reflected the Depression conditions. It was encouraging to the Brothers and their friends to see this important development. It also was encouraging to see the first novices for over a decade."



Wahroonga c.1936, Juniors and Brothers. Standing (l-r); ? Philpott, John McGovern, John Thompson, Maurice Histon, Greg Hardman, Leo Budin, Laurie Firmstone.  
Brothers Patrick Hume, Paul O'Connor, Serenus Quann, Gabriel Lourey, Louis Murphy.

In 1936, the Superior General, Brother Stanislaus Slattery arrived on visitation, followed by Brother Finbarr Downes, sibling of Brother Fidelis, in 1939.

Of the Depression years, Brother Paul O'Connor writes: "Even Holy Cross College, where the roll call dropped to 60, could scarcely pay its way during the Depression. The poorest house was Wahroonga, where the Brothers and the Juniors endured Spartan conditions, at one period having butter only on Sundays. In other houses, Redfern and Forest Lodge, the Brothers never lacked necessities, which were simple. Smokers suffered – they were allotted two ounces per week, but it was often of inferior quality. The Brothers were indeed poor by present standards, but no poorer than they had been in previous years. The Provincial fund was low, and it is amazing that in 1935 it was possible to purchase land and erect a new building at Wahroonga. The state of Provincial fund is reflected in the fetes organized at Ryde for the novitiate in the late 1930s and

early 1940s, and in the Art Union of 1938. In May that year Dr Gilroy gave Brother Austin permission “to make some form of public appeal for funds to reduce our debt.” This permission extended to the beginning of Advent. Five Hail Marys were recited in each Community and school for the success of the Art Union. About five nights a week Brother Joseph Tierney would drive Brother Austin from Ryde to a meeting at Glebe Town Hall, from which tickets were sent out to Old Boys and friends of the Brothers – and to hundreds of people with Irish (“Catholic”) names whose addresses were found in electoral rolls. Mr Stephen McCormack, Mayor of Glebe, arranged for the use of the meeting place. Several Old Boys assisted in the work. Mr. Frank Corless, who was associated with the Brothers for 40 years, was the Secretary and Mr. Eddie Lyons his right hand man. Among other helpers were Jack Kerwick, Jack Harmey, Laurie Gorman, Bill Beasley, Frank Anderson, Denis Donovan and Jack McGrath. Monsignor Clark was helpful in supplying names and addresses. The first prize was a Ford car and the second prize a suite of furniture supplied by Mr. Dan Hayes – there were several minor prizes. It was a great success; the net proceeds being about 1700 Pounds. Among those who gave donations was ex-Prime Minister, the Hon. John Scullin.”



Brothers Serenus Quann and Anthony Phelan being donated a car in the 1940s.  
The Judge Docker monastery.



Brother Paul O'Connor writes of the effects of World War II. “It is strange that the records of the Provincial Council and local councils make no mention of the Second World War. The war affected the Brothers’ lives and changed conditions in the schools. The younger Brothers received call-up papers, reported to Victoria Barracks and, in some cases, were medically examined, but were exempted from service. The main warfare service performed by the Brothers was participation in the National Emergency Services, several of the Brothers becoming Air Raid Wardens, attending lectures and exercises and being issued with steel helmets, pamphlets, whistles and badges. To their shame, however, most of them slept through the alert of 1943. All had identification papers and ration cards. As the Brothers only had one car (at Ryde) the rationing of petrol did not much affect them, nor did the rationing of food and clothing cause much hardship. The blackouts were a nuisance, especially when power failures occurred during the boarders’ evening meal at Ryde, and blackened windows and extinguished sanctuary lamps were the order of the day. The ‘patriotic’ Irish Brothers appeared to abandon their anti-British sentiments during the war. It happened that some telephone conversations in Gaelic were abruptly terminated under the security measures in force (telephones were manual). The atmosphere of uncertainty created by the advances of the Japanese, the general lowering of moral standards that generally accompanies war, and the dislocation of home life, particularly the absence of many fathers from their homes, had had effects on the tone of the schools, caused

mental strain on the Brothers, and undoubtedly contributed to the defection of some of the Brothers towards the end of the war.

“In 1942, the school and house were established at Granville. This was the first school to be opened in the Province since the opening of Sacred Heart College at Dubbo in 1921. The development of Wahroonga and the opening at Granville were the principal material achievements of the era. Father T.J. Pierce and Father Slowey were instrumental in negotiating the opening. Monsignor McGovern, PP of Granville and a close associate of Cardinal Gilroy, who gave his blessing to the opening and encouraged the Brothers by his kind words, invited the Brothers to the Parish.

“The area was a poor, working man’s suburb, with sub-standard housing and amenities. There was no separate building or playground for the boys; and the Brothers had to teach in old, weatherboard classrooms vacated by the Sisters. After a short period during which the Brothers were accommodated in the Presbytery, a house was provided as a Monastery. It was a dilapidated building that had been the residence of Judge Docker [Photo]. The Brothers shared attic rooms under a corrugated iron roof. An outhouse was converted into a chapel. However, it was a sign of progress in the Province and Brother Joseph Tierney and Brother Anthony Phelan made an enthusiastic canvass before the school opened in 1942.

“Granville was established as a model Community with Brother Joseph Tierney in charge of two scholastics, Brother Gerard Histon and Brother Vincent Budin. The Rule was strictly observed, the school had a deeply



Back: Aloysius Delaney, Malachy Corbett, Xavier Comerford  
Front: Majella Tobin, John Gallagher, and Pius O'Leary.  
Photo taken at Ryde around 1950. Probably at retreat.

religious atmosphere and the clergy were loud in their praise of the work of the Brothers. There was no alcohol, no tobacco and no wireless. The house was regarded by some of the Brothers as a sort of novitiate house; but it was the pride and joy of the Provincial and his Council; here was the return to the pristine state."

This era ended on a bright note with the arrival from Ireland of six Brothers in May 1946. They were Brothers Majella Tobin, Pius O'Leary, John Gallagher, Aloysius Delaney, Malachy Corbett and Xavier Comerford. [It seems the Brothers are shown according to age, the eldest first; Editor] They arrived at Sydney on Mothers' Day, 1946. Below is Brother Malachy Corbett's recollection of the preparation, voyage and arrival in Australia. It is in Brother Malachy's own style. Not a word has been altered.

### A TRIP DOWN UNDER.



*"On Easter Tuesday, April 10, 1945 I was notified of my transfer to Australia with five other Brothers,*

Malachy's 1946 passport photo ~ The USS Indomitable ~ Aloysius, John, and Majella a few years later  
*one of whom, Br. Aloysius Delaney, was then a student with myself at University College, Galway. World War II had still had about a month to run in Europe and up to August 15 in the Pacific. Our likely departure date was completely unknown due to the difficulty of securing post-war passage.*

*So it was not till 8.00am on the morning of April 1, 1946 that we left Dublin by boat to Holyhead and then by train to London, followed by night-train to Southampton. We had a pleasant two-hour break in London thanks to Jim Tobin, Br. Majella's brother, who took us home for a quick cup of tea – and it was only later we realised what an awful dent we must have put in his severely rationed food supply. (Comparative wartime rationing in Ireland was much easier).*

*Southampton still looked almost a shambles due to bombing and we were housed for a couple of nights in what was obviously a temporary structure. By happy coincidence during our stay we met the local parish priest and his assistant, both Patrician ex-students from Ireland. Fr. O'Byrne, the parish priest, had gone to the Brothers in Tullow while Father O'Donovan was an ex-student of the Patrician Academy, Mallow (Co. Cork). Fr. O'Donovan was a superb baritone and I can still almost hear his beautiful rendition of the wartime 'United States Marines'.*

*Anyway, by April 4, it was all aboard the Aircraft Carrier Indomitable – a totally male passenger list consisting of Australian and N.Z. returning servicemen plus the first post-war English Rugby League team to visit Australia and eagerly awaited. (Clem Kennedy, for instance, will likely recall the "Indomitables"!).*

*We also had on board three priests en route to Queensland. We were all referred to by the ship's personnel as "Padres" and as Padres we were given honorary Officer status "upstairs" as distinct from the other indomitables "downstairs" (including the footballers!). The ships officers were initially a little distant but very courteous and later became very friendly with the padres.*

*Our brief ports of call on the four-week voyage were Valetta (Malta), another urban war-wreck; Aden with its blistering heat; Colombo (Sri Lanka), likewise and finally Fremantle. With three priests aboard we had daily Mass of course plus ceremonies for Good Friday and Easter Sunday. The first week felt a bit boring but the magnificent flight-deck of the Indomitable, itself the size of a mini football field gave ample scope for walks and later became the launching pad of the padres' sporting prowess.*

*The ship's personnel organised a deck-hockey competition and cordially asked if we would like to enter a team. Tho' we knew little about the game we said "of course" and the organisers immediately christened us The Sky Pilots. Our team consisted of five Brothers and two priests. Believe it or not for the first trial we were drawn out of the hat to play The Black'n'Tans! (The organising officer was later very apologetic about the mishap). With the trials over our first competition match was against seven ships' officers and even already we could detect some quiet Aussie/N.Z. support. The officers scored early and then we were down 2-0 before we got back a goal early in the second half. For the next ten minutes our superb defence kept it 2-1 and the barrackers were hoarse. In the final seconds as the referee raised his whistle to blow full-time Br. Majella slotted in the equaliser. The resulting cheer could be heard many miles away and from there on the Padres/Sky Pilots were a privileged lot! We won on replay and then the next before losing in the semi-final.*

*The last ten days of the voyage across the Indian Ocean were rather relaxed. By then we had met many aboard, including the footballers as they all enjoyed the flight deck – I suspect our "sports show" changed our image in all eyes. Close to the Equator I remember one little incident that I've always cherished. As I strolled on the deck just as the sun had suddenly set an officer passing by casually said: "Padre, look at something you may never see again". And there on the Northern horizon was the famous well-known stellar-grouping The Plough and on the Southern horizon for the first time I saw The Southern Cross – never again have I seen both simultaneously, though I crossed the Equator a couple of more times.*

*We knew nothing of Rugby League but once they knew we were human it was a pleasure meeting Joe Egan, Fred Hughes, Frank Whitcombe, the Ward brothers, the great lock Ike Owens and a few others. In fact when Joe returned with the 1950 English team he and three team-mates called out to Holy Cross with a distinguished Old Boy, Mr. Jack Renshaw, much to the delight of all the students, particularly the country boys.*

*I myself was particularly looking forward to Fremantle. My sister, Sister Majella, had arrived there nine years previously on her way to the St. John of God Convent at Subiaco, Perth. But when I rang the convent and asked for her I got a bit of a shock as did the Sister who answered the 'phone. "But", she said, "Sister Majella is in Kalgoorlie for some weeks". Her first letter from Kalgoorlie had not arrived home before I left Ireland and of course we had no forwarding address en route.*

*Anyway, within twenty-four hours came the second surprise. A ship-load of war brides from Sydney to London ran into trouble in the Australian Bight and had to dock finally in Fremantle. The Indomitable was commandeered to continue with the war brides and with little fuss we were told that we would continue by train to Sydney. Then came surprise number three for me. At our stop in Kalgoorlie there was Sister Majella with two other nuns who took Br. Pius and myself out to lunch at the convent – while the other passengers changed trains! (Sister Majella passed away at Perth, August 14, 1995, over 58 years after she first arrived there).*

*The three-day trek across the Nullarbor to Adelaide was cramped to put it mildly – nine of us in a compartment for eight seated and sleep as best you could. Meals were in the open during stoppages. At Adelaide the Bishop's secretary welcomed us and took us to the Presbytery for a meal.*

*It was there I also got a glimpse of Aussie humour. As our new train moved off at dusk a gentleman opposite me casually said, "They have the best lighted-up cemetery in the world here". "Oh!" I said, "where is it"? as I looked out the window. With a grin he said, "Nobody moves here after dark" (probably a Sydney-sider).*

*And so on to Melbourne for a few hours break on Saturday and then over-night to Sydney. Brothers Anthony Phelan and Norbert Phelan met us at Central Station and took us to Holy Cross College, Ryde where there were many more of the Brothers to greet us.*

*I still recall walking up the College steps and in the main door with the clock on the stairway showing some minutes after 1.00pm on Sunday May 12, Mother's Day 1946."*

*Bro. Malachy*

Brother Malachy Corbett, of the Ryde community, died on May 26, 1999 in his 76th year.

We add to the above chronicle a letter from Bro John Gallagher (RIP) received following Brother Malachy's passing. Again, not a word has been altered.

*Dear Kevin,*

*Greetings, Graces and Blessing from the Emerald Isle and John.*

*Bro. Philip forwarded your letter to me. I reach 80 years in September next, so you can't expect too much from me. But surprisingly enough I have very clear recollections of that famous trip in 1946.*



*Let me fill you in – on a few details not mentioned by Malachy (RIP). The six of us travelled on the aircraft carrier HMS Indomitable as officers of His Majesty's Navy – Free, Gratis and for nothing.*

*This occurred because of the new Australian Ambassador to London early in 1946. He was an ex-Patrician pupil of Redfern and obviously had not forgotten it. Bro. Oliver Healy taught him and the Ambassador arranged the trip for us from Davenport. I think the three priests were also free. We had the privileges of officers and were decked out in tropical clothes in Aden.*

*Now to the priests and the Skypilots. The three priests were Fr. Bree (Sligo) Fr. Arthurs (Belfast) and Fr Sheerin (from ?) I am not dead sure of him. Bree and Sheerin were in the deck-hockey team with Majella, Pius, Malachy, Xavier, Aloysius Delaney in goal. You have all the details of the games.*

*Another thing omitted by Malachy is our stay in Fremantle after abandoning the Indomitable. We moved to a Navy camp for about five days – still officers and transport laid on. We had whale of a time and met many Irish people there and in Perth. Finally we were issued with panniken, knife, spoon, plate and fork for use on the troop-train. It was pretty rough living. The train stopped at particular times (anywhere). All out – up to the engine and got the meal.*

*The 'aborigines' eventually arrived everytime – selling carved items, boomerangs, etc., etc. They cost 2 bob or one cigarette! Pius bought a boomerang and enquired at the next stop from the 'aborigines'. They replied, "No bloody good – kill rabbits!"*

*The whole experience was unforgettable!*

*Hope these few notes may be useful to you. I celebrated my Diamond Jubilee last August and as part of it I hope to visit Auzzie Land in October or November next if fit.*

*Cheers, God Bless and every good wish*

*Bro. John Gallagher.*



Yes. Brother John did make his trip to Auzzie Land.

Brother John Gallagher of the Newbridge community, Co. Kildare, died at Galway, while fishing, on August 22, 2001 in his 83rd year.

On May 14, 1946, just two days following the arrival of the six Brothers, Brother Austin O'Connell, Brother Oliver Healy and Brother Rodan Bergin sailed from Sydney to attend the General Chapter. Brother Austin O'Connell and Brother Oliver Healy were retained in Ireland, never to return to Australia.

Brother Austin David O'Connell died at Tullow, Co. Carlow, Ireland on July 30, 1967 in his 79th year.

[Photo: Br John (seated) just a few months before his death visiting Australia for the last time and enjoying a musical moment with Br Mark Ryan at Ryde.]

In memory of all the departed mentioned in the above.

Requiescant in pace.

Explanatory Note: The above article is drawn from the writings of Brother Paul O'Connor (RIP) and personal records held by the writer.

Over the past nine years a great deal of information has been collected and published. In coming issues we will write of the record of Provincials Brother Norbert Phelan and Brother Rodan Bergin.

This will bring us to the close of the Patrician Brothers' Inner Sydney Schools. Our story will end. But it begins another chapter of the history of the Patricians Brothers' Schools in the outer western and south-western suburbs of Sydney that began at Granville in 1942.

The need for the Patricians in Inner Sydney had passed. They answered the call to the newly developing suburbs and the needs of the Catholic families far from the inner suburbs of Sydney.

### **FATHER LESTER CASHEN, OAM**

Parish Priest of Pymont and Forest Lodge since 1999, Fr. Lester Cashen received a Medal of the Order of Australia in the recent Australia Day awards in recognition of his contribution in the area of education and in the administration of St. John's College at the University of Sydney.

We congratulate Father Les, a patron of our Association, on this well deserved award.

We express the sincere thanks of all as Father Cashen approaches the 45th anniversary of his ordination to the priesthood in 1958.

**PATRICIAN BROTHERS' INNER SYDNEY SCHOOLS ALUMNI  
STATEMENT OF RECEIPTS AND PAYMENTS  
For the Year ended December 31, 2002**

2001	Receipts	2002	Payments	2002	2001
\$		\$		\$	\$
851	Bank Balance brought forward	1042			
2100	Function Contributions and Donations	1660	Function Costs		
			South Sydney Leagues Club	905	
			Balmain Leagues Club	1320	
-	Donation – F.L. Celebrations	50	Donation – F.L. Celebrations	50	-
2	Bank Interest	1			
			History Project		
			Research material	90	-
			Postage & Stationery	541	587
			Photo Reproduction	215	-
			Govt. & Bank Charges	3	4
2102		1711		1804	1911
			Bank Balance carried forward	949	1042
2953		2753		2753	2953
	Bank Balance brought forward				
1042	January 1, 2003	949	Kevin A. Scott		
			Honorary Treasurer		
				January 31, 2003	

The Committee expresses its thanks to all who have supported the Association throughout the year. We know not all can attend our Mass and Luncheon but we deeply appreciate your moral support in receiving The Green Sash. It is this knowledge that drives our research on the Patrician Brothers. What would be the point in collating this information if it could not be published?

Recently the writer found that the Index of Unassisted Passenger Lists 1852-1899, Public Record Office, Victoria was available via a computer link at the NSW Public Library. The first check identified Brother Alphonsus Delany S.G. disembarking from the S.S.Lusitania at Melbourne in April 1889. Alas, the search for eight remaining Brothers believed to have landed in Melbourne 1886-1897 was unsuccessful.

So, it is back to the NSW State Records to recheck years 1885-1886, 1892-1893 and 1895-1897. We have sought the details on the arrivals of these eight Brothers over the past five years.

**PATRICIAN BROTHERS WEBSITE  
[www.patricianbrothers.com](http://www.patricianbrothers.com)**

We urge our readers to visit the website maintained by Brother Stephen Sweetman, fsp. If you do not have Internet access, you might enquire at your local Council library to see if Internet facilities are available - or approach a younger member of your family. It an exciting experience. You will find the Inner Sydney schools among other stimulating features; historical and contemporary. A recent addition to the website deals with the Schools and Houses in Redfern and Waterloo together with a detailed map showing the various locations. It appears under the heading "Redfern Residences".



We have received another exciting episode in the life and times of Brother Charles Barry, during his 28 years of service in Papua New Guinea and want to share it with you. Our sincere thanks go to Brother Charles.

### **“On A Wing And A Prayer”**



Until very recently aviation was an integral component of missionary work particularly in the areas of Papua New Guinea where the Patricians work. The region, now known as the Sandaun Province (formerly the West Sepik), adjoins the Indonesian territory of West Papua and is regarded as the most undeveloped and rugged part of the country.

The Franciscan diocese of Aitape had two Cessna-type aircraft to service the 30 odd mission stations along the coast and more so behind the mountain ranges where the nature of the terrain and high rainfall for the most part precluded the building of all weather roads. Because of a combination of factors like poor airstrips, inexperienced pilots (all young

volunteers), fickle weather conditions and inadequate maintenance, accidents – some unfortunately fatal - were common. [Photo is of the actual event.]

Br. Gregory Kerr and myself were involved in the recovery of one crashed plane, a Helio Courier, on Good Friday, 1973. Young pilot Liam Rossiter had to ditch his heavily loaded plane in a river near Nuku Gap after total engine failure. On touching the water the aircraft flipped on its back but Liam managed to extricate himself before the plane submerged.

At the Bishop’s request I set off at dawn the following day and after four hours walk located the wreckage in about two metres of water. The 20 students and an aircraft mechanic accompanying me failed to pull the plane onto the bank, so we spent four hours removing the engine and then hauled it onto dry land away from the flood prone river.

The following day Br. Gregory arrived with about 30 students and carried the engine, weighing 400 kg to a road head about 25 kilometres away. A few days later a helicopter attempted to uplift the plane but the rope broke and caused further damaged.

With the wings removed, the aircraft was eventually retrieved and within a couple of months the Helio Courier was once again reaching for the skies.

---

There is just enough space, at the bottom of this page,  
to express our hope, and pray  
we will be singing and dancing in the rain,  
at least a week before St. Patrick’s Day.  
Happy St. Patrick’s Day to All!

### **PHOTOGRAPHS**

Over the past few months we have received a number of photos from our alumni/alumnae for which we are most grateful. They all add to our historical record. Several pages of this issue are devoted to the photos. We hope they will bring back happy memories to many of our readers.

We regret there is an imbalance towards Forest Lodge and we earnestly urge Redfern and Waterloo alumni to forward photos for publication. As can be seen from our Financial Statement we arrange for reproduction and faithfully return the original to the sender, unless otherwise instructed.

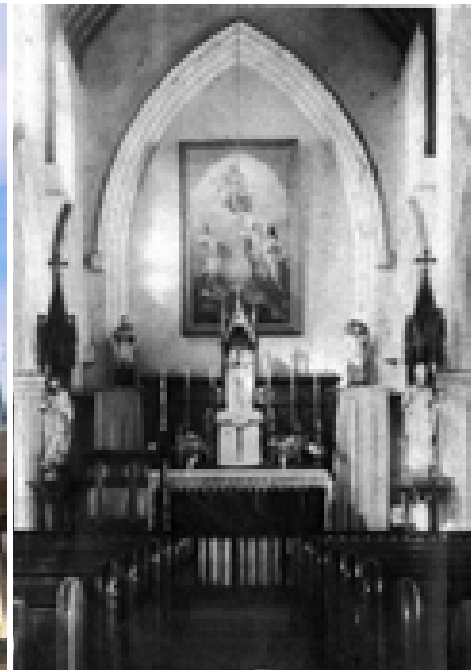
Among those featured in this issue is a magnificent group photo taken at St. Bernard's, Mount St. Bernard, Botany. Why are we featuring St. Bernard's, Botany? Many pupils from St. Bernard's went on to St. Vincent's, Redfern and a great number who appear in the photo would have been a Patrician pupil of the past.

It is a photo, taken in 1939, of a time gone by. The precise details are unknown, but it is a magnificent photo of a perhaps 140 men and teenage boys with an unidentified Redemptorist Missionary (CsSR) and Father Nelan in the first row standing [identified from 'The Parish That Changed – The Story of Botany-Mascot Parish 1885-1985']. A similar photo appeared in the history under the heading 'Sodalities' that indicates it is the Holy Name Society. Perhaps they had attended a Mission. It is a wonderful demonstration of faith. The original is 12 x 7 inches, that is, 30cm x 17cm, and will lose a little by reproduction to A4 size. The photo appears on the following page.

**ANNUAL MASS  
Church of Our Lady of Mount Carmel,  
Kellick Street, Waterloo  
Sunday, May 4, 2003  
10.00am**

**Further details will appear in the next issue mid April.**

If you have not previously visited Our Lady of Mount Carmel, take the opportunity to worship at this historic and beautiful church. Archbishop Polding laid the foundation stone on August 15, 1859 and the church was opened and blessed on Sunday, April 7, 1861. You will be astonished at its location and the view that it once commanded over the city of Sydney and suburbs. [Photos: Exterior in 2009; interior around 1950.]



**VACANCIES EXIST**

The present Committee of Kevin Hilferty (President) and Kevin Scott (Treasurer and Acting Secretary) urgently seek alumni to join them. We would like volunteers for a Secretary and a minimum of two Committeemen.

The strength of any organization is reflected in its management. Our Committee needs the input of a broad range of opinion. Decision-making retained in the hands of too few often leads to a narrow outlook and ill informed decisions.

The duties are not onerous. We hold meetings generally in January and June each year in the The Catholic Club, in the city. They are informal, decisions being reached by consensus.

For any further information, we urge interested alumni to contact the Acting Secretary, Kevin Scott at:

Ph. 9975 6481 or E-mail: [www.athanasius\\_scott@yahoo.com.au](mailto:www.athanasius_scott@yahoo.com.au)

Remember the only essential requirement is enthusiasm!





**St. James', Forest Lodge  
Catholic Younger Set  
Debutantes – 1945  
Marrickville Town Hall**

Doreen Lovegrove, Thelma Lee, Unknown, Colleen Lee, Bernadette Winter, Dorothy Walsh,  
Beryl Bloomfield, Betty Bloomfield, Elaine Passmore, Shirley McMillen, Joan Bloomfield  
June Rose, Unknown, Pam Connors, Esma Hyde, Joan Lamrock, Unknown, Beryl Hayes, Unknown,  
Joan Miles, Shirley Miles, Margaret Hutchinson, Miss Meg Hickey, Joan Nakkan, Unknown, Peggy Cullen

We seek your help in identifying the five unnamed debutantes. Do you recall the faces and their names?  
If so, please contact Kevin Scott at the address/phone number shown under our masthead.



St. James, Forest Lodge CYS 'B' Grade Rugby League Team 1943

Sister Joachim Ford,  
Sisters of Mercy,  
Our Lady of Mt Carmel,  
Waterloo 1957



---

**THE GREEN SASH**  
**VOL 10 ISSUE 2 MAY 2003**

Newsletter of the Patrician Brothers' Inner Sydney Schools Old Boys' Association

---

PATRONS	OFFICE BEARERS	EDITORIAL COMMITTEE
Fr Les Cashen (Forest Lodge) Father John Knight (Waterloo)	President Kevin Hilferty Secretary Kevin Scott (Acting) Treasurer Kevin Scott PROVINCIAL Brother Paul O'Keeffe, fsp	Kevin Hilferty Kevin Scott  www.patricianbrothers.com

**ANNUAL MASS RESCHEDULED TO SUNDAY,  
JUNE 1, 2003 at 10am  
at the  
Shrine of Our Lady of Mount Carmel,  
Kellick Street, Waterloo.**

Our Annual Mass is to be held on Sunday June 1, 2003. A problem arose with the original date and we were delighted to assist in arranging an alternative date convenient to the Parish Priest, Father Knight and the Provincial, Brother Paul O'Keeffe. The Committee looks forward to welcoming you to our fifth Mass at Our Lady of Mount Carmel, Waterloo.

We compliment those who assisted by bringing along a plate for morning tea on the last occasion. Can we look forward to your help once again? We express our sincere thanks.

Our Lady of Mount Carmel is one of the historic churches of the Archdiocese of Sydney. Archbishop Polding, OSB, laid the Foundation Stone on the Feast of the Assumption of Our Lady, August 15, 1859. The site of the new church is on the summit of a hill that has hitherto been known as Mount Lachlan, but what henceforth is to be called Mount Carmel. It commands a fine view of Botany, part of Newtown, a large portion of Sydney and the wide extent of the surrounding country. [Mount Carmel Centenary Booklet]

The solemn blessing and opening of the Church of Our Lady of Mount Carmel took place on Sunday, April 7, 1861. The history states, His Grace performed the service according to the Roman Pontifical and was assisted by the Very Rev. Dean O'Connell, the Rev. Father Corish (who has undertaken the building of the Church), and further on, Fr. Corish [of St. Benedict's, Chippendale] continued to look after the spiritual interests of the parishioners of Mt. Carmel until his transfer to Bathurst in 1864. After Fr. Corish's departure from St. Benedict's a French priest, Fr. Garavel, in charge of Newtown, attended to the needs of the parishioners until 1866. Father Peter O'Farrell, OFM [1866 to 1869] the first resident priest lived in lodgings in Redfern not far from the present St. Vincent's Church. He returned to Ireland, dying at Dublin in 1874.

In 1866 the Sisters of the Good Samaritan taught at Our Lady of Waterloo. Since there were no suitable means of transport the Sisters had to walk from Pitt St, Sydney near the present Eddy Avenue, in all weathers, and their health became impaired. They were reluctantly withdrawn from the school in 1868.

In 1880, the Sisters of Mercy came to Waterloo and remained until 1977. [Photo: 100th parish anniversary.]

The Patrician Brothers first came to Waterloo in 1886 when St Vincent's Church-School formed part of the Parish of Our Lady of Mount Carmel. In 1890, St. Vincent's, Redfern became a separate parish. In April 1908 the Patricians returned to teach in the Parish of Waterloo, remaining there for the next 55 years.





### **Brother Norbert Kieran Phelan (RIP) 1895-1982**

#### **Ninth Provincial 1946-1956**



Brother Austin O'Connell, Provincial, together with Brother Oliver Healy and Brother Rodan Bergin sailed from Sydney on May 14, 1946 as delegates to the General Chapter. Brother Serenus Quann was Acting Provincial until September of that year.

Brother Paul O'Connor (RIP) records: "On September 20, 1946, by cable from the Superior General, Brother Finbarr Downes, Brother Norbert Phelan was appointed Provincial with Brothers Serenus Quann, Joseph Tierney, Alphonsus Eviston and Rodan Bergin as Councillors.

In 1949 the Council was changed to the following: Brothers Rodan Bergin, Joseph Tierney, Serenus Quann and Gerard Histon; Brother Cyril Boland, Provincial Bursar and following Brother Rodan Bergin's appointment as Fourth Assistant General in Ireland in February 1950, Brothers Joseph Tierney, Serenus Quann, Gerard Histon, and John Gallagher with Brother Cyril Boland, Provincial Bursar.

In August 1953 there was another change in the Council, which then comprised Brothers Joseph Tierney, John Gallagher, Gerard Histon and Aloysius Delaney."

Superior General Visitations. Brother Finbarr Downes S.G. visited the Province in 1947 and Brother Dermot Dunne S.G. in 1952 and 1955.

"Brother Norbert's period as Provincial saw the opening of new Communities at Blacktown, Fairfield and Liverpool. Offers of new schools at Scarborough, Queensland, Belmont Park, Perth, W.A. and New Guinea were turned down

"For the number of new schools, this period compares favourably with any in the history of the Patricians in Australia except the first ten years. These schools were not destined to become small primary/secondary schools with two, three or four Brothers (like all our early foundations, except Holy Cross College) but flourishing foundations with sizable Communities."

Brother Norbert Phelan will be remembered by many of our alumni. Born at Coolaltha, Johnstown, Co. Kilkenny, Ireland on November 22, 1895, Brother Norbert arrived at Sydney aboard *SS Beltana* on February 9, 1920 accompanied by Brother Raphael Phelan and Brother Arsenius Quann - changed to Serenus in 1922.



**Ryde retreat, May 1947**  
(B,L-R) Ignatius Barrett, Malachy Corbett, Majella Tobin,  
Fidelis Downes, Paul O'Connor, Xavier Comerford,  
Fin O'Leary, Xavier McGovern, Serenus Quann.  
(F) John Gallagher, Cyril Boland, Anthony Phelan,  
Bernard O'Toole, Retreat Master,  
Norbert Phelan, Aloysius Hamilton, Joseph Tierney

Brother Norbert's first appointment was to Bathurst until July 1921 when he transferred to Dubbo. In 1923 he returned to Bathurst until May and took up at Forest Lodge in June of that year. 1924/25 saw Brother Norbert at Ryde, 1926/27 Orange, 1928 Forest Lodge, 1929/30 Redfern, again to Ryde in 1931 to April 10, 1936 when he sailed to Ireland as delegate to the General Chapter. In 1938 he returned again to Forest Lodge until 1943. In 1944 he was at Ryde and then to Forest Lodge in May 1945 until June 1947. Until July 1948 he was at Ryde and Wahroonga for the remainder of the year. 1949-1958 was spent at Ryde. In 1959 Brother Norbert was at Liverpool to May and Wahroonga for the remainder of the year. While residing at Wahroonga he spent one half day a week teaching at Mount Carmel, Waterloo. From 1960 to May 1963 he taught at Granville; he then went to Narellan until 1972 when he returned to Granville. In 1973 he was Bursar at Narellan, again returning to Granville in

1974. Brother Norbert was a member of the Narellan Community from 1975 until 1982. The foregoing is the Irish record of Brother Norbert Phelan's remarkable service to Catholic families and education in New South Wales.

Brother Norbert's period as Provincial was a time "of rapid recovery from a slump. It established a new pattern of schools for the Patrician Brothers, and all three new schools had great potential. Brother Norbert proved to



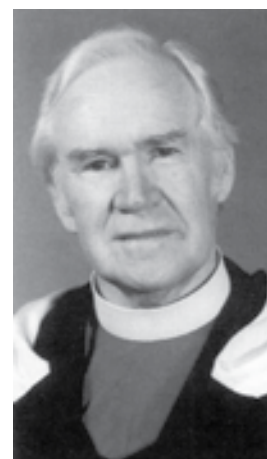
be good Superior and a shrewd administrator. The comparative failure of the novitiate was the one dark patch in this decade of progress.

“The remarkable expansion of our schools reflects the boom conditions of the times (if we leave out the recession of 1952). At this time huge areas were developed as residential centres among them being Fairfield, Blacktown, Liverpool and North Ryde. The growth of our schools was also aided by sympathetic pastors like Father Massey in Blacktown, Father Collins in Liverpool and Father Prendergast in Fairfield. The support of the priests in the new large parish of North Ryde helped Holy Cross College to emerge from a period of stagnation. For the Province a new and exciting era had begun.”

The following is an extract from *The Patrician Brothers in Australia – The First Hundred Years*:



“In 1950, Rev. Father Slowey [photo], Diocesan Inspector of Schools, requested the Provincial, Brother Norbert Phelan to consider opening a school at Blacktown or Wentworthville. The Provincial Council made the choice of Blacktown for the site of the Patrician College in the parish of St Patrick’s, Blacktown about 40 kilometres [25 miles] from the centre of Sydney.



“On opening day January 28, 1952 there were 120 pupils with a staff of three; Brother Gerard Histon, assisted by Brothers John Thompson and Basil Downey. The new school was situated in an excellent site of 13 acres, convenient to rail transport and in the heart of a quiet rural community. Soon it was to be the centre of an expanding population belt with growth so rapid and extensive as to be equalled by few areas in metropolitan Sydney.

“By 1958 the roll was 607 and this increased to 890 in 1960. In 1970, the roll had passed 1000 and in 1982 a teaching staff of 58 catered for 1039 pupils. Meanwhile the parish of Blacktown of 1952, by the early 1960’s had been divided into five new thriving parishes.

“At first the Brothers travelled from Granville until the Blacktown Monastery was opened on August 15, 1955. The then Principal, Brother Benedict Olsen became Superior of the new Community and during his term to 1961 extensive improvements were made to the surrounds of the Monastery and school; new lawns, tennis courts, playing fields, walkways. Parents generously gave of their time in assisting in these improvements.

“Brother Benedict was succeeded by Brother de Sales Gilbert and Brother Patrick Lovegrove for successive three year terms which saw more concern with consolidation including the completion of the playing ovals and extensions to the Monastery.

“The start of Brother Bernard Bulfin’s long term as Principal from 1966 until 1982 coincided with the introduction of the Wyndham scheme. Impressive extensions were added to cater for the new syllabus requirements in the areas of manual arts, music, technics and art. This required, as a matter of urgency, a massive program of planning, extra staffing, teaching spaces and general administration to which the present complex bears fitting tribute.

“In a multicultural survey held in 1979, there were students born in 40 different States from 21 countries, with 25 different languages and dialects spoken at home. The school has generated a spirit of deep friendship and goodwill amongst all students from different ethnic backgrounds.

Brother Patrick Lovegrove returned as Principal in 1983

Motto: *Christas Regnat - Christ Reigns.*



“In August 1951, the Brothers received a letter from Bishop O’Brien on behalf of His Eminence Cardinal Gilroy, requesting staff for a school for boys planned for Fairfield. Whereas there were primary convent schools at nearby Cabramatta, Smithfield and Villawood as well as Fairfield, there were no opportunities for senior primary and secondary Catholic education for boys in this new and rapidly expanding centre.

“Brothers Kevin Samuel, Eugene Kelly and Peter Johnson (Superior and Principal) formed the first Patrician Community at Fairfield. The Brothers took up residence in the old weatherboard homestead on the ten-acre property acquired by the Archdiocese as the site for the school.

“When Cardinal Gilroy blessed the Monastery and officially opened the school on March 8, 1953, there were 170 pupils enrolled in Years 4, 5 and 6. By 1963 the enrolment had reached almost 1000.

"The school grounds were a disused orchard and vineyard – uneven and bare, abounding in powdery surface soil. In the early sixties, the Brothers supported by parents and students, embarked on a grass and tree planting campaign. This project laid the foundation of the pleasant environment enjoyed today.

"The six classrooms in 1953 had grown to 40 in 1982, as well as a library and assembly hall, science laboratories, a modern manual arts block and various other specialist facilities.

"In 1956 the Year 9 students sat for the first public examination, the Intermediate. The Intermediate level was the terminating year in the school until 1961, when the first group of students sat for the Leaving Certificate. Students from Blacktown, Granville and Liverpool complete their final years of secondary schooling at Fairfield. This has added special character to the quality of the senior student body of the College.

"The student population in 1982 was just over 1300 from years 5 to 12, making Patrician Brothers' College, Fairfield the then largest single campus enrolment of any Boys' Catholic school in New South Wales. The current enrolment is 1426 to Year 12. (1994)"

Motto: Maria duce – Under Mary's leadership.



"The Brothers came to Liverpool in 1954. Brother Joseph Tierney was chosen as the one to bring the Patrician Brothers to All Saints parish in the old Macquarie town of Liverpool. Ill health forced his withdrawal in April. His successor, Brother Ignatius Barrett relished the idea of looking after a school in the then wide open spaces of Liverpool, after spending many fruitful years teaching in the inner-city schools. He was to set the high standard of the school in scholastic, sporting and spiritual matters. He chose the school colours, the details of the boys' uniform and the school crest. Brother Ignatius had a vigorous interest in cricket and this character building sport still has a large following in the school and among its alumni.

"The first stages of the present primary school were completed in September 1955 and in that year a second Brother, Brother Lactean McGree was assigned to the school. Classes were held in a partition type shelter that was subject to the elements. These hardships were borne with good spirit by the Brothers and their first students.

"Until the Monastery was built in 1958, the Brothers travelled variously from Redfern, Granville and Fairfield. Shades of the history of the inner-city schools. The first Community to live at Liverpool comprised Brothers Ignatius Barrett, Eugene Kelly and Callistus Keating. Brother Ignatius was to remain Superior until 1962.

"The new Superior, Brother Gerald Egan, began his long association with the school in 1959 and in 1963 the first signs of expansion appeared. These included a larger tuck-shop and an extra classroom. Extensions were made to the Monastery to house the increasing number of Brothers.

"The next stage of growth in 1966 was the building of the Secondary school in response to the demands of the Wyndham scheme. Further construction continued through into 1967.

"The next stage of expansion in the 1970's included the building of a technical drawing room and extensions to the science rooms with improvements to the art amenities.

"In 1982 two new classrooms and a library were added to the Primary school. These additional classrooms helped Brother Basil Downey, Primary Principal for the previous 15 years, to continue the trend towards smaller, more manageable classes.

"The current enrolment is 600 to Year 10. (1994)"

Motto: Pro Fide et Virtute - For Faith and Integrity

To staff the schools required more Brothers. "The large number of Irish Brothers who came out to Australia in this period injected new vigour in the Province and made a remarkable expansion possible. What was more important was the fact that many of these Brothers were highly qualified and gifted, and were soon able to assume positions of authority. This had never occurred to the same degree in previous years, and it is almost certain nothing like it will ever occur again.

"The period began with the arrival of six Brothers in 1946 after an adventurous journey on the aircraft carrier HMS "Indomitable" and on the Transcontinental Railway: Brothers Majella Tobin, Pius O'Leary, John Gallagher, Aloysius Delaney, Malachy Corbett and Xavier Comerford. All of these except the last named were to hold important positions.

"June 23, 1947 saw the arrival of Brothers De Sales Gilbert, Austin McCarthy and Norbert Daly. Brothers Gerald Egan, Basil Downey and Cronan O'Meara arrived on October 12, 1949 and Brother Vianney Foyle on December 30, 1950.

“Brother Malachy Guidera and Brother Finian Power arrived on December 12, 1951. Brothers Eugene Kelly, Bernard Kennedy and Felix Kennedy on December 11, 1952.

“Brothers Fintan Connaughton and Lactean McGree arrived in November 1954 on the same boat as the Superior General, Brother Dermot Dunne and on January 5, 1955 arrived Brother Callistus Keating and Brother Bernard Bulfin.

“The following were received as novices:

1947 Brothers Kevin Samuel, Celestine Mulhall, Benedict Olsen, Marcellus Hartley.

1949 Brothers Augustine Grealy, Baptist Stenning, Patrick Lovegrove, Dominic Brassil.

1954 Brothers Gabriel Roberts, Martin O’Keefe, Xavier Melinz and Eymard Gillies.

1955 Brother Laurence Sellar.

“This was not a fruitful time for the novitiate and several of these novices did not go far in the religious life. The aftermath of the war was not a good time for recruiting subjects, as there was a general feeling of disillusionment concerning social institutions combined with ample opportunities for employment. There were no Brothers whose age, character and training made them suitable for the task of recruiting and training aspirants for life in our Congregation. In 1947 it was decided to ask some Bishops for permission to canvass in their dioceses for postulants, and Brother Anthony Phelan was twice sent on a tour for this purpose, with meagre results.”

“Brother Bernard O’Toole died on January 29, 1947 at the age of 82 years. He had laboured in Australia since 1892 and had done invaluable work.

“Brother Alphonsus Feeney died on February 12, 1947 after a prolonged illness, at the age of 31 years. The loss of this good religious and excellent schoolman was keenly felt.”

“One of the Patrician Brothers greatest benefactors, Father E. Gell, parish priest of Ryde since 1906, died on July 25, 1951.”

“Brother Nicholas Duffy left the Congregation in 1946, Brother Norbert Daly in 1947, Brother Xavier Comerford in 1952 and Brother Xavier McGovern in 1953.”

“This was a lean time for those seeking a holiday in Ireland. In 1948 Brother Alphonsus Eviston was refused a holiday in Ireland, and in the following year Brother Fidelis Downes was also disappointed. In 1950 some Brothers requested a holiday in Sydney during the September vacation but were refused permission. Brother Cyril Boland and Brother Fidelis Downes had holidays in Ireland in 1951. Other requests for holidays were refused in early 1953, but Brother Pius O’Leary was granted a holiday later in the year.”

There is a most interesting reference to Patrician Brothers’ Old Boys in Brother Paul O’Connor’s history.

“Our schools have produced many fine Christian men, including civic leaders of which Cardinal Moran would be proud; but Old Boys are notoriously hard to organize, and associations which have been formed from time to time have spasmodically flourished and fallen into inaction. Perhaps we have been apathetic about apathy, but in the time of Brother Norbert more was achieved in organizing Old Boys than in any other period. Earlier we have noted the Art Union of 1938. This was the beginning of a combined association of Old Boys that flourished particularly in the 1950s. Records of the activities of the Old Boys are fragmentary, and have been supplied by Mr. Frank Corless and Mr. Bill Bourke. Frank Corless was associated with the Brothers from the early 1930s, when he was a football coach, concert compere and Old Boys’ Secretary at Redfern. He was Secretary of the 1938 Art Union and remained a staunch supporter of Old Boys activities. Bill Bourke, an ex-student of Holy Cross, was mainly associated with the Old Boys of Forest Lodge and the combined association.” The reference concludes: “The combined association folded up in 1959 and has never been revived.”



Patrician Brothers' Old Boys Association of Sydney  
held on 17th April 1959. (left to right, bottom row)  
Standing: Eugene Kelly, Celestine Mulhall, Benedict Olsen, Marcellus Hartley, Fintan Connaughton, Lactean McGree, Dermot Dunne, Callistus Keating, Bernard Bulfin, Eugene Kelly, Bernard Bulfin, Callistus Keating, Lactean McGree, Fintan Connaughton, Benedict Olsen, Marcellus Hartley, Celestine Mulhall, Eugene Kelly.  
Seated: Kevin Samuel, Augustine Grealy, Baptist Stenning, Patrick Lovegrove, Dominic Brassil, Laurence Sellar.

We regret we are unable to include the full reference, which covers two pages, in this issue. It is an important record and will be published in full later this year.

“Brother Norbert and the two delegates, Brothers Vianney Foyle and Joseph Tierney, sailed for Ireland on February 4, 1956. All three returned to the Province. During Brother Norbert’s absence Brother John Gallagher was Acting Provincial.”

All previous Provincials, with the exception of Brother Anthony Lee who died in office, had returned to Ireland or, as in the case of Brother Ignatius Price and Brother Raphael Phelan who both resigned from office, transferred to another Province. Brother Norbert chose to remain in the Australian Province where he laboured for the remainder of his days.

Brother Norbert Kieran Phelan died at Narellan, NSW, on March 2, 1982 in his 87th year.

In memory of all the departed mentioned in the above.

Requiescant in pace.

Explanatory Note: The above article is drawn from the writings of Brother Paul O’Connor (RIP), and “The Patrician Brothers in Australia - The First Hundred Years”.

For the information of our readers both Frank Corless and Bill Bourke are in their nineties and continue to enjoy good health.

### **A FEW KIND WORDS**

Every now and again when I check the mail and have cast aside the bills and other trivia there remains an envelope addressed in unfamiliar handwriting. One such letter arrived on March 14 last. I have shared it with my co-editor and the contents touched us very deeply. The words come from the heart.

The Green Sash is the work of two Kevins, Scott and Hilferty, classmates through our schooling. Each has an important part to play in the preparation of the copy. One does the compilation; the other the editing. Both are essential in producing a document of interest to the reader.

If any one was to ask what pleasure we derive from publishing “The Green Sash”, we could only say, “in knowing that those who read it receive as much pleasure as we do in putting it together.” We know that many eagerly await each issue.

And so, we want to share a letter that has given us a great deal of joy. We hope you, too, will share in that joy.

12 March ‘03

The Editor,  
“The Green Sash”,

Dear Kevin,

The March issue of The Green Sash arrived at Padstow recently; reading its contents and viewing its photographs gave me a great deal of pleasure, particularly the photo of the Mount Carmel nun in her habit of those days.

Then there was the photograph of the St. James’, Forest Lodge Catholic Younger Set Debutantes – 1945. All the girls with flowers in their long hair and dressed in beautiful white frocks draped in folds reaching to the ground.

It took me back to when I was talked or pushed into being a Debutante’s partner when I was a member of the Mount Carmel Younger Set in 1946.

For two weeks before the presentation, all the pending Debs and their partners had to proceed to Jack Keating’s upstairs dance studio at Newtown Bridge to be taught what had to be done on the big night.

Next, all the boys had to hire dress suits and bow ties with white shirts, stiff fronts and black buttons. The people in charge of that Younger Set had set us a task.

However we all showed up spick and span on the night of the Parish Ball at the Waterloo Town Hall. All the girls looked beautiful, but the boys? Well, nobody said!

Those girls in the photograph looked just like the Mount Carmel girls on the big night. It reminded me of a poem I once read called, “In the days when we were young”, and I wonder if there are any old Mount Carmel boys out there who took part that night. Thank you for the photograph, it brought back memories of 57 years ago.

Brother Rodan taught me English; so as an extra curriculum item he introduced elocution, the art of voice production, gesture, pronunciation and delivery.

But the Brothers didn't teach elocution; they brought in a man who was an elocutionist, and for a fee of three pence per week my parents allowed Brother Rodan to enroll me, with other members of my Class, in the weekly elocution instruction.

Well, the instructor put us through the vowels 'A, E, I, O, U' and pronunciation, and then he had us reciting "The house that Jack built".

After a few months, with the Brothers' permission and when he felt we were good enough, he entered us in a voice-speaking contest between certain Catholic Schools to be held at the Conservatorium in Sydney.

On the night the whole Class gathered at the tram stop and travelled by tram into town.

My Mum & Dad came and some other boys' parents joined the tram which was well crowded.

Mount Carmel went on stage and gave of our best. But we didn't win; Christian Brothers' Waverley won. We were disappointed, but accepted the judges' decision like good sports. The main point was that the good Patrician Brothers were encouraging the sons of poor working men at Waterloo and Zetland to get up there and mix it with the best of them in the art of speech.

Later on I felt that my journey into elocution perhaps led me into a debate with my father over the pronunciation of the English language when I was very young.

Dad was an Irishman from County Limerick with a brogue to match. Whenever he used the word 'Melbourne', he always put prominence on the stress or pitch with special emphasis on the last syllable, 'bourne'.

One day when I was young and foolish, just after Dad had used the word 'Melbourne', I said, "Dad it's not 'Mel-bourne', it's 'Mel-bin'". "What rubbish", he said. "It's spelt 'bourne' not 'bin', you must pronounce it as it's spelt. You are like the English cockneys where I was in East London, you can't speak English properly." I left it at that, never to bring it up again.

My wife, Mary O'Shea, NEE Clements, died last year, 2002. Mary was the sister of Father Bill Clements (RIP), one-time curate at St. James', Forest Lodge; his boss I think during his time there was Mons. Bartlett. Mary was a fond part of Father Bill's life. I ask all the people who knew Father Clements at St. James' and yourself to remember his sister, Mary, at prayer time.

To you and your associates I send my thanks for the splendid work you do in making the contents of "The Green Sash" so interesting.

Your reporting on the coming and going of the Patrician Brothers over past years to and from Ireland and Australia is great. I enjoyed Brother Malachy's letter, also Brother John Gallagher's. Thank you.

Yours sincerely,  
Patrick O'Shea.

And, Patrick, we respond with our sincere thanks to you!

Photo: Br Rodan Bergin with Forest Lodge students in what seems to be 1940 - going by what can be made out on the board.





Members of the Official Party at St. James', Forest Lodge CYO Debutantes' Ball 1951, held at Marrickville Town Hall, comprising Brother Aloysius Delaney fsp, Fr. Michael Hogan, Miss Pat Stenning, Fr. James Byrne, Monsignor Gerald Bartlett, Fr. Bill Clements, Mrs. Jurd, Fr. ? and Fr. ?. If memory serves me correctly, on that night the writer escorted debutante, Miss Anne Donnelly.

#### **Brother Aloysius Jeremiah Hannigan (RIP) 1889-1964**



Brother Aloysius was born in Stanthorpe, Queensland on July 4, 1889. He performed his novitiate at Redfern in 1906/7. He was stationed at Bathurst, Orange, Forest Lodge, Wahroonga and Ryde. Brother Aloysius was Superior at Redfern and Orange, both for two terms and at Ryde twelve years in all. He was Novice Master at Wahroonga in 1930-36 and 1958-63. He was a delegate to the General Chapter of 1937.

Brother Aloysius was certainly one of the outstanding Patrician Brothers of this country. He was a good religious, devoted to the Blessed Sacrament, the Rosary, the Sacred Heart and particularly to the Mass. He often attended Mass and made the Stations of the Cross several times on the one day.

He was man of powerful personality and had a wide circle of friends in all walks of life – he made friends easily. Among his life-long friends were two past pupils who became State Premiers – Mr. J.J. Cahill and Mr. J.B. Renshaw.

Brother Aloysius was a character – he was certainly a humourist, consciously or unconsciously. He never failed to impress people. His rather grandiose manner of speaking was the object of much amusement. It is reported that one student made a listing of a thousand of his sayings. Every person who knew him can quote him, especially his occasional malapropisms like “While I’m up, I’m up” – “Here he comes with his ipso facto wife” – “Just so” [a favourite expression which often proved his composure in trying circumstances.]

There was never a dull moment when Brother Aloysius was around. His colourful conversation is illustrated in such passages as, “Did you hear how they got the metre? Well-I-I, they measured the distance from the North Pole to the Equator, and they cut, and they cut, and they cut, until they got the metre.”



Redfern 1925: Austin McGrath, Aloysius Hannigan  
Ignatius Barrett, Fr Williams, Evangelist Hanratty



Brother Aloysius was proud of Queensland, ("Queensland, thou art the land.") and of Australia – he had little time for foreigners, as such. He was keenly interested in international sports in which Australia took part. He was an "out-door" type, interested in gardening, painting and erecting statues and greenhouses. He took part in Community recreation, indoor and outdoor, with great gusto.

Brother Aloysius was a successful schoolman and organiser, but is perhaps best remembered for his simple faith and piety.

Upon the departure of the Brothers from St. Patrick's Monastery, Redfern at the end of 1963, Brother Aloysius and Brother Thomas Brennan acted as caretakers.

Brother Aloysius Hannigan died at Redfern on July 1, 1964.

Requiescat in pace.

The above memorial is one of a number written in the early 1970s of Brothers of the Australian Province. The author is unknown.

We add the following that was related to the writer:

So sudden was Brother Aloysius Hannigan's passing that Brother Thomas Brennan, in shock, could only say to Brother Augustine Greal, who had rushed by cab from Forest Lodge to Redfern;

"He didn't say anything. He didn't even say, Goodbye!"

### **Sisters of the Good Samaritan**

#### **St. James', Forest Lodge, 2nd Class, 1940.**

A few months ago, while cleaning up the spiked beads that fall from the Liquid Amber tree on the front verge, a beep on a car horn caused me to identify the driver, Les Durrington, who proceeded to provide a photo of the 1940 2nd Class at the convent school. Les always recalls his schoolboy days with a huge smile and a laugh here and there throughout the conversation.

Within a few days in the post arrived from Terry Beasley a photo with a note; "Kevin, The year was 1940, 3rd Class, I believe, at Good Sams?" Clearly, Terry meant 2nd Class. The only problem was that it differed from the 1940 2nd Class Les Durrington had given me!

Terry's photo was taken before the rebuilding of the rear of the convent school. From memory this work was completed a few months after the Brothers' school opened in April 1940. Among those recognized is Hayden Purkiss on the extreme right of the back row, with Terry Beasley immediately to the left of him. In the middle row on the left hand side is Paul Scott with Tom McManus on the extreme right. Is it Rex Poginoski, or the boy Gallagher from Hegarty Street immediately to the left of Tom McManus? In the front row fourth from the left is Brian Ronan. How could anyone fail to recognize Brian with his curls? All are wearing open necked shirts with the exception of Brian Ronan who is sporting a bow tie. They are wearing shorts buttoned to the shirt and are certainly younger than those in Les' photo. The dress indicates the photo was taken in the warmer months. The photo may be of 2nd Class in January 1940.

Les' photo is identified, with the help of a magnifying glass, to be "St. James' II, 1940". Known details are:



Back row: ?, John Fitzsimmons, ?, Len Mutton, ?, Patrick McMahon, Denis Mullins, Terry Beasley.

Middle row: ?, ?, Bill Rowswell, Pat McManus, remainder unknown.

Front row: ?, ?, ?, Peter Hayes, Les Durrington, Tony Rogers, Jim Hilferty, George Murtagh, ?.

Some of the boys are wearing jumpers. The photo was probably taken in the spring of 1940, perhaps September/October. The writer's younger brother, Paul Scott, was in 2nd Class in 1940 yet he does not appear. Tom McManus is absent yet his younger brother, Patrick, is in the second row fourth from the left. Pat and Tom McManus surely could not have been in the same Class? It is a mystery!

Why does Terry Beasley seem to be the only one to appear in both photos? Terry is clearly younger in the photo he supplied. Perhaps one of our readers has the answer to the riddle?

However, the writer cannot let this photographic record pass without mentioning John Fitzsimmons and Les Durrington. 'Fitzy' and 'Durro' were inseparable throughout their school life. They were of which legends are made.

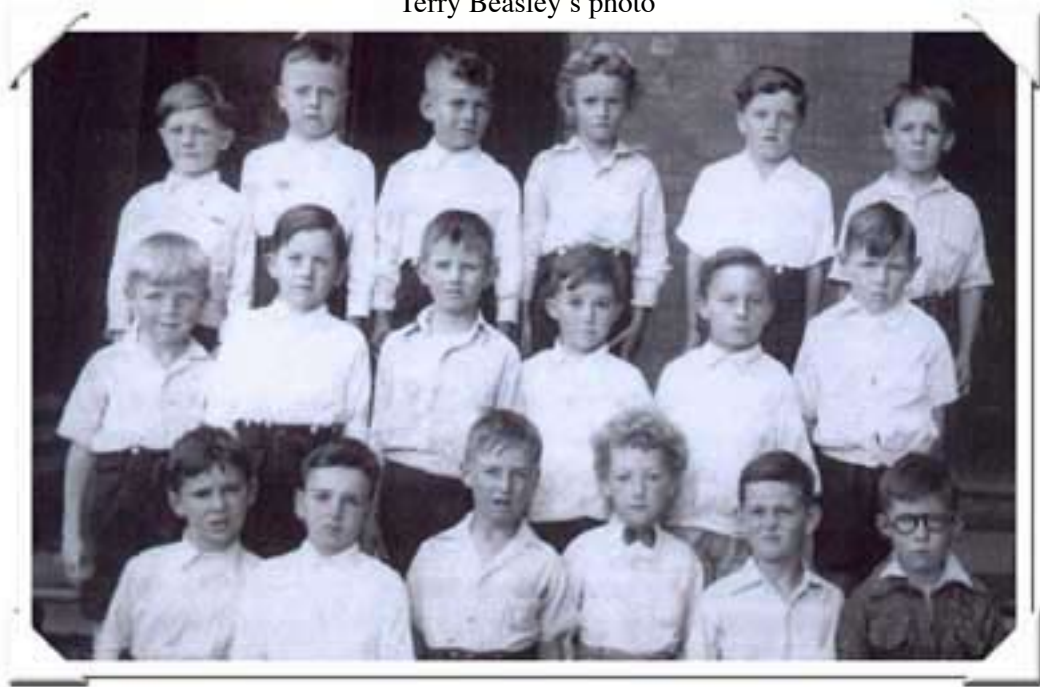
Alan Cook and Bernie Turner, brothers in law, both now sadly gone from this world, never allowed a get together to go by without recalling the escapades of Fitzy and Durro.

Bernie would recite the episodes; Alan would have a folded 'hankie' in hand wiping the tears of laughter from his eyes and the rest of us would be rolling on the floor. Then someone would say, "but, how about when.....," and so it would go on.

It didn't matter if you were a Class or two ahead of them; nobody was spared! They 'took the mickey' out of us all. No doubt the Brothers enjoyed their escapades as much as we did.

The photos appear on the following page. They bring back fond memories. Many in the photos have sadly passed on. Requiescant in pace.

Terry Beasley's photo



#### **Brother Joseph Daniel Tierney (RIP) 1901-1969**



Brother Joseph was born at Orange in 1901. He entered the Congregation in 1919 and made his novitiate at Croagh Patrick, Orange under Brother Bernard O'Toole.

Brother Joseph taught at the following schools:

Forest Lodge	1922-May 23 [St. Patrick's Monastery, Redfern]
Forest Lodge	Balance 1923 [Blessed Oliver Plunkett Monastery, Forest Lodge]
Ryde	1924-1925
Forest Lodge	1926-1928
Mount Carmel	1929-1931
Redfern	1932-1937



Ryde	1938
Mount Carmel	1939-1941
Granville	1942-1947
Redfern	1948-1953
Liverpool	1954
Wahroonga	1954-1956
Blacktown	1957-1969

At most of these schools he was Principal for some years. He was a member of the Provincial Council 1944-1962, Acting Provincial in 1950 and a delegate to the General Chapter in 1956.

Although Brother Joseph had no formal qualifications he was an outstanding teacher, especially in Commerce and English. He was also a keen follower of sport (football, cricket and boxing) and a successful coach especially of junior teams. His knowledge of sport was extensive and his qualities of leadership outstanding. His energy was sustained in spite of poor health that often led to his hospitalisation. He had a kidney removed in 1944, then appendicitis and finally cancer.

Brother Joseph was ascetical and confined his interests to the religious life, school activities and sport. He rarely read newspapers or listened to the radio and on no account would he watch television; and never felt at home except in a community. He was good humoured and full of jokes and stories (often retold!).

This frail, saintly man had remarkable influence on his pupils, even after they left school. His obvious piety and sincerity was reflected in his famous collections on behalf of the Missions. His meticulous observance of the Rule, his impressive talks on religious subjects, his asceticism combined with his kindness to others and his courteous behaviour, not only impressed and edified others but showed the true value of the religious life when lived wholeheartedly, as a single-minded response to a call from God.

Brother Joseph Tierney, a member of the Blacktown Community, died on June 7, 1969.

Requiescat in pace.

The above memorial is also drawn from those written in the early 1970s by author unknown.



Somewhere in the 1920s:  
Joseph Tierney (centre) with  
Br Ignatius Barrett and a student.

---

**ANNUAL MASS RESCHEDULED TO SUNDAY,  
JUNE 1, 2003 at 10am  
at the  
Shrine of Our Lady of Mount Carmel,  
Kellick Street, Waterloo.**

**In 2002, Archbishop Pell raised the Church to a Shrine  
in recognition of it being the oldest Church in Australia dedicated to Our Lady of Mount Carmel**

---

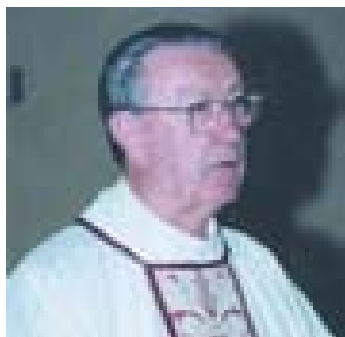
**THE GREEN SASH**  
**VOL 10 ISSUE 3 JUNE 2003**

Newsletter of the Patrician Brothers' Inner Sydney Schools Old Boys' Association

---

PATRONS	OFFICE BEARERS	EDITORIAL COMMITTEE
Father John Knight (Waterloo)	President Kevin Hilferty Secretary Kevin Scott Treasurer Kevin Scott PROVINCIAL Brother Paul O'Keeffe, fsp	Kevin Hilferty Kevin Scott  www.patricianbrothers.com

**Father Lester Gerald Cashen OAM, PP (RIP)**  
**July 17, 1925 – April 12, 2003**



It is with deep sadness we record the passing of our patron, Father Lester Gerald Cashen, Parish Priest of Forest Lodge and Pyrmont, former Rector of St. John's College, Sydney University and Parish Priest of Lane Cove.

A Requiem Mass for the repose of Fr. Cashen's soul was concelebrated by His Grace, Archbishop George Pell, DD, Bishops and Priests, at St. James' Church, Forest Lodge on April 16 last.

Office bearers of our Association, past and present, joined with His Grace, fellow clergy, parishioners and friends in farewelling Fr. Cashen; 'priest, scholar, protagonist and friend.'

"Father Les was a man of wisdom and vision, and a gentle and caring pastor."

Requiescat in pace

**ANNUAL LUNCHEON**

Early notice is given of the Luncheon. We look forward to a large attendance to celebrate 120 years since the arrival of the first Patrician Brothers in Australia

We also celebrate the opening of St. Vincent de Paul, Redfern church-school in the then parish of Waterloo in 1886 from which the other schools sprang; St. James, Forest Lodge in 1892 and Our Lady of Mount Carmel, Waterloo in 1908 and commemorate their closures; Redfern and Waterloo in 1963 and Forest Lodge in 1967.

It is an opportunity to meet with the Brothers and also to call to mind those Patricians who taught in the Inner Sydney Schools from 1886 to 1967. A number of those Brothers are still with us and will be there.

The Luncheon is to be held at The Catholic Club, Castlereagh St., Sydney, located between Bathurst and Park Streets, on Sunday, October 12, 2003 at Noon for 1:00pm

The Catholic Club is convenient for those using rail or bus. Others choosing to travel by car will find the Goulburn Street parking station only 200 metres away. Your passengers may be dropped at the door of the Club before proceeding to the parking station.



The buffet luncheon will be held in the auditorium on the ground floor. Bar facilities are available within the auditorium. The Committee is confident the buffet selected will be most satisfactory.

Booking details will appear in the September issue of *The Green Sash*.

Photo: Redfern Street, Redfern, c. 1900. 1898 Court House far left; 1882 Post Office far right; and the 1885 St Vincent's church centre, you can just see the cross. Of course the

**Brother Rodan Timothy Bergin (RIP) 1909-1990**  
**Tenth Provincial**  
**1956-1968**



The above photo of Brother Rodan, aged 31 years, was taken at St. James', Forest Lodge in May 1940 at the opening of the new boys' school. It has been digitally reproduced from the photo of Fifth Class. It was the only 1940 Class photo in which a Brother appeared.

Brother Norbert Phelan, Provincial, accompanied by Brother Vianney Foyle and Brother Joseph Tierney, all delegates to the General Chapter, sailed for Ireland on February 1, 1956, leaving Brother John Gallagher as Acting Provincial.

Brother Paul O'Connor records: "On October 15, 1956, the Brothers received word of the Australian Provincial appointments. Brother Rodan Bergin was appointed Provincial. This was unique, as Brother Rodan was a member of the Irish Province, but he had been in Australia previously (1932-1950) and the Brothers in Australia had recommended him. The Council consisted of Brothers Norbert Phelan, Joseph Tierney, Gerard Histon and Serenus Quann with Brother Cyril Boland as Bursar.



"When Brother Norbert Phelan returned he presided at two Council meetings before Brother Rodan arrived on December 13, 1956, accompanied by two scholastics, Brother Richard Doheny and Brother Bartholomew Gaffney." [Photo: aboard the *Otranto*.]

Brother Rodan Timothy Bergin, son of Joseph and Ann Bergin, nee Delaney, of Moatfield, Lorrha, Co. Tipperary, was born on March 14, 1909. He entered the Congregation on February 22, 1924. He took his First Profession of Vows on May 8, 1926 and Perpetual Vows at Easter 1930. This record, inserted in pencil, in Brother Rodan's own hand, appears on p.188 of the Ryde Annals.

The writer, as were a number of others, was taught by Brother Rodan from 5th Class in 1941 through to the Intermediate in 1945 and in September 1987 visited Brother Rodan at Mount St. Joseph, Tullow. This visit led to correspondence with Brother Rodan. There is no doubt, in the writer's mind, that the entry was made by him.

The information differs from that shown from other sources, e.g., date and place of birth, March 24, 1909 at Gurteen, Co. Tipperary; date of entry, May 7, 1925 and Final Vows May 28, 1930.

It may be that Gurteen truly was his birth place however reference to the *General Alphabetical Index to Townlands and Towns of Ireland* based on the Census of 1851 reveals the following:

**Survey**

Sheet No.	Riding	Town/Townland	Acreage	Barony	Civil Parish	Poor Law Union
2, 5	North	Gurteen	540.3.21	Lower Ormond	Dorrha	Parsonstown
4	North	Lorrha	1636.1.11	Lower Ormond	Lorrha	Borrisokane

Sadly, townland maps are not generally available in our libraries. Reference to the writer's Glovebox Atlas of Ireland identifies Lorrha but not Gurteen. Lorrha lies, as the crow flies, some 21 kilometres north of the town of Borrisokane. But the answer seems to lie within the writer's copy of IRISH RECORDS: Sources for Family & Local History by James G. Ryan Ph.D. which lists under the Civil Parish of Lorrha the Roman Catholic Parish of Lorrha and Dorrha. The R.C. parish address is shown as Lorrha, Nenagh, Co. Tipperary. The accompanying map showed map references 2 [Gurteen] and 5 [Gurteen] having a common boundary as has map references 4 [Lorrha] and 5 [Gurteen]. So it seems that both sources are correct, one perhaps being more precise. Certainly Lorrha is more definitive, however 'Moatfield' does not appear in the General Alphabetical Listing to Townlands and Towns of Ireland. Perhaps one of our Irish readers may advise us further on Gurteen/Lorrha.

The address shown by Brother Rodan was that of his parents at the date of entering the Congregation. In respect to the other disparities; date of birth, dates of entry and Final Vows, the writer is inclined to accept those entered by Brother Rodan.

Reference to *A Topographical Dictionary of Ireland* by Samuel Lewis provides some interesting information:

"Lorha or Lorrhagh, a parish, in the barony of Lower Ormond, County of Tipperary and province of Munster, 8 \_ miles (w.) of Parsonstown on the road to Portumna, This place was anciently distinguished for its religious establishments, the earliest of which was an abbey for canons regular, founded by St. Ruadan who presided

here over 150 monks and died in 584.” Further on: “The hand of St. Ruadan was preserved in a silver case in this abbey until its suppression.” Is Rodan the Gaelic pronunciation of Ruadan? If so, it may strengthen Lorrha as Brother Rodan’s birthplace.

From 1928 to 1932 Brother Rodan was at the Mallow Academy in Co. Cork.

He arrived at Sydney, NSW on May 10, 1932 and joined the Redfern Community at St. Patrick’s monastery teaching at Mount Carmel, Waterloo. In 1938 Brother Rodan joined the Forest Lodge Community at Blessed Oliver Plunkett monastery where he was Superior and Principal 1944-1950.

The Irish record shows the following:

1932 (June) – 1937	Redfern at Mount Carmel
1938 - 1946 (May)	Forest Lodge
1946 (May)	General Chapter, Ireland
1947	Forest Lodge (Superior from June)
1948 - 1949	Forest Lodge
1950 - 1956	Ireland (General Councillor)
1957	Wahroonga
1958	Wahroonga/Granville? [Taught at Granville while living at Wah.]
1959/60/1/4/5	Wahroonga (Provincial). See G.Egan for 62/3 info. [There is no doubt that Rodan was living in Wahroonga in 1962 and 1963. He was Provincial (1958-64), bought Narellan in 1963, he signed PC meeting minutes, and he is mentioned in the Wahroonga accounts during these years.]
1966	Wahroonga/Granville? [Was at Wahroonga.]
1967	Fairfield (Principal) [Charles Barry was Principal at this time.]
1968 Ireland – retained there.	

There appears to be anomalies in the record immediately above, but there are explanations. The record seems to relate to school years/terms. While Brother Rodan arrived on May 10, 1932, probably it was at the commencement of the May school holidays of perhaps three weeks. There is an oversight in 1944 in not recording that Brother Rodan was appointed Superior and school Principal following Brother Norbert Phelan’s transfer to Ryde. In May 1946 Brother Rodan accompanied Brother Austin O’Connell and Brother Oliver Healy as a delegate to the General Chapter. He stayed for a full year, returning June 1947; Brother Norbert was Superior and Principal at Forest Lodge during his absence.

In April 1950, Brother Rodan sailed again to represent the Province at the General Chapter and was retained in Ireland as Assistant General at Tullow, Co. Carlow until his appointment in 1956 as Provincial of the Australian Province. Brother Rodan’s return to Sydney on December 13, 1956 is recorded as 1957; again relative to a school year, but the entry should include ‘Provincial’

But there are other entries of interest! Did Brother Rodan, while Provincial, teach at Granville in 1958 and 1966? You will note there is a query regarding Granville. Brother Paul O’Connor records Brother Rodan residing at Wahroonga and teaching at Granville in 1958; at Blacktown in 1966 with Brother Bernard Bulfin, Principal. Was he Principal at Fairfield in 1967? Brother Paul O’Connor records Brother Rodan at Fairfield with Brother Charles Barry, Principal.

But what of the reference, “See [Brother] G[erald] Egan for 1962/3 info”? Again we turn to Brother Paul O’Connor’s records; Brother Rodan does not appear in those years. It was six years since his appointment as Provincial. Did Brother Rodan attend the General Chapter in Ireland during this time? The memorial to Brother Vianney Thomas Foyle (RIP) records that in 1962 he was Acting Provincial for a period of six months. Therefore it follows that Brother Rodan was absent during that undefined period, perhaps May to November 1962.

No mention of Brother Rodan’s absence; of a General Chapter or of the delegates is made in Brother Paul’s record.

Brother Paul O’Connor writes of Brother Rodan’s provincial-ship:

“Brother Rodan established an immediate rapport with the Brothers, with the clergy and with other Congregations. He combined a friendly, sociable disposition with forcefulness of character, ability in public speaking and firmness in insisting on regularity and efficiency. His experience and natural ability made him a suitable leader of the Brothers. He was approachable and a good listener and his unfailing courtesy made him generally acceptable to the Brothers.



Rodan (seated third from left) with the Brothers of the Province at Wahroonga in 1959

“On assuming office Brother Rodan visited the houses and reported that the Rule was well observed. He took up residence at Wahroonga and made the novitiate and juniorate his chief concern. He inaugurated a scheme of training for scholastics which was more thorough than had ever been the case in Australia. He did much for the welfare of the Brothers generally and for the rapidly expanding schools. His life was saddened by some defections and his failing health, but when he returned to Ireland he could look back on a term of progress which saw a large increase in the number of Patrician Brothers in Australia.”

In 1959 there were changes to the Council, and again in 1962 and 1965.

“The extent of the changes in the Council may be seen at a glance as set out in the table below:

1956	Brothers Norbert Phelan, Joseph Tierney, Gerard Histon, Serenus Quann.	Cyril Boland
1959	Brothers Vianney Foyle, Joseph Tierney, Peter Johnson, Aloysius Delaney.	Norbert Phelan
1962	Brothers Vianney Foyle, Baptist Stenning, Joseph Tierney, Benedict Olsen.	Norbert Phelan
1965	Brothers Patrick Lovegrove, De Sales Gilbert, Benedict Olsen, Augustine Grealay	Norbert Phelan

“Change was the keynote of this decade, which saw the Second Vatican Council and a radical revision of our Constitutions. Such words and phrases as ‘renewal’, ‘adaptation’, and ‘update’ became the order of the day. The decree ‘Perfectae Caritatis’ and other documents and writings had an immediate and lasting effect. It was not simply the introduction of white soutanes (in 1965) and community dialogue, but new emphases on personal responsibility, charity and relations with secular society that profoundly affected the Brothers. Such traditional ideas as that of blind obedience and the desirability of withdrawing from the world as expounded by traditional writers were more than questioned; they were largely abandoned. The almost limitless authority of Superiors was also shaken, and the works of a new group of writers on the religious life were eagerly read. It took some years to implement the new ideas – especially in that of dialogue – and some clung to the past in spite of the liberal councils of the good Pope John and the decrees of Vatican II.

Particularly for the younger Brothers a new era had begun, and they discussed changes in the Church, in the liturgy, in catechetics and in the religious life with an enthusiasm which had no previous counterpart in previous years.”

“The following Brothers arrived from Ireland:

1957	Brothers Aengus Kavanagh, Basil Joseph Byrne, Aemilian Larkin.
1959	Brothers Ligouri Byrne, Iranaeus Peter Higgins, Flannan McCann, Cyril Henchy, Raphael Carty, Charles Barry. It is believed that Brother Charles Barry and Brother Peter Higgins were the first Patricians to arrive by plane.
1960	Brothers Columba O’Leary, Gerard Bulfin.
1961	Brothers Senanus Joseph Crowley, Dermot Dwyer.
1962	Brothers Patrick O’Connell, Felician Ryan.
1963	Brother Stanislaus Hetherington
1964	Brother Marius Dollard.

“The following novices were received:

1958	Brothers Philip Mulhall, Michael Dunn, Dominic Coates.
1959	Brothers Mark Ryan, Martin Shaddock, De Porres O’Connor.
1960	Brothers Xavier Rafferty, Frances Appleby, Stephen Aitken.
1961	Brothers Luke Doran, Gabriel McCluskie, Lawrence Lowden.
1962	Brothers Loyola Hughes, Aquinus Maher, Vincent Weir, Francis Shaddock.

- 1963 Brothers Anthony Innes, Raymund Eves, Chrysostem Quinn.  
1964 Brothers Gregory Bateman, Christopher Finucane, Canice Leonarder, James Hyett.  
1965 Brothers Aquinus McCabe, Alphonsus McCabe, Lawrence Cassar, Gregory Kerr, Daniel Starr.  
1966 Brothers Damian Rooney, Blaise Madden, Matthew Mahoney, David Sullivan,  
Anthony O'Connor, Andrew Drummond, Edward Chadd.  
1967 Brother Michael Anthony Dubois.  
1968 Brothers Jude Lawson, Robert Grech, Denis Dixon, Kieran Berthold.

"During this period five elderly Brothers died:

Brother Alphonsus Eviston	Ryde	December 19, 1957
Brother Anthony Phelan	Forest Lodge	January 3, 1963
Brother Cyril Boland	Sefton	February 3, 1964
Brother Aloysius Hannigan	Redfern	July 1, 1964
Brother Fidelis Downes	Ryde	December 10, 1965

"The following Brothers were granted holidays in Ireland:

- 1957 Brothers John Gallagher, Aloysius Delaney.  
1958 Brothers Gerald Egan, De Sales Gilbert.  
1959 Brothers Cronan O'Meara, Basil Downey.  
1960 Brother Malachy Joseph Guidera  
1961 Brothers Finian Power, Bernard Kennedy.  
1962-3 Brother Felix Kennedy  
1963 Brother Majella Tobin  
1965 Brothers Bernard Bulfin, Richard Doheny.  
1968 Brothers Bartholomew Gaffney, Malachy Corbett.

"The following Brothers left the Congregation:

- 1959 Brother Michael Dunn (Novice).  
1960 Brother Raphael Carty (Scholastic)  
1961 Brother De Porres O'Connor (Scholastic)  
1962 Brothers Fintan Connaughton, Cyril Henchy.  
1963 Brothers Aquinus Maher, Anthony Innis (Novices), Brother Bernard Kennedy.  
1964 Brother Aemilian Larkin.  
1965 Brother Baptist Stenning.  
1966 Brothers Loyola Hughes, Felician Ryan (Scholastics), Edward Chadd (Novice).  
1967 Brother Felix Kennedy.  
1968 Brother Luke Doran (Scholastic)."

"The future of our house at Wahroonga was undecided for most of this era. As late as 1967 it was the intention of the Provincial Council to build a scholasticate at Ryde, but to maintain the school for junior [Brothers] at Wahroonga. One important decision was made - to transfer the novitiate to Narellan. The implementation of the Wyndham report also made the future of the juniorate (juvenate) insecure, as an enrolment of 25 was needed to secure registration under the Bursary Endowment Board. This difficulty was met in 1967 by combining with the Passionist Fathers' juniorate at St. Ives. Brother Rodan was opposed to sending juniors to Holy Cross College.

"Holy Cross College had a remarkable growth during this period. Brother John Gallagher was in charge in 1956, Brother Norbert Phelan 1957-59, Brother John Gallagher again 1960-65 and Brother Patrick Lovegrove 1966-68.

"The main material signs of progress were the opening of Borromeo [primary] School in 1958, the college Chapel in 1960, the construction of Cressy Road oval in 1960 and Frank Street oval a few years later, the opening of new classrooms and science block in 1962, the opening of the Delany Wing in 1966, additions to the southern side of the old building in 1967 and the construction of a new Tuck Shop in 1968.

"In this period the roll-call more than doubled. In 1955 it had been 235. In 1967 it was about 700. Enrolment increased particularly after the college became a regional school in 1964."

New houses were opened at Sefton, Narellan and Aitape.

"The school at Sefton operated for four years, 1961-1964. The Brothers took up residence on January 20, 1961, in a former convent



Sefton community of 1964: Celestine Mulhall (P), Gerard Histon, Basil Downey, and Martin Shaddock



of the Sisters of St. Joseph. A new monastery and school were promised and a special contract for conducting the school was signed. The school commenced with Fourth and Fifth Classes and increased by one Class each year. The Superior was Brother Celestine Mulhall with the first Community members, Brothers Eugene Kelly and Cyril Boland. The school was closed on December 17, 1964 in a general rationalization and reorganization of Catholic schools conducted by the Catholic Education Office in view of the Wyndham Report. In the short time of their stay in Sefton the Brothers did useful work and obtained hearty support from the parishioners.

"The purchase of the Narellan property was announced by Brother Rodan on February 3, 1963. It contained 25 acres, an old bungalow, a modern cottage and several outhouses. The original intention was to use the property for a novitiate temporally, then to convert it to a juvenate. The new house was blessed and opened by Rev. T. McCabe, Bishop of Wollongong on May 4, 1963. Next day Brother Malachy Corbett was appointed Superior and Novice Master with Brother Norbert Phelan first assistant. The Brothers took up residence on May 19 following; the first novices being Brothers Raymund Eves, Chrysostem Quinn and Anthony Innis.

"In August 1964, the Provincial Council decided to extend the buildings by a chapel, dormitory and a study block. Funds were allocated from the sale of Redfern monastery. The additions were blessed by Bishop McCabe on March 13, 1966.

This was a beautiful property, but the farm work was rather onerous when the number of novices was small.

"In the past several invitations to open a mission school at Aitape had been turned down. For years Bishop Doggett, ofm, a past pupil of Holy Cross College had urged us to come to Aitape. In 1967 the bishop obtained a promise from the Superior General [Brother Francis Redman] then visiting the Province that we would conduct his school, which was already operating. Brother Patrick Lovegrove was sent to Aitape to report on conditions. Twenty-one Brothers volunteered to serve on the mission. Brother Charles Barry and Brother Gabriel McCluskie were appointed and at a special ceremony at Holy Cross College on December 17, 1968 [1967?] mission crosses were presented to them by Monsignor Maguire, P.P., V.A., on behalf of Cardinal Gilroy. The Brothers left for New Guinea on January 23, 1968."

The demographic changes to the inner-city suburbs caused by the movement of families to the newly developed western and south-western suburbs demanded an appraisal firstly of the schools at Redfern and Waterloo.

"At a [Provincial] Council meeting on December 19, 1963, Brother Rodan announced the closing of the Mount Carmel, Waterloo school. This had been agreed by Bishop Carroll and the parish priest of Mount Carmel, Father Malone, who regretted the closure but agreed that the enrolment did not warrant a continuation of the Brothers there.

"Enrolment at Redfern had declined to 47 in 1961 and the school was closed at the end of 1963. The Provincial Council decided to sell the monastery in 1964 and the necessary permissions from Ireland and Rome were obtained. Brother Aloysius Hannigan died at Redfern on July 1, 1964, while he and Brother Thomas Brennan were acting as caretakers. Brother Norbert Phelan took Brother Aloysius' place as caretaker until the monastery was closed on October 3, 1964."

"This period saw the decline and extinction of the historic Forest Lodge school. There was a small but declining secondary school until 1964. The primary department was also closed at the end of 1967, but the Brothers were permitted to use the monastery (parish property) as a house for university studies the following year. It was decided to house scholastics at Forest Lodge during their University studies in 1966, and the house proved to be convenient for this purpose for three years. Father F. X. Roberts, P.P., was most helpful to the Brothers."

The schools at Granville, Blacktown, Liverpool and Fairfield went through a period of continuing growth. A monastery was built at Liverpool in 1958 and a new monastery at Granville in 1961. The period was one of improvement in the grounds and the construction of classrooms and amenities at these schools. An example of the expansion appears in the Fairfield record shown below:

1956	512 pupils	Five Brothers	Two Full-time Lay staff
1968	925 pupils	12 Brothers	13 Full-time Lay staff

Most of us recall the Brothers in the black soutane with the green sash. In the intense heat of a Sydney summer wearing a lined serge soutane with clerical collar would have been most uncomfortable.

"Permission was obtained from the [Irish] regime for white soutanes in 1965. They were first worn by the Brothers generally in November that year with white trousers and socks. We were the first teaching Brothers to wear white soutanes in Sydney and were complimented by several members of other congregations for pioneering in this field"

Brother Rodan returned to Ireland in March 1968 as head of the Australian delegation to the General Chapter. He was joined by his fellow delegates, Brother Patrick Lovegrove and Brother John Gallagher who left for Ireland in late April.

At the General Chapter, Brother Rodan was appointed Assistant General at Mount St. Joseph, Tullow, Co. Carlow until 1974. He remained a member of the Mount St. Joseph Community until his death.

In memory of all the departed mentioned in the above.

Requiescant in pace.

The above is drawn from the writings of Brother Paul O'Connor (RIP), and references to the *CENSUS OF IRELAND - General Alphabetical Index to the Townlands and Towns, Parishes, and Baronies of Ireland - 1851* and *A Topographical Dictionary of Ireland* by Samuel Lewis, held in the State Library of NSW, Macquarie Street, Sydney.

---

We have written of Brother Rodan's endeavours but the beautifully written memorial, reproduced below, gives a complete insight into the character and spirit of a remarkable Patrician.

---

*'There came a mighty wind, so strong it tore the mountains and shattered the rocks before the Lord. But the Lord was not in the wind. After the wind came an earthquake. But the Lord was not in the earthquake. After the earthquake came a fire. But the Lord was not in the fire. And after the fire there came the sound of a gentle breeze.'* (Book of Kings 19:9)

We know from the rest of the passage from the Book of Kings that the Lord was in the gentle breeze.

\*\*\*\*\*

Bro. Rodan Timothy Bergin died peacefully in his room at Mount St. Joseph, Tullow, on Sunday, June 10, 1990. He was in his 82nd year.

In looking back on his long life those who knew him best recalled above all his pleasing qualities, his gentleness and simplicity. His gentleness was all the more remarkable as he was a big man with considerable strength. Like the prophet Elijah in the Bible story, many experienced the Lord in the 'gentle breeze' of Rodan's life. Timothy was born to Joseph and Ann Bergin at Gurteen, Co. Tipperary in March 1909. Twenty one years later, bearing the Religious name of Rodan, he pronounced his Final Vows as a Patrician Brother while attached to the Community at Mallow (Co. Cork). Shortly afterwards, in May 1932, he arrived in Australia, an event which had a profound influence on his life.

The change was a dramatic one for him, being transferred from an easy and friendly rural background to a poor, inner-urban area of Sydney rocked by the rigours of a severe economic depression. His first six years were spent in Redfern and at Mount Carmel, Waterloo. His next 12 were at Forest Lodge and included a full term as Superior and school Principal.

Most of the students at Redfern, Waterloo and Forest Lodge in those days were of Irish background and despite the street-wise disposition of many; Rodan's caring and genial nature readily enabled him to establish a friendly rapport with them and their families. His love of sport and his adoption of rugby league eased his transition into a dominant sub-culture of Sydney in the 30s and 40s. He became an eager and astute coach of schoolboy rugby league.

Like many Patricians of his era he became an avid and life-long fan of South Sydney 'Rabbitohs'. In 1983, when he revisited Sydney for the centenary celebrations of the Province, he received a warm reception back at Redfern Oval, the Rabbitoh's HQ. Foremost among those to greet him was former student, protégé and folk-hero in rugby league, famous Australian half-back, Clem Kennedy.

Despite his conversion to tennis, swimming, cricket and football as part of his 'enculturation', Rodan did not abandon his first love in sport, the noble game of Gaelic hurling. Most Sunday afternoons would find him polishing up the skills he acquired in far-off Tipperary when he would join the Irish lads who would congregate at the G.A.A. Quarter of Sydney's Moore Park for their weekly game of hurling.

He maintained strong bonds with the Irish Community in Sydney and would readily contribute to the mood of a social gathering with a pleasant tenor-voiced rendition of 'Bless this House' or "Oft in the Stilly Night". It was obvious at this time that he had cultivated the gift of relating with a wide spectrum of people in a spirit of equality, mutuality and rapport without compromising his special identity as a religious Brother.

From 1950 to 1956 Rodan spent an enjoyable stint back in Ireland as a member of the General Council. During this time he taught in the Primary school in Tullow and indulged in his great interest in farming when, for a short time, he was manager of the farm at Mount St. Joseph.



The next 12 years were fruitful, though demanding, for Rodan. He returned to Australia in 1956 as Provincial and remained in that role until 1968. This era spanned a period of re-thinking in religious life and great strain on the Catholic education system in Australia.

Rodan commenced his term in office by setting a high priority on the fostering of local vocations to the Patrician Brothers. His enthusiasm and his pragmatism were rewarded when many fine young men joined the Brothers in those years. Despite limited resources at the time, he was careful to ensure that the young Brothers were given every opportunity for personal and professional formation.

His simple and sincere faith together with his paternal kindness made him a respected and assuring leader through the restless 1960s. He would indicate his disapproval of certain attitudes and behaviors by a knowing shake of the head but he would never condemn the individual or harbor resentment.

Dwindling population in the inner city of Sydney confronted him with the unenviable task of presiding over the transfer of Patrician Communities from Redfern and Forest Lodge, scenes of his earlier labors, to the expanding outer suburbs. His realism enabled him to ease for the Brothers the 'letting-go' and to bolster manpower in the rapidly developing schools to the west.

Increased numbers in formation at this time demanded additional accommodation and facilities. His good relationship with a variety of parents from the schools made it easy for him to set up fund-raising structures. Thus augmenting existing funds he was able to build extensions at the formation centre in Wahroonga and to acquire property at Narellan for a Novitiate.

Confusion in religious life and pressure on the Catholic school system in Sydney increased as the decade advanced. Rodan's composure and health were occasional casualties of the times. However, his trust in Providence and the ready collaboration of so many Brothers endowed him with remarkable resilience.

One of his last brave decisions as Provincial was the acceptance of the persistent invitation of Bishop Doggett to establish a Patrician foundation in Papua New Guinea. His generous gesture in assigning Brother Charles Barry and Gabriel McCluskie to that mission in 1968 has been blessed in many ways.

Rodan headed the Australian delegation to the 1968 General Chapter. He was elected Assistant General and he served in that capacity until 1974. During this time, and subsequently, he was a member of the teaching staff at Mount St. Joseph Juniorate. In his final years he aged gracefully as a member of the Community at the Mount.

He maintained a great interest in the Congregation at every level and was inspiring in solidarity by his attendance at funeral, jubilees, assemblies and social gatherings of the Brothers. Many will fondly remember his gentle habit of sleeve-tugging to gain the individual attention of a confrere or to accompany his wide stare in emphasizing a point. He had a good appetite and 'walked off' many a hefty dinner on his daily Ouragh [a townland adjacent to Mount St. Joseph, Tullow] circuit. There were few experiences he enjoyed better however than a good game of cards with his beloved warriors and a chat over a few drinks.

Shining through his attractive human qualities at all times as his deep and simple spirituality. Daily Mass and community prayer were the highest priority in each day of his religious life. He had many personal devotions too and those were an expression of his strong faith and his constant communion with the Father and the saints. His devotion to Our Lady was life-long. He was fingering the rosary beads right up to the time when he said his 'fiat' and allowed his gentle soul to slip peacefully from his weakened body.

They say the charism of a Congregation lives on in its members. Many features of the Patrician charism were exemplified to a high degree in the life of Rodan.

We mourn his passing but we give thanks to God for the gift of Rodan's life to the Patrician Congregation. It is our fervent prayer that his soul is now happily re-united with the souls of the Bergins, of the Patricians and all of his friends who preceded him into the joys of the Beatific Vision

---

On a personal note, Brother Rodan's remarkable talent as a choirmaster is not mentioned in the foregoing. The writer was a member of the choir during the seven odd years of attendance at Forest Lodge.

Year after year Brother Rodan produced an outstanding choir. His choice of songs was but one of the keys to his success; Irish ballads, Neapolitan folk, and operetta airs such as 'The Minstrel Boy', 'The Harp that once through Tara's Halls', 'Santa Lucia' (sung in Italian), 'The Sergeant-Major on Parade', 'Vienna, City of my dreams' are some that come to mind.

Kevin Scott and son Stephen with Rodan in 1983.



### **BROTHER ALOYSIUS HANNIGAN (RIP)**

A recent e-mail provided further information on Brother Aloysius. We know you will enjoy the reading.

“As an ex-student of Patrician Brothers, Fairfield and the Juniorate at Wahroonga, I really enjoy reading The Green Sash regularly on the internet.

“I was particularly pleased to find an article on Brother Aloysius Hannigan in your May issue. Aloysius was a much loved member of the Wahroonga community during my time there and I should also point out that he spent at least three years at Fairfield during the 50s.

“The Fairfield Patrician Brothers’ Old Boys Union held a reunion in May to celebrate the Golden Jubilee of the College and many of the original students swapped stories of Brother Aloysius and his beloved chook yard behind the monastery. Legend has it that he fed his chooks on spoilt vegetables (brought to the school by the boys whose parents were market gardeners) and a generous helping of lunch scraps from the school bins. Whatever he fed them on, those chooks supplied much needed eggs for the Brothers during those hard times and non-layers provided the occasional chicken dinner for them.

“Another article in the May edition noted the lawn planting at Fairfield. In fact, it was Aloysius who took a Class of his less academic students and spent two terms planting the entire front lawn of the school complete with a statue of Our Lady in the middle. The lawn has long gone now, but the statue can still be found in the school grounds.

“He was very proud of his Queensland background and was instrumental in teaching us his favourite song, ‘Wrap me up in my stockwhip and blanket’.

“As your article mentioned, he was famous for his unique turn of phrase. He unnerved many a bus driver on a school outing when he would lead us in the Rosary and then announce, “And now boys, we’ll recite the Litany of the Dead’.

“Truly a once in a lifetime character and will never be forgotten by all who knew him at Fairfield.”

*We extend our thanks to Bernie Richardson for this further insight of a much loved Patrician.*



Aloysius at Fairfield contemplating the fields which needed much work. Monastery in background.

### **CECIL ELIAS BAZ, OAM, KCSG (RIP)**

**26.11.1907-08.05.2003**



Alumnus of St. Vincent’s, Redfern; honoured by his country and Papal Knight – Knight Commander of the Order of St. Gregory the Great.

An outstanding student, “Cecil Baz, a pupil of the Patrician Brothers’, Redfern, secured first prize, with 10 pounds and gold medal, in the recent Diocesan Examination.” [Catholic Press, February 21, 1924]

We join with Cecil’s family in mourning his passing. Requiescat in pace.

### **Mea Culpa**

In our last issue we featured a photo of the members of the Official Party at the Forest Lodge CYO Debutantes’ Ball, 1951. The very attractive young lady in the white frock was Miss Patricia Stenning, now Mrs. Patricia Doyle. We extend our sincere apologies. Many calls were received and we are most grateful for the interest of all who so promptly drew the error to our attention.

### **Brother Philip Mulhall S.G.**

Enclosed with a letter from Les Miller, alumnus of Mount Carmel, Waterloo was a photo of a young Brother Philip Mulhall taken in 1962 at the Mount Carmel parish picnic at Lane Cove National Park.

Les added a footnote to his letter. “Wholly set up and scribbled at Macquarie Fields.” A good one, Les!

It is grand to know that others recall the small green Catechism which, at the foot of



the back cover, was endorsed "Wholly set up and printed at St. Vincent's Boys Home, Westmead". The Green Sash proudly carries a somewhat similar statement under its masthead as a gentle reminder of our school years and the importance of a Catholic education.

### **Shrine of Our Lady of Mount Carmel**

Father John Knight, PP, has kindly passed to us a copy of the Decree raising the Church of Our Lady of Mount Carmel to a Shrine and of the notice of Inauguration which took place on Sunday, June 8, 2002.

We take pleasure in publishing the Decree for the information of all. The Shrine of Our Lady of Mount Carmel is in an inspiring position and will surprise all who visit. The Shrine stands as the Church was built and opened in 1861. The interior is unaltered.

The 343 bus from Central Station (Elizabeth Street) takes only a ten minute journey. Mass times can be obtained by phoning 9698 2869

### **DECREE**

#### **Diocesan Shrine of Our Lady of Mount Carmel**

WHEREAS as the Parish Church of Our Lady of Mount Carmel, Waterloo is the oldest existing Church in Australia dedicated to Our Lady of Mount Carmel, being dedicated by his Grace, John Bede Polding, first Archbishop of Sydney on 15 August 1859.

WHEREAS the Pastor and Parish Community of the Parish of Our Lady of Mount Carmel desire to encourage prayer and pilgrimage in honour of Mary under the title of Our Lady of Mount Carmel.

WHEREAS the area in which the Parish of Our Lady of Mount Carmel, Waterloo is located comprises many people who are socially and materially disadvantaged and such people look towards the Church for hope and stability.

WHEREAS the raising of the Parish Church to a Shrine would enhance the faith of those who persist in their religious practice.

BY THIS DECREE, I hereby raise the Parish Church of Our Lady of Mount Carmel to the dignity of a Shrine so that the means of salvation may be made available more abundantly to the faithful by:-

Sedulous proclamation of the Word of God.

Suitable encouragement of liturgical life, especially by the celebration of the Eucharist.

The encouragement of the celebration of the Sacrament of Penance.

The fostering of popular devotion in an approved form to Mary under the title of Our Lady of Mount Carmel.

BY THIS DECREE, The temporal goods associated with the Shrine are the temporal goods of the juridic person of the Parish of Our Lady of Mount Carmel, Waterloo and any offerings associated with the Shrine in excess of the needs of the Parish are to be attributed to works of charity.

Given by my authority as Archbishop of Sydney, this twenty-fifth day March 2002, the Solemnity of the Annunciation.

+ George Pell

ARCHBISHOP OF SYDNEY

### **NOTARY**

#### **LITURGICAL INAUGURATION**

of the

**DIOCESAN SHRINE OF OUR LADY OF MOUNT CARMEL**

at Waterloo

by

the Most Rev'd. George Pell D.D.  
Archbishop of Sydney & Metropolitan  
Saturday 8th June 2002, 5pm

In the 750th Year of the  
Brown Scapular

---

**THE GREEN SASH**  
**VOL 10 ISSUE 4 SEPTEMBER 2003**

Newsletter of the Patrician Brothers' Inner Sydney Schools Old Boys' Association

---

PATRONS	OFFICE BEARERS	EDITORIAL COMMITTEE
Father John Knight (Waterloo)	President Kevin Hilferty Secretary Kevin Scott Treasurer Kevin Scott PROVINCIAL Brother Paul O'Keeffe, fsp	Kevin Hilferty Kevin Scott  www.patricianbrothers.com

ANNUAL LUNCHEON  
THE CATHOLIC CLUB, CASTLEREAGH STREET, SYDNEY  
SUNDAY, OCTOBER 12, 2003

DETAILS APPEAR ON THE LAST PAGE OF THIS ISSUE

---

**Brother Patrick Ian Lovegrove**  
**11th Provincial**  
**1968-1980.**

Brother Patrick Lovegrove, born at Manilla, NSW on May 9, 1933, is the son of the late Edward and Mary Lovegrove, nee Blake (RIP). Brother Patrick entered the Congregation at Wahroonga Novitiate on February 2, 1949. The family Lovegrove then resided at 182 Hereford St, Glebe. He took his First Vows on May 15, 1950 and Perpetual Vows on May 23, 1954.

Brother Patrick was appointed to Redfern Community 1952-54 and took an Arts Degree at Sydney University, 1955 at Blacktown, 1957-1959 Principal at Waterloo and during this time studied Philosophy and Theology part-time at the Aquinas Academy, 1960 Ryde, 1963 Principal at Blacktown, 1966-68 Principal at Ryde, 1968-80 Provincial, 1980-86 Superior General, 1986-87 at California where he obtained his Masters, 1988 at Ryde and 1989 at Blacktown where he continues today.

In our last issue we recorded the closure of the Inner Sydney Schools conducted by the Patricians at Redfern, Forest Lodge and Waterloo. Demographic changes in Sydney's population and the ever growing demand for schools and the Religious to staff them in the western and south-western suburbs required the Orders to reassess their priorities.

We now write of the period of ongoing consolidation of the Patrician Brothers in their new areas – not suburbs. These were not parochial schools for 200 pupils of mainly Irish heritage, but regional schools and colleges of up to 1200 students from a multicultural society.

We have come to the end of the writings of Brother Paul O'Connor (RIP) and give thanks for his labours; for, without his efforts, much may have remained unrecorded. We are indeed fortunate that Brother Ron Peters continued Brother Paul's work in recording the provincial-ship of Brother Patrick Lovegrove.

The spirit of the Inner Sydney Schools lives on. Brother Patrick Lovegrove is an alumnus of St. James' Forest Lodge as is Brother Peter Ryan, Brother Gerard Histon and Brother Benedict Olsen are alumni of St. Vincent's, Redfern.

"Brother Rodan Bergin left for the 13th General Chapter in Ireland early in March 1968. Brother Patrick Lovegrove was the Acting Provincial until he and Brother John Gallagher left for the Chapter in late April. Brother Augustine Grealley then became Acting Provincial.



“On July 1, 1968 news was received that Brother Denis Lomasney was elected Superior General with Brothers Vincent McCarthy, Francis Redmond, Laserian Byrne and Rodan Bergin as Assistants

“The new General Regime made the following appointments: Provincial: Brother Patrick Lovegrove. Councillors: Brothers Augustine Grealy, Vianney Foyle, Aengus Kavanagh and Benedict Olsen. Bursar: Brother Majella Tobin.” Brother Patrick became the first Australian to be appointed Provincial of the Australian Province.”

Brother Patrick Lovegrove writes: *When I was in Ireland in 1968 as a delegate to the General Chapter, I visited a number of the Brothers families. There was quite a big backlog of Brothers who had not been home for up to ten years. I was determined, with the support of the Brothers, to get these Brothers home as quickly as possible. We asked those who had parents alive, and this was a large number, to take holidays during Christmas break – not the most conducive time for visiting Ireland. We did manage to get Brothers home each year. So every three years then, the Brothers with parent(s) alive went home; every five years and in the Irish summer for the older brethren. This was possibly my greatest achievement. It had a great impact and raised the morale.*

“Almost immediately the new Council undertook to implement some major tasks: to set up a commission which would draw up a comprehensive training program from the Juvenate to the Novitiate; to publish a Provincial news bulletin; and launch the new Constitutions.

Brother Patrick Lovegrove adds the following comments: *Capitation was introduced to help accumulate funds.*

*Properties were bought cheaply in The Entrance; four houses commencing in 1968. Father Reg Reynolds, P.P. at The Entrance helped to get us started by choosing a house at 20 Boomerang Street that was sold to us very cheaply. Then we bought in Short Street, 18 Boomerang Street and in Anzac Road. Meanwhile we received a bequest at Tacoma near Wyong.*

*Investment in ‘safe’ shares – Water, Electricity to provide solid monetary foundations was commenced.*

“The year ended with an impressive Eucharistic Celebration at St. James’ Church, Forest Lodge, celebrating the Brothers’ work there. During the Mass Brothers Raymund Eves and Bartholomew Gaffney received their mission crosses for their coming work in Aitape, New Guinea. Symbolically, this celebration marked the death of the Brothers’ association with the inner city schools and the birth of new apostolic ventures in the Franciscan Diocese of Aitape in Papua New Guinea.

Brother Patrick Lovegrove elaborates: *We took up Bishop Doggett’s invitation to send Brothers to take over a school in Aitape. This was agreed by Brother Rodan, Provincial, in 1967 after my visit to Aitape to view the set-up. In 1968 two Brothers went to Aitape. Others followed and we helped in a number of institutions up there, e.g., Nuku, Aitape High Schools.*

“The impact of the Second Vatican Council continued to hit all Religious Congregations during the 1970s.

“Perhaps the most obvious result of Vatican II on contemporary Religious Life was the sharp decline in numbers: a result of many complex factors including the decrease in candidates entering Religious Life and an increase in numbers leaving their respective institutes. This was true of the Patrician Brothers. In 1968 there were some 64 professed Brothers in the Australian Province. Brother Patrick Lovegrove adds: *We reached 78 Brothers before the decline. In 1980 the number had dropped to 57.*

“The condition of the Novitiate during this term was extremely good. The Novitiate at Narellan was very ably managed by Brother Dominic Coates, assisted in turn by Brothers Augustine Grealy and Peter Ryan.

Brother Patrick Lovegrove adds the following comment: *The pursuit of vocations begun by Brother Rodan Bergin was continued. From 1968-80 there were 56 Novices of whom 35 made First Profession.*

Those received are shown below:

- |      |   |
|------|---|
| 1969 | James McDermott.  |
| 1970 | Gregory Lawson, Austin Taylor, Alan Hornery, John Gates, Leonard Blahut, Peter Ryan, Michael (Emanuelle)Vella, Brian (Patrick) Rafferty.                  |
| 1971 | Michael Bell, Matthew (Paul) O’Keeffe, Henry Ozga, John Blahut, Paul Pippen.  |
| 1972 | -   |
| 1973 | Kevin (Gary) Hanson, Ian Byrne.   |
| 1974 | -   |
| 1975 | Vincent (Bill) Pastoors, Jeffrey (Michael) Stanton, Jude (Ian) Byrne, Steven Rolls, Martin Harmata, Peter Marshall, Michael Camby, Kevin (Paul) Johnston. |

1976 Stephen Sweetman, Anthony Visser, Daniel (Michael) Vella.

1977 Alan Pollock, Phillip Turner, Kieran (Kelvin) Lovegrove, Johannes Verhoeven.

1978 Robert (Glen) Muir, Ronald Peters, Brian (Michael) Lacey.

Brother Peter Ryan was appointed Novice Master after the death of Brother Dominic Coates in July 1978.

1979 Michael Luff

“Brother Dominic Coates was a stalwart Patrician. His legacy to the Province is immeasurable, but is set in concrete in the continued work of the younger Patricians with whom he journeyed during his inspiring term as Novice Director and Vocations Coordinator.

“The following Brothers left the Order:

1968 Xavier Rafferty, Alphonsus McCabe, Chrysostum Quinn, Vincent Weir, Kevin Samuel, Denis Dixon (Novice).

1969 Finian Power, Martin Shaddock, Francis Shaddock, Kieran Berthold, Alan Hornery (Novice), Austin Taylor (Novice).

1970 Callistus Keating, Flannan McCann, Gregory Lawson (Novice), Austin Taylor (Novice), John Gates (Novice).

1971 Gabriel McCluskie, Patrick O’Connell, Bartholemew Gaffney, John Blahut (Novice).

1972 Daniel Starr, Damien Rooney, James McDermott, Paul Pippen, Henry Ozga,

1973 Lactean McGree, Andrew Drummond, Robert Grech, Ian Byrne (Novice).

1974 Dermot Dwyer

1975 Aquinus McCabe, Michael Camby (Novice).

1976 Blaise Madden, Vincent Pastoors, Michael Vella (Novice).

1977 Alan Hornery, Peter Marshall, Alan Pollock (Novice).

1978 Raymund Eves, Timothy Hayes, Gregory Kerr (from Los Angeles), Steven Rolls.

1979 Kevin Johnston.

“Numbers were maintained chiefly through the efforts of those in charge of recruitment and formation. While this large amount of dispensations paints rather a gloomy picture, it must be noted that each of these Brothers contributed wholeheartedly to the works of the Congregation. Brother Patrick Lovegrove comments: They gave, in the main, the best years of their lives. Brothers Kevin Samuel, Timothy Hayes and Raymund Eves provided models of Religious life which still live on in the minds and hearts of many of today’s Patricians, the example of Christian living which these Brothers received during their membership of the Congregation has been of tremendous value to the wider Church. Many of these men have continued to work in education. Therefore, in a very real sense, the Patrician spirit has been carried on through these men. Generally, the relationship between the ex-Patricians and the Patrician Brothers has been extremely positive.

“Numbers in the Province were affected by the death of some senior Brothers and the untimely passing of some key members:

1968, 28 May Brother Peter Johnson (51), after a brief illness

1969, 7 June Brother Joseph Tierney (68)

1976, 31 Jan. Brother Serenus Quann (79)

1976, 4 March Brother Thomas Brennan (87)

1976, 26 Sep. Brother Vianney Foyle (57), suddenly.

1978, 12 July Brother Dominic Coates (36), cancer.

1979, 4 March Brother Ignatius Barrett, (76)

“Brothers who had served faithfully in the Province sought to return to their native Ireland:

1968 Brother John Gallagher transferred to the Irish Province

1969 Brother Aloysius Delaney transferred to the Irish Province

1976 Brother Majella Tobin transferred to the Irish Province

1976 Brother Gregory Kerr transferred to the USA Province (temp.)

1978 Brother Anthony Donnelly transferred to the Irish Province.

“The last of the Brothers to arrive from Ireland were:

1969 Brother Enda Egan,

1969 Brother Thomas Rice,

1974 Brother Anthony Donnelly (to Aitape).

### “Provincial Chapters



1969 Provincial Chapter

Back (l-r): Patrick O’Connell, Vianney Foyle, Aengus Kavanagh, Benedict Olsen, Malachy Guidera, Bernard Bulfin, Dominic Coates, Majella Tobin, Callistus Keating, Philip Mulhall, Mark Ryan

Front: Augustine Grealy, Fr Col McKay, Patrick Lovegrove, Bishop Kelly, Denis Lomasney, local priests.

“The decentralization of the decision-making process to Provincial Chapters was one of the results of the Vatican II Council’s emphasis on renewal in Religious Life. The Province’s participation at ‘the grass roots’ level was to determine, largely, policies and directions for the future.

“The First Provincial Chapter was held at Wahroonga in May, 1969. The elected delegates were Brothers Dominic Coates, Malachy Corbett, Paul O’Connor Philip Mulhall, Callistus Keating, Patrick O’Connell, Bernard Bulfin and Mark Ryan. The proceedings opened with a concelebrated Mass, the principal celebrant being Bishop Edward Kelly, msc. Besides noting the difficulty in staffing the various schools, Brother Patrick noted the need ‘to send men overseas for training’.

“Two important commissions were set up:

- The Historical Commission of the Australian Province, and
- The Administration Commission.

Brother Patrick Lovegrove advises: *I asked Brother Paul O’Connor to write the history of the Province while he was on a sabbatical. Brother Anthony O’Connor readily agreed to go through the photographs and identify them. He also pursued the death certificates and visited the graves of the Brothers in country areas. Some of these, in a decrepit state, were renovated. Brothers Paul O’Connor and Anthony O’Connor visited Archives in each of the Diocese’s in which we had worked from Maitland 1883 onwards.*

“Brother Denis Lomasney SG arrived in April 1969 for his canonical visitation of the Province. In June he accompanied the Provincial on visitation of the Aitape foundation where he found a high morale in the mission, though Brother Denis reported that the Brothers’ living conditions there were not suitable.

“The Second Provincial Chapter was held at Wahroonga in May, 1971. the delegates were Brothers Dominic Coates, Malachy Corbett, Stephen Aitken, Michael Dollard, Philip Mulhall, Bernard Bulfin, Paul O’Connor and Charles Barry. Brother Patrick adds: *The Provincial and Council were Ex-officio members.*

“In the Opening Mass, the principal celebrant, Cardinal Gilroy spoke highly of the Patrician Brothers:

‘But as has been characteristic of the Patrician Brothers to place religion in first place and they have been outstanding, and it is in my own personal experience in making pastoral visitations to see this for myself, that the Brothers gave the boys a sound Christian education.’



“This Chapter dealt thoroughly with a number of issues. The following commissions were established to research current Patrician religious living;

- Recruitment and Formation,
- Religious Life and Community Living,
- Apostolate,
- Administration, Government and Finance, and
- Review of the First Provincial Chapter.

“These divisions were to be the basis for most future Provincial and General Chapters.

“The Provincial Chapter sent its recommendations for the new Provincial Council to the General Regime in Ireland. The following appointments were then made:

Provincial: Brother Patrick Lovegrove; Council: Brothers Dominic Coates, Aengus Kavanagh, Vianney Foyle and Augustine Greal; Bursar: Brother Majella Tobin.

“This Council initiated further committees:

- Commission for the review of the new Constitutions,
- The Retreat Committee, and
- Superiors’ Meetings (a decision was made to separate the offices of Superior and School Principal.)

“The Council also initiated the Monthly Prayer Meeting to be held each of the monasteries in turn, to pray specifically for vocations. These were occasions not only for prayer, but also for the building of morale. In the area of Formation, the decision was taken to extend the period of postulancy to a full year, in which the postulants would undertake teacher training studies at the Catholic College of Education. A decision also was taken to terminate the joint Patrician-Passionist Juniorate Program and to send the Juniors to Holy Cross College instead.

“The Third Provincial Chapter was held at Wahroonga in early April, 1974. The delegates were Brothers Malachy Corbett, John Hetherington, Stephen Aitken, Charles Barry, Philip Mulhall, Paul O’Connor, Joseph Crowley and Mark Ryan. One month later Brothers Patrick Lovegrove and Dominic Coates left for the General Chapter in Ireland. Brother Robert Ruane was elected the new Superior General and Brothers Daniel Egan, Valerian Whelan, Francis Redmond and Lazerian Byrne were named as Assistants.



1974 Provincial Chapter

Back (l-r): Stephen Aitken, Joseph Crowley, Philip Mulhall, Mark Ryan, Paul O’Connor, Malachy Corbett, Charles Barry, Majella Tobin, John Hetherington

Front: Aengus Kavanagh, Augustine Greal, Patrick Lovegrove, Dominic Coates, Vianney Foyle

“In October, 1974, Brother Patrick Lovegrove entered his third term as the Australian Provincial. His assistants were Brothers Aengus Kavanagh, Dominic Coates, Vianney Foyle and Stephen Aitken. Brother Vianney was also appointed Bursar.

“Early in 1977 the Fourth Provincial Chapter was held at Wahroonga. The elected delegates were Brothers Philip Mulhall, Charles Barry, Malachy Corbett, John Hetherington, Bernard Bulfin, Joseph Crowley, Raymond

Eves and Paul O'Connor. In June 1977, Brother Patrick Lovegrove entered yet another three year term as Provincial. This vote was a confirmation of the confidence that both the Province and the General Regime had in Brother Patrick in steering the Patrician Brothers during the turbulent 1970s. His Council consisted of Brothers Aengus Kavanagh, Dominic Coates, Stephen Aitken and Philip Mulhall. Brother Stephen Aitken was also appointed Bursar.

Brother Patrick advises: *The 1974 General Chapter approved of affiliate members in Provinces.*

In May 1978, Brother Robert Ruane S.G. arrived in the Australian Province for his canonical visitation. Brother Robert officiated at an impressive ceremony at Holy Cross Chapel welcoming new affiliates into the Patrician Family: Bishop Ignatius Doggett, ofm, Mrs. Catherine Morrissey, Mrs. Margaret Cupitt, Mrs. Madge Maitland, Mr. Jim and Mrs. Dot Grady, Mr. Don Quinn and Mr. Peter J. Young.

"Brother Robert was also present at All Saints Parish Church, Liverpool at the Requiem Mass for Brother Dominic Coates. Bishop Doggett, ofm, and Bishop William Murray of the Wollongong Diocese with 40 priests and a congregation of 1500 celebrated the radiant life of Brother Dominic who, having had a leg amputated only three years beforehand, led a very full Patrician life. He endeared himself to all whom he met. Brother Dominic's passing was a real blow to the Province.

"Brother Christopher Finucane was appointed to replace Brother Dominic as a Provincial Councillor.

"In early the Sydney Archdiocese celebrated a Vocations Awareness Week called 'Daybreak '80', in which Brothers Mark Ryan, Stephen Sweetman, Kelvin Lovegrove and Brian Lacey performed at the Sydney Opera House in the "Daybreak Concert".

#### **"The Patrician Schools.**

"One of Brother Patrick's chief concerns was the professional training of the Brothers. A number received University degrees and even a greater number received Teaching diplomas from the Catholic College of Education (Teachers' College) conducted conjointly by the Marist Brothers and De La Salle Brothers at Castle Hill. The Postulancy Year was spent in study and the years of Temporary Profession were spent completing these studies. Wahroonga became, therefore, a House of Studies. Most of the Brothers completed the St. John of God Counselling Course conducted by Father Colin McKay (Patrician Affiliate), who was assisted by Brothers Augustine Grealy and Dominic Coates.

Brother Patrick adds the following comment: *In my Provincial Report to the 1980 General Chapter I included a comprehensive report on the numbers and names of Brothers who had obtained primary degrees in Arts and Science as well as Masters.*

"Large building programs were undertaken at each of the schools, Ryde, Granville, Blacktown, Fairfield and Liverpool. In 1971, the Provincial Council decided to terminate the Boarding School at Ryde; at Granville a Primary Department was opened and a completely new secondary block was built.

"Our connections with the inner city schools were maintained through this period in a symbolic way. In 1971 a Mount Carmel, Waterloo Reunion was held and in 1977, the Brothers were present at the centenary celebrations at the Forest Lodge Parish.

"However, this was the time of the 'Karmel Report' in education, which transformed Australian education. The Brothers responded in earnest and Brother Denis Lomasney S.G. noted the progress:

'I noted with pleasure the excellence of the school buildings and facilities. I was greatly impressed by the competence of the Brothers as teachers and guides of youth and I was gratified by the tributes gratuitously paid to them on a number of occasions by clergy and others.... To me this all means progress.'

"Unfortunately the Brothers were unable to respond to the many calls from clergy and education authorities to staff schools. The 'vocations crisis' coupled with the rapid growth of the schools already staffed by the Brothers precluded any major expansion. There were also a number of calls to help staff the Catholic Teachers' College at Castle Hill. We wished to show our support to the Marists, Christian and De La Salle Brothers. Brother John Hetherington spent a couple of years as a tutor there.

"This 12 year period was one of material growth for the Brothers. Government funding reduced the financial burdens of the schools; but Government control over the private schools was also increased. The growth of the Catholic Education Office centralized Sydney's Catholic education system.

"In 1980, Brothers Patrick Lovegrove, Aengus Kavanagh, Stephen Aitken and Philip Mulhall left for the General Chapter in Ireland. Brother Christopher Finucane was appointed Acting Provincial.

"On July 3, 1980, Brother Patrick Lovegrove was elected the Superior General of the Patrician Brothers; the first non-Irish Patrician to head the Institute of the Brothers of St. Patrick. The General Assistants being Brothers Denis Lomasney, Daniel Egan, Bernard Vallocheril (Indian Province) and James O'Rourke.



1974 General Chapter

Back: James Murphy - Vincent McCarthy - Valerian Whelan - Philip Mulhall - Robert Ruane - Lazerian Byrne - Benedict Mavelil  
Middle: Alphonsus Thanicken - Aengus Kavanagh - Cormac Commins - Marcus Moriarty - Francis Redmond  
Livinus Bellew - Aloysius Adupukalungal - Aquinas Cassin - Stephen Aitken  
Front: Bernard Vallocheril - Denis Lomasney - Patrick Lovegrove (SG) - Daniel Egan - James O'Rourke

In 1988, after some 16 months study in CSUF California Brother Patrick returned to the Australian Province and continues teaching up to the present day. He is currently a member of the Blacktown Community and Principal of Patrician Brothers' College, Blacktown.

**In memory of all the departed mentioned in the above.**

In the main the contents of the above have been taken from "History of the Brothers of St. Patrick - (Patrician Brothers)" - Part II by Brother Ron Peters.

We record our gratitude to Brother Paul O'Connor (RIP) and Brother Ron Peters and those responsible for directing their efforts in compiling the official record of the Patrician Brothers in Australia and Papua New Guinea 1883-1980.

We record also our thanks to Brother Patrick Lovegrove for his added comments and information so kindly provided to us.

**ALMOST TEN YEARS AGO**

In January 1994, Volume 1, Issue 1 of THE GREEN SASH comprising 12 pages and with a circulation of 70 issued with the following opening paragraphs:

"This is the first edition of 'THE GREEN SASH'. It is hoped it will stimulate fond memories of your youth.

"In undertaking the task of increasing registrations, advertisements were placed in the Sydney Morning Herald and the Telegraph-Mirror together with an entry in the RSVP column of the SMH. Ryde Regional Radio FM88.5 is making ongoing mentions, particularly in its Police Beat program.

"Catholic Clubs are being approached to advise their members by way of notice-boards and club journals. Shortly an ad will appear in the Catholic Weekly.

"However the best publicity is WORD OF MOUTH. It breeds enthusiasm."

Most journals of this type have a very limited life. An Association such as ours cannot and will not survive without a journal that is issued regularly to inform members of coming events, to instill pride in their Catholic education and recall with respect and affection those who taught them.

It takes 90 per cent courage and 10 percent of a strain of insanity to set out on such a venture. The Committee of President Eric Leahy, Secretary Les McMahon and Honorary Treasurer Noel Sara, with the approval of the then Provincial, Brother Peter Ryan, supported and encouraged the continuance of THE GREEN SASH, the title the writer felt most aptly identified us to the Patrician Brothers.

The Committee resolved that the two Kevins, Hilferty and Scott, classmates through their schooling at Forest Lodge should be responsible for future issues. In the May 1994 issue [Volume 1, Issue 2] we identified 349 alumni, but of these we had only 124 addresses. However, we had achieved a 77 percent increase in circulation.

Sadly we have lost a number of members over the past ten years and we have endeavoured to acknowledge their passing.

We have made our readers aware of the history of the Patrician Brothers in Australia/Papua New Guinea province. This has been a journey of discovery that has given your editorial group a great deal of satisfaction; indeed excitement. Our own research has assisted in establishing the shipping arrivals up to 1922 of the great majority of Brothers, who followed the first pioneer Patricians in 1883 and in identifying the origins of some "colonial" and Irish Patricians who had left the Order in the early 1900s.

It is intended that the record that has appeared in our journal will be edited and combined with the lists of appointments of the Brothers from 1883 through to 1980, etc. The appointments to 1931 have been tabulated and the remainder is in progress. The appointments are to be detailed on spreadsheets covering 52 pages showing the location of each Brother in any particular year and contain the names of more than 200 Brothers. Together with the shipping record we will have collated and identified every Patrician Brother through those 97 years. The complete record will exceed 120 pages. During the editing process we will emend errors, remove duplications, etc, to ensure the records are as correct and complete as our sources provide. Our major intention is to identify each and every Brother, their origins, the locations in which they laboured and their place of rest.

This would not have happened without your financial and moral support. Nor would it have occurred without the outstanding efforts of Brother Paul O'Connor (RIP). His writings contained references and clues that directed our research. Records held in the State Records Office, previously known as the State Archives, were not readily available at the time of Brother Paul O'Connor's writing, nor had personal computers been developed to facilitate the collation of his records. His was an extremely arduous task.

There is more to write in the coming ten years. The next edition of THE GREEN SASH will issue in January 2004.

While there remains some three months to Christmas and New Year it seems appropriate at this point to express the hope that the time will be one of joy and the future will bring all you could wish – health and happiness and, if needed, a bit of wealth..

**We wish all a holy and happy Christmas...**

*May the grace  
of God's protection  
and his great love  
abide within your home  
and within the hearts  
of all who dwell therein.*

**...and a joyful New Year**

*May the road rise to meet you,  
may the wind be always at your back,  
may the sun shine warmly on your face  
and rain fall softly upon your fields  
and, until we meet again,  
may God hold you in the hollow of his hand.*

### **A REMINISCENCE**

As we approach another Annual Luncheon and worry about its success, the writer's thoughts turn to another time, other endeavours and other colleagues faced with similar concerns; one man in particular.

#### **Spencer Patrick Doyle (RIP) 1921-1998**

I have met many remarkable personalities as I have travelled life's highway, but one of the most memorable has to be the late Spencer (Spen) Patrick Doyle, a fellow member of the Glebe Rowing Club; Honorary Treasurer 1957-1965, President 1970-1972.

But it was in other Club activities, such as the Sprint Regatta conducted by the Glebe Rowing Club in 1970 [part of the official program of our nation's Captain Cook Bi-centenary celebrations] and the Club's own

Centenary celebrations in 1979 when Spen showed his brilliant organizational ability and skills in involving others to combine in making a success of any particular event.

How well I recall the Bi-centenary regatta. As a rowing spectacle its like may never be seen in Sydney again.

“The Captain Cook Bi-centenary sprint regatta, conducted by the Glebe Rowing Club on April 29, 1970, was a great success with over 3000 people watching the 19 events on the program. It was the first time that a regatta held over such a short course [500 metres] had been included in a NSW Rowing Association point score competition. Blackwattle Bay was ideally suited for this type of regatta, able to accommodate 14 crews spread across the bay, making for thrilling and spectacular finishes.” [The Boatshed on Blackwattle Bay -- Glebe Rowing Club 1879-1993 - Max Solling]

Spectators aboard flat-top timber barges along the course, some 1.5 metres [five feet] above the water line, watched an exciting afternoon of racing as the crews rowed past beneath them. Those at the regatta had never before or since been placed so close to the course and the nearest competitors. The organization of the facilities and conduct of the regatta was highly complex and all involved were thrilled with its success. Spen Doyle carried the overall responsibility for its success or failure.

When troubled, Spen emitted a soft “uumm” from pursed lips. It was a trait of his remarkable personality.

As I approached him and enquired of him how the day had gone, Spen, shaking his head from side to side with slightly tear-stained eyes, gravely replied: “Ummm - another Glebe disaster” followed by an outburst of infectious laughter.

From that day, “another Glebe disaster” became the Glebe Rowing Club’s victory-cry after every success, on and off the water.

Spencer Patrick Doyle truly was a remarkable gentleman.

Your committee looks forward to “another Glebe disaster” at our Luncheon on Sunday, October 12 next.

**Requiescat in pace.**

### **PASSINGS**

Frank Tracey (RIP)

It is with sadness that we record the death of Frank Tracey (RIP), alumnus of Mount Carmel, Waterloo, in his 73rd year, on July 25, 2003.

We join with Pat and family and his brother Alec in mourning his passing.

### **Alfred (Frank Senior) Corless (RIP)**

It is deep sadness that we record the peaceful passing at Gerringong, NSW of Frank Corless (RIP), alumnus of St. Vincent’s Redfern on September 13, 2003 at “nearly 100 years”.

Lifelong supporter of the Patrician Brothers, football coach, Master of Ceremonies at Patrician Concerts held at Sydney Town Hall and other locations, but most of all, fundraiser extraordinaire in assisting the Brothers through the very difficult Depression years of the 1930s and beyond.

We join with Eileen and family in mourning his passing.

Requiescant in pace.

Those who die in grace go no further from us than God and God is very near.

### **PATRICIANS FROM CLONOLTY (CLUAIN ULTAIGH) CO. TIPPERARY.**

In *The Green Sash*, Volume 7, Issue 3, published in September, 2000 we wrote of 16 Brothers, born in the Roman Catholic Parish of Clonolty, Co. Tipperary, who set out for NSW during the period 1883 – 1892.

What prompted these young men to answer the call to join the Brothers of St. Patrick, knowing that they were destined to serve in NSW, a place unknown to them, thousands of miles from the land of their birth?

‘A place unknown to them’ passed through the writer’s mind at the time of writing. But perhaps such was not so, for it seems they may have had a very broad knowledge of some of the country areas of NSW, particularly that contained in the then Catholic Diocese of Goulburn.

Brother Joseph Malachy Guidera who taught at St. James’, Forest Lodge in 1952 and Our Lady of Mount

Carmel, Waterloo 1953-1960 has passed to the writer a copy of *Planting the Celtic Cross – Foundations of the Archdiocese of Canberra and Goulburn* by Rev. Brian Maher, ISBN 0 949543 18 7. It is a splendid record of the Catholic Church in a large part of NSW.

The book reveals the early settlement of Irish landholders and workers within the boundaries of what in 1862 became the Diocese of Goulburn. Two such settlers were Edward (Ned) Ryan and Roger Corcoran, both transportees from Clonoulty, who arrived in NSW in 1814.

Father Brian Maher writes: "It was evident very early that some migrants came to certain localities in New South Wales because they were encouraged to do so by a convict ancestor or relation that had successfully established himself. There is no better evidence of this than the concentration of Tipperary migrants around Galong and Boorowa, which began with the settlement of emancipists Ned Ryan and Roger Corcoran."

It seems clear that Ned Ryan and Roger Corcoran encouraged their relatives in Ireland to join them. A great deal of letters would have passed between the new arrivals and their relatives, friends and neighbours in Clonoulty telling of the countryside and extolling its virtues. Further emigrants from Clonoulty would result in a chain letter effect. More and more information would flow back to the inhabitants of the Parish of Clonoulty. Far from the unknown, these young men probably had an almost intimate knowledge of country life in NSW and approached it with the greatest sense of adventure. NSW would not have held any fears for them.

Perhaps some of our readers are unaware of the names of those 16 Patrician Brothers. We list them below with the Towns, Townlands within the Parish of Clonoulty, which comprises of the Civil Parishes of Clogher and Clonoulty from which they came, together with year of birth, year of arrival in NSW and their first posting:

Brother Fintan James O'Neill, Doorish, b.1857, 1883 to Maitland

Brother Andrew Dwyer, Clonoulty, b.c1863, 1884 to Goulburn.

Brother Malachy Michael Dwyer, Rossmore, b.1863, 1884 to Goulburn

Brother Michael English, Clonoulty, b.?, 1884, disembarked at Colombo with Bro. John Maher taken ill.

Brother Sylvester Michael Harmey, Clonoulty, b.c1863 1884 to Maitland.

Brother James Patrick Long, Clonoulty, b.1863, 1884 to Goulburn.

Brother Ambrose John Ryan, Clonoulty, b.c1863, 1884 to Bathurst.

Brother Eugene John Ryan, Turraheen, Rossmore, b.1864, 1884 to Maitland.

Brother Laurence Thomas Ryan, Rossmore, b.1864, 1884 to Goulburn.

Brother Benedict Cornelius (Mc)Sweeney, Clonoulty, b.1861, 1884 to Maitland

Brother Austin Patrick McGrath, Doorish, b.1866, 1888 to Redfern

Brother Regis Timothy Dwyer, Brockagh, b.1868, 1890 to Orange.

Brother Andrew Walter Ryan, Turraheen, Rossmore, b.c1870, 1890 to Armidale.

Brother James John Ryan, Knockjack, b.1870, 1890 to Ryde.

Brother Bernard Daniel Ryan, Turraheen, Rossmore, b.1867, 1891 to Wagga, sibling of Bro. Eugene Ryan

Brother Xavier Thomas Dwyer, Brockagh, b.1866, 1892 to Ryde, then to Armidale in the same year

Of the 15 Brothers who reached these shores, nine died in religion. Of the remaining six only the history of Eugene Ryan is known. In 1884, there were 14 Patrician Brothers in NSW. Nine of these Brothers were from the Parish of Clonoulty - an area of 9720 acres [15 square miles]. We should remember all of the above with affection and respect for their contribution to Catholic education in NSW.

Requiescant in pace.

#### **FUNDING FOR YEAR 2004.**

Our expenses are incurred in the cost of envelopes, postage, photo reproduction and document costs associated with our historical research. We are most thankful for the support of the Brothers and Mr. Garry Williams (Principal of Holy Cross College) and staff who accord us the use of facilities to reproduce our journal. Without such support we could not produce four issues each year.

It is our practice to run a Mini Guessing Competition to raise funds. This income is supplemented with donations received throughout the year. The Committee records its sincere appreciation to all who have supported us over the past 12 months.

We know all cannot afford to assist and we look only to those who feel able to do so. We wish all to receive *THE GREEN SASH*.

Our circulation is now at the 220 mark. During the past ten years some of our readers have sadly passed on, yet our circulation continues to increase.

Again this year, the Mini Guessing Competition will offer a First Prize only of \$100. We look forward to your continuing support.

The writing of cheques in this day and age of the plastic card is fast becoming a thing of the past. Rather than forwarding a money order or cash by post, a simple deposit to the Alumni's Commonwealth Bank account achieves the same end and, more importantly, at no cost to you. How many are presently taking the advantage of paying electricity, water, council rates, etc. in this very same manner at your local Post Office or nominated Bank?

Below is an example of a completed Commonwealth Bank deposit slip to credit cash direct to our account [not given]. In the example an 'X' has been inserted to indicate spaces to be completed. Please note that the bank requests your signature and TO PRINT YOUR NAME IN FULL in the space provided on the deposit slip. A deposit may be made at any POST OFFICE or branch of the Commonwealth Bank.

The example above has been reduced to fit the width of this page. You will find that the Deposit Slip, printed in green on a white background is larger than shown.

Remember to post the butt, receipted by the Teller, to Kevin Scott at the address shown overleaf.

### **MINI GUESSING COMPETITION**

On January 28, 1952 the Patrician Brothers opened a school at Blacktown. The Brothers travelled daily from Granville until the Blacktown Monastery was blessed and opened by Cardinal Gilroy on August 15, 1955.

Who was the first Principal at Blacktown?

1. Brother Benedict Olsen
2. Brother De Sales Gilbert
3. Brother Gerard Histon

**PLEASE TICK YOUR SELECTION/S AND COMPLETE THE DETAILS ON THE REVERSE.**

**The result will be announced at the Luncheon and will be published in the January 2004 issue of  
THE GREEN SASH.**

### **ANNUAL LUNCHEON**

#### **THE CATHOLIC CLUB**

**CASTLEREAGH ST, SYDNEY - BETWEEN PARK AND BATHURST STREETS.**

**in the**

**GROUND FLOOR AUDITORIUM**

**SUNDAY, OCTOBER 12 – NOON FOR 1:00pm.**

**\$25.00 PER PERSON. Drinks will be to your own account.**

**The bar will be open on arrival**

When forwarding your reservations please provide the CHRISTIAN and SURNAME of the members of your party. Spouses, etc. are invited to join with us. Remember, bookings are essential.

We look forward to the company of our Patron, Father John Knight, together with the Provincial, Brother Paul O'Keeffe and fellow Patrician Brothers as guests of the Alumni.

Lunch is at 1.00pm. A noon to 12.15pm arrival will give you the opportunity to relax.

If you can afford to do so, please donate to our Guessing Competition.  
Your support is deeply appreciated.



V10, I4 - September, 2003

PLEASE MAKE CHEQUE PAYABLE TO: Patrician Brothers' Alumni.  
POST TO: Kevin Scott, 34 Ferguson St., Forestville, 2087

If you do not have a cheque account why not deposit cash direct to our account  
at any POST OFFICE or Branch of the Commonwealth Bank

See the Deposit Slip example on the previous page

THEN POST THE RECEIPTED BANK DEPOSIT BUTT  
TOGETHER WITH THE COMPLETED FORM BELOW TO  
Kevin Scott, 34 Ferguson St. Forestville, 2087

PLEASE CUT ALONG THE LINE.

I /We accept the Luncheon invitation at The Catholic Club, Sydney  
for the Patrician Brothers' Inner Sydney Schools Alumni on Sunday, October 12.

CHRISTIAN NAME	SURNAME	ADDRESS	_____
1. _____	_____	_____ Ph _____	
2. _____	_____	Cost \$25 per head	= \$ _____
3. _____	_____	Donation to Competition	*\$ _____
4. _____	_____	Total	\$ _____

I regret I am unable to attend; however I wish to make a donation to the Guessing Competition.  
I enclose a donation of \$5\* to select one name or \$10\* to select any two of the three.

**\*PLEASE MARK YOUR SELECTION/S ON THE BACK OF THIS SHEET**

\*Please record the Guessing Competition butt in the name of \_\_\_\_\_  
Address \_\_\_\_\_ Post Code \_\_\_\_\_ Phone No. \_\_\_\_\_

**PLEASE POST NO LATER THAN FRIDAY, OCTOBER 3, 2003**

Why not do it now?

---

**THE GREEN SASH**  
**VOL 11 ISSUE 1 FEBRUARY 2004**

Newsletter of the Patrician Brothers' Inner Sydney Schools Old Boys' Association

---

PATRONS	OFFICE BEARERS	EDITORIAL COMMITTEE
Father John Knight (Waterloo)	President Kevin Hilferty Secretary Kevin Scott Treasurer Kevin Scott PROVINCIAL Brother Paul O'Keeffe, fsp	Kevin Hilferty Kevin Scott  <a href="http://www.patricianbrothers.com">www.patricianbrothers.com</a>

*Our Annual Luncheon held on October 12, 2003 was one of our most successful. It was a grand occasion for which your Committee expresses its thanks to all. The venue proved popular and it is our intention to return to The Catholic Club on a similar date this year. We were honoured by the attendance of Patron, Father John Knight, the Provincial, Brother Paul O'Keeffe, together with Brothers Charles Barry, Bernard Bulfin, Joseph Guidera, Patrick Lovegrove, Mark Ryan and John Verhoeven.*

*The winner of the Guessing Competition was Frank Jackson, alumnus of St. James, Forest Lodge, 1944 Intermediate Year. Who was the first Principal at St. Patrick's, Blacktown? The answer: Brother Gerard Histon.*

*We express our sincere thanks to all who supported the Guessing Competition ensuring the viability of our Association for the coming year.*

**FACES YOU SHOULD KNOW.**

Captured on camera at the Luncheon was our President Kevin Hilferty and our Patron, Father John Knight, PP of Our Lady of Mount Carmel Parish. Father Knight is also Chaplain to The Catholic Club.



### **Brother Baptist John McGrath (RIP)**

During the past ten years we have made a number of references to the life of Brother Baptist McGrath and his labours in NSW from his arrival, in the company of Brother Austin McGrath (unrelated), aboard the SS Cuzco on November 29, 1888 to his passing on February 13, 1945 at the Blessed Oliver Plunkett Monastery, 165 Pyrmont Bridge Road, Glebe in the Parish of St. James, Forest Lodge. It is my understanding that 'St. James' is more fully identified as St. James the Great.

On November 26, 2003, the writer received a letter from Brother Baptist's grandniece, Joan Sokolich, nee Walsh, which began:

*Two years ago I commenced researching family history for the first time and was lucky enough to trace some details which lead me to the Patrician Brothers Order.*

*At that time Brother Philip Mulhall [Superior General] suggested that I contact you, 'as the man who could give me lots more information about the Sydney end of things.' However, the idea got put on hold until I discovered the notes again today. [Additions in brackets by writer].*

*My grand-mother was Ellen (Nellie) Mary Walsh, nee McGrath, whose brother, John McGrath, was Brother Baptist with the Patrician Brothers in Sydney. Ellen Mary was born in Cahir, Co. Tipperary and immigrated from either Ireland or Toulouse in France to New Zealand [some date prior to her marriage in 1902]. I have no emigration details. In fact, I have very little information on the McGrath family at all. I do not know where or when Brother Baptist was born.*

Fortunately, Joan had supplied an email address and the writer immediately advised of all he knew of Brother Baptist particularly that obtained from page 20/1 of the Ryde Annals, entered therein by the then Provincial, Brother Stanislaus Bergin and headed 'Brothers in the Province on March 17th 1909' which is identified in the following Table as Source 1. He also informed her that he had been fortunate to come under Brother Baptist's tuition in 1st and 2nd Year [7th and 8th Class] in 1943/4. His memory was that Brother Baptist had commenced teaching the Intermediate Class in 1945 prior to his death.

However, Joan's response gave details provided by the Patricians in Ireland and by Father Sean O'Dwyer of Cahir, Co. Tipperary which are identified in the Table as Source 2.

The year of Brother Baptist's birth has been a matter of doubt to the writer for some time. As a first step, a copy of his Death Certificate was obtained from the NSW Registrar of Birth, Deaths and Marriages. The informant was R.T. Bergin [Brother Rodan Timothy Bergin]. This is identified as Source 3.

Source 1 shows parents as Francis and Mary McGrath, maiden name of mother not stated. It seems Brother Baptist was unaware of his mother's maiden surname.

Source 1 shows place and date of birth as Mountrath on June 3, 1872, date of entry to Order as September 1, 1885. However, age at entry is said to be 14 years. This may indicate Brother Baptist was born in 1871.

Source 2 identifies parents as Francis and Mary McGrath, nee O'Halloran or Halloran and that the father's occupation was Sergeant of Police, RIC [Royal Irish Constabulary]. His father's occupation provides the clue to the reason for the family's movements, as a number of his siblings were born in Loughloher or Knocka which are Townlands of Cahir. The family may have been at Mountrath during 1871-73.

Source 3 confirms his father's occupation, but incorrectly identifies the parents. This could be explained, by the fact that the information was, in all probability, obtained following the stroke which precipitated Brother Baptist's death. He seems to have confused his mother with his married sister. Brother Baptist clearly knew his parents Christian names in 1909 and such concurs with Source 2.

It is our hope that the Parish Priest of either the Roman Catholic Parish of Mountrath or Ballyfin, Co. Laois, will find a record of the baptism of John McGrath and of other siblings to assist Joan in her research and resolve our dilemma as to his year of birth. Both RC Parishes seem to embrace an area of Mountrath.



Brother Baptist John McGrath				
	Source 1	Source 2	Source 3	Comment
Date of Birth	3/8/1872	circa 1870		If born 1872 only 16 yrs of age on arrival If not born 1872, then probably 1871.
Place of Birth	Mountrath	Not	Ireland	Mountrath more probable.
		baptised at Cahir		No record baptism at Cahir native of Cahir' Catholic Wkly 1/3/1945
Father	Francis	Francis	John	Source 3 from deathbed - doubtful
Father's Occupation		Sergeant of Police	Policeman	Sources 2 and 3 agree in principle
Died		Prior 1902		Source 2 G/mother's marriage certificate.
Mother	Mary	Mary	Helen	Source 3 doubtful
Nee		O'Halloran	McAuliffe	Source 3 doubtful, sister's married name
Died				No evidence of date
Married at				Probably neither Cahir nor Mountrath
Date of Marriage				1868/9?
Date of Entry	1/9/1885	16/8/1885		Minor variation
Age	14 yrs.			Source 1 conflicts with date of birth
Education		Monastery School Mountrath First Arts Exam. RU Ireland Dublin		Source 2 information provided by Patricians Ireland in 2001
First Vows	12/10/1888	9/10/1888		Sailed from Dublin Oct 12-Freemans Jnl.
Perpetual Vows	6/1/1892	5/1/1892		Taken at Retreat HCC, Ryde, Jan 1892
Delegate Gen. Chptr.	1919	1919		Source 2 Returned early 1920
Date of Death	13/02/1945	13/02/1945	13/02/1945	Source 1 from Source 3
Cause of Death			See Comment	Source 3 Broncho-Pneumonia 3 days Cerebral Haemorrhage 21 days
Age at Death	72 yrs.	75 yrs.	75 yrs.	Sources 2 and 3 No evidence D.O.B.
Place of Death	F. Lodge	F. Lodge	F. Lodge	
Siblings-baptised Cahir 8/8/1870		Bridget		Source 2 -Fr. Sean O'Dwyer, Cahir Family address, Loughloher, Cahir
1871				Probable that father was posted to
1872				Mountrath in 1871. Note change of
1873				address from Loughloher to Knocka.
29/9/1874		Ellen		Family address, Knocka, Cahir
1875				
1876				
19/1/1877		Robert		Family address, Knocka, Cahir
23/9/1878		Michael		Family address, Knocka, Cahir
Siblings-born Mountrath?				
1871		Sister?		Source 2 advises two sisters born 1871/3
1872				However 1871 may be year of birth of Bro.
1873		Sister?		Baptist and sisters born 1872/3
				Source 2 believes one sister married a
				McAuliffe and two others entered Church,
				both Mothers Superior-Toulouse and UK.

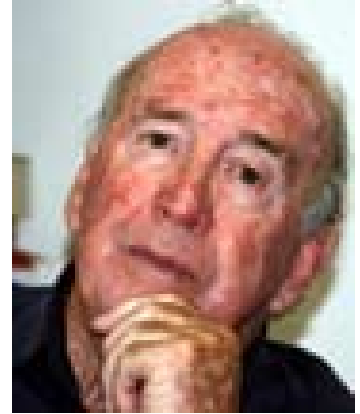
### **NOT A PLEASANT EXPERIENCE.**

Brother Charles K. Barry has provided another account of his many faceted experiences in his service as a Patrician Brother.

“Stone walls do not a prison make, nor iron-bars a cage.”

Thus spoke the 17th century English poet Lovelace.

The Villawood detention centre in Sydney doesn't have any stone walls but sure has plenty of wire – two rows of perimeter fences, five metres high and ten metres apart, with vicious looking rolls of razor at the top and bottom of each row. Security cameras and unsmiling ACM (Australian Management Services, a private U.S. Company) personnel abound while incarcerated inside is an extraordinary mixture of 350 odd detainees from about 40 different countries. It would be difficult to find a more depressing and inhospitable environment anywhere in Australia.



About eight months ago I was asked to visit, in a voluntary capacity, a number of detainees who suffered from anxiety, depression and related conditions and to befriend some of those who had no outside contacts in Sydney. The majority of them are genuine refugees while others have had their Temporary Protection Visas revoked. Others are economic refugees or simply over-stayers with no chance of obtaining permanent residency.

I spend up to four hours each week in these hostile surroundings and at least one third of that time is lost, between the two fences, queuing with dozens of other visitors in a drab unsheltered compound devoid of seating. Meanwhile, in an ultra violet lit room, two disinterested officials check the identification details; search the clothing, contents of bags, etc. before issuing a coded wrist band and stamping the back of one's hand. Both inmates and visitors alike are treated no different to criminals.

Inside only a class-room size open shed provides any shelter from the elements. Umbrellas are not permitted and you either get soaked when it rains or scorched with the hot sun as only a few groups can get under the shelter. The others sit on stools or plastic chairs outside the shed in the dusty open area.

The trauma generated by the waiting, the uncertainty and the isolation is greater than the actual physical deprivations they endure. Added to this is that study and recreational facilities are mostly unavailable and only eight of the 34 children there are allowed out for schooling.

Surely there must be a more humane way by which this sorry refugee saga can be addressed?

### **PHOTOS**

On following pages appear a number of photos taken seventy years ago at St. James' Superior (Convent) School conducted by the Institute of the Sisters of the Good Samaritan of the Order of St. Benedict, more affectionately known as "The Good Sams".

Some may ask, 'why feature photos of the girls?' Most alumni of the day commenced their schooling in the Convent school. Many of the girls were siblings of Patrician students and a goodly number married Patrician alumni. More importantly many were the mothers of the next generation of Patrician students.

Another point of interest is that ninety nine per cent of the girls are identified. Although most were perhaps seven or eight years ahead of the writer, the names recalled to his minds eye the families and younger siblings of a time gone by.

We hope that many will share this experience.

V11, I1 - February, 2004

PATRICIAN BROTHERS' ST. JAMES', FOREST LODGE  
ALUMNI OF CLASS OF 1939 AND 1940

11TH ANNUAL ALUMNI LUNCHEON  
THE CATHOLIC CLUB

OCTOBER 12, 2004.

Many a year has passed since these school-mates have been together. Here they are at the Luncheon. They represent the transition from the original school on the corner of Pymont Bridge Road and the new school on Woolley St and John St [now St. James' Lane], Glebe.

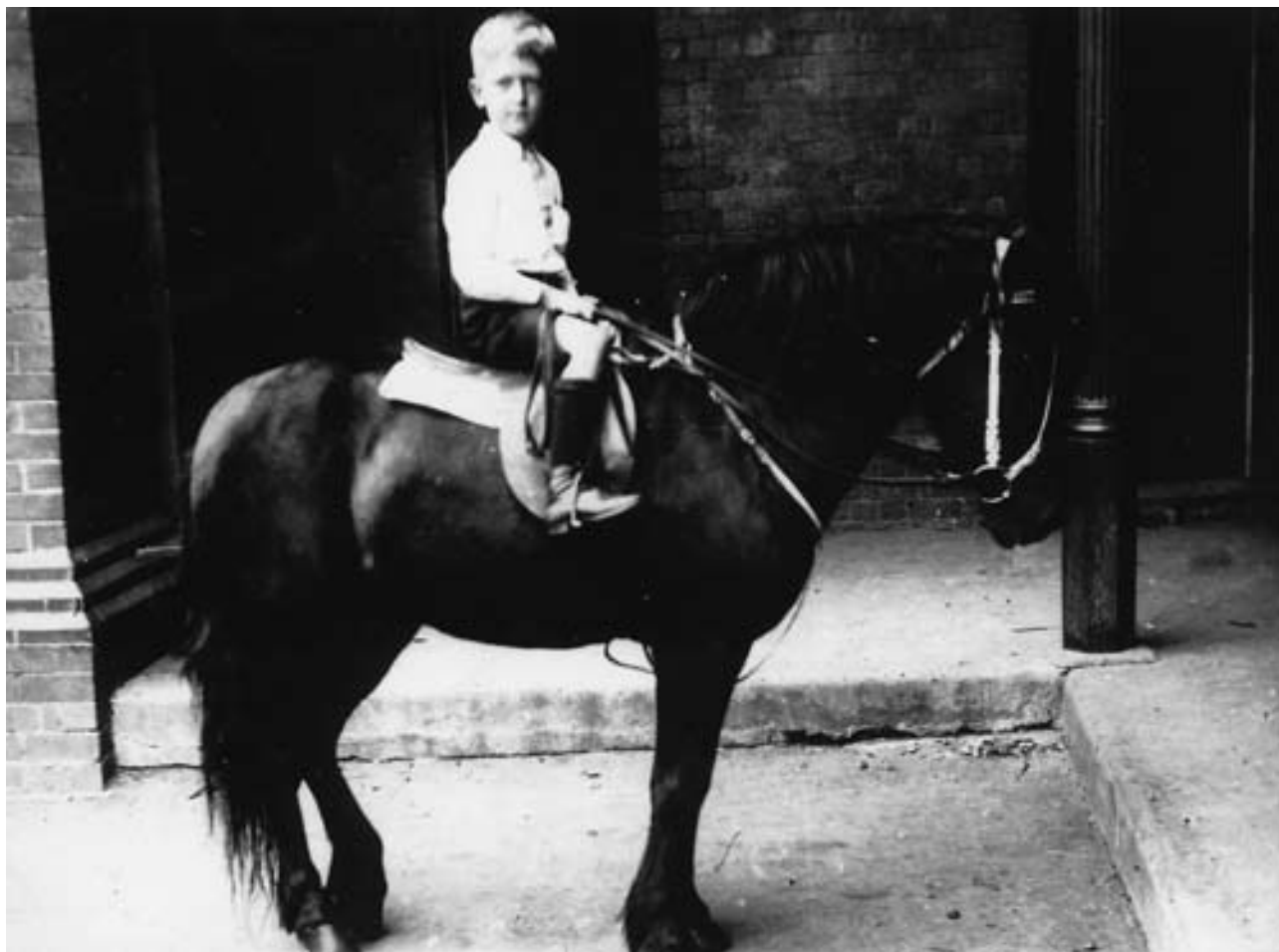
The 1939 Intermediate Class was the last to complete its year in the hall on the ground floor of the old school building. In May 1940, after 49 years, the Patrician Brothers moved to the new location where they remained until 1967; a total of 76 years of service to the families of the Parish of Forest Lodge and its surrounds.



Standing:            Bob Straker [1940]            Don Ritchie [1940]  
                                 Shoal Bay                            Northmead

Seated: Jim Stenning [1939]    Maurice Moroney [1940]    Brian Anderson [1939]  
                                 Miranda                            Junee                            Waverley

Maurice Moroney, accompanied by his wife, Marie, motored from Junee to Wagga on the morning and continued by plane to Sydney arriving at Mascot at 11am. They returned home that evening.





**SISTERS OF THE GOOD SAMARITAN**

**ST. JAMES' SUPERIOR SCHOOL, FOREST LODGE**

Per favour of Phyl Hayes, nee Malone and Norma O'Keeffe, nee Malone

Family Malone resided in Mansfield Street, Glebe on the western side between Toxteth Road and Boyce St.

Frank Malone born 10/11/1918 - taken 1924. Photographer brought horse to the school.

**1st & 2nd Diocesan Class 1934**

Back Row: ? Brown, Marie Winter, Eileen Nelson, Patty Spiers, Patty Thompson, Noreen McCormack, Eileen Hegarty. Pauline Hutchinson.

3rd Row: Monica Neylon, Roma Fallon, Marie McManus, Pat Colley, Daphne Cassels, Nora McQuade, Julia McCarthy, Norma Devine, Mary Reddy.

2nd Row; Norma Raeburn, Nola ? , Louise Malone, Gladys Murphy, Peggy Lamond, Connie ? , Joan Hughes, Imelda Pitt.

Front: Marjorie Dawson, Eileen O'Brien, Marjorie Weir, Phyllis Tighe, Eileen Cooper, Marjorie Cooper, Jean Holly and, excised from the photograph, Phyl Malone.

**Queen Competition**

Back Row: Joan Coady, Pat Colley, Phyl Malone (seated), Doris O'Neil, Veronica Reynolds, Patty Porter.

Junior

Attendants: Shirley McMillan, Margaret Booler,

Page Boys: Paul Rogers, Jim Stenning.

Girls seated: Marie Watterson, Patty Stenning

**Queen Competition**

Back Row: Phyl Malone, Roma Colley, Joan Coady, Patty O'Brien, Helen ? , Joan Siverson, Helen Walsh.

Junior

Attendants: Jeanie Snudden, Mary Booler

It is remarkable that so many are identified. Many of the names ring a bell, Eileen Hegarty from the shop on the corner of Hereford and Hegarty Streets; the Colleys – lived in Hereford St towards Glebe Pt. Road – had a younger brother, Henry. Nora McQuade had a younger brother, Pat; Mary Reddy – her brother, known as “Miff” and his wife, Noleen, lived two doors up from us in Hereford St. Marjorie Dawson, her father was the Park Ranger, had two brothers, Tom and Ted, they lived in Wigram Rd towards Glebe Pt Rd. Remember the Booler family of Ferry Rd near the top end. Knew Margaret and grew up with Des and Mary. Recall Marie Watterson and her brother Maurice – on Bridge Rd almost opposite Clare St. Remember the Hutchinsons, had a brother, Billy, about my age, in Glebe Pt. Rd. towards Parramatta Rd. The Neylons in Oxley St, off Glebe Pt Rd near the tram terminus. The Porters of Hereford St near Hegarty St. The McMillans moved to the Rozelle Bay end of Glebe Pt. Road. Paul Rogers had an elder sister, Valerie and a younger brother, Tony and lived in Wigram Road. Jim and Patty Stenning are siblings. I think the Stennings lived in Derwent Street. Helen Walsh, I fancy the Walsh's ran a dry-cleaning business at the rear of their home on John St. Jeanie Snudden; I started school with her sister Audrey. I shall never forget Audrey. I fancy it occurred in 2nd Class. Sister Louis Callaghan (RIP) read a story and referring to the story asked Audrey “Who is she? Audrey instantly responded: ‘She’ is the cat's mother! The word ‘she’ was not used in the Snudden household. I am sure Mary Rochfort, nee Booler will remember them all.

Seventy years or more have gone by. Many in the photos and those referred to in the above paragraph have sadly passed on.

The photos appear in other pages. Our thanks to Phyl and Norma for these glimpses of the 1920s and 30s.

Requiescant in Pace.



## **A summer in Bath**

*Our president Kevin Hilferty and his wife Joan spent the last northern summer in the fine English city of Bath. He wrote this article about Bath and his observations of Catholic life there for Annals Australia.*

On July 1, 2003, the first day of the English summer, my wife and I again became temporary residents of the parish of Our Lady and St Alphege in Oldfield Lane, Bath. It is one of the three Catholic parishes in this city of 80,000 people about 160km south west of London in a valley beside the Avon River. We have been coming to Bath regularly over the past six years, as this is where our eldest daughter, her English husband and their four children, live.

I had never heard of St Alphege until we moved into the parish in 2001. Born near Bath in 953 he became a Benedictine monk in 970. In 984 he became Abbot of Bath then for 20 years was Bishop of Winchester. In 1005 he was appointed Archbishop of Canterbury. Danish sea raiders captured Alphege in 1016 and took him to Greenwich. When he refused to be ransomed, they stoned him with ox-bones and killed him with an axe.

The church named for him is a gem. It was built in 1929 as a station church served from St John's in central Bath then staffed by Benedictines. The superior of the community had been at the Benedictine school, Ampleforth, with the architect Sir Gilbert Scott, who designed the church for him. It is a replica of the sixth century Roman church of Santa Maria in Cosmedin.

To live for three months in a city is to experience life among the local community in a way not possible on a brief tourist visit. There are subtle differences in the liturgy between Britain and Australia. Some phrases in the responses are different, Holy Communion is always offered under both species, there is but one collection, community prayers are said slowly and reverently. Most of the English hymns are unfamiliar.

A bell sounds as the priest leaves the sacristy and the congregation stands immediately. At the conclusion of Mass, everyone remains until the priest has left the church, usually to wait outside to greet people. They make time to talk to strangers. It is all very well mannered. I observed similar respectful behaviour visiting another daughter in London. There we attended Mass at St Monica's in the east end parish of Hoxton, staffed by Augustinian Friars. Reflecting the local population mix, the congregation is predominantly African.

St Alphege people are generous in support of their parish and special collections, such as one for a former curate who went to a poor parish in Peru 30 years ago. Another regular collection is for heating the church, essential in winter when the snow lies on the hills and icy winds blow.

Bath owns its name and existence to hot springs far below the city, which each day produce a million litres of water at 46C. Their healing qualities were known to the Celts who named them after their god, Sulis, but it was the Romans who realised their potential. They named the place Aquae Sulis (The Waters of Sulis) and built a temple dedicated to Sulis and their goddess Minerva and a complex of baths, with the water channelled through pipes sealed with lead.

The temple and the baths flourished for 400 years until Rome recalled its legions and the baths fell into ruin, covered by rubble and mud.

But the hot springs still flowed and the town revived. In 603 St Augustine, sent by Pope Gregory the Great to Christianise the Anglo-Saxons, visited Bath and in 670 the first Abbey was established. A larger Abbey was built about a century later and in it in 973 the Archbishops of Canterbury and York, Saints Dunstan and Oswald, crowned Edgar as the first effective King of England.

The first Norman bishop, John de Villula, was a physician and created the King's Bath which won a reputation for curing skin diseases. He began a new Abbey and enclosed land in a valley south of the Avon for a farm and priory, which in time gave its name to one of Bath's great houses, Prior Park. Between 1499 and 1513, Bishop Oliver King cleared away the 400-year-old Norman Abbey which had fallen into decay and began the present Abbey. It was the last great church built before Henry VIII's break with Rome and was consecrated by the Bishop of Rochester, St John Fisher.

The King's Commissioners arrived at the uncompleted Abbey in 1535 and stole the library and other treasures. On the dissolution of the monasteries in 1539, the Abbey and its lands were seized and sold. The local MP



bought the Abbey and sold the stored building stone, timber and glass. Queen Elizabeth visited Bath in 1576 and gave money for the Abbey's restoration. She ordered the closure of all the churches within the city walls; the Abbey was to be the sole Protestant parish church in Bath.

The tower with its high glass windows was once called the lantern of England. Some carvings indicate that it was once a Catholic church. A recently restored chantry chapel honours William Birde OSB, the second-last Prior of Bath (1499-1525). Another recent restoration is a chapel dedicated to St Alphege.

Bath remained little more than a local market town until Queen Anne began to take its healing waters in 1702. This led to an upsurge in the city's popularity and it became the nation's summer capital, famous for its grand houses, fashionable shops and theatres and glittering social life built around balls and gambling at the Pump Room and Assembly Room.

The developer who changed Bath was Ralph Allen (1693-1764) who arrived as a young deputy postmaster and made a fortune from mail contracts. From his stone quarries he extracted golden Bath stone for buildings created by his architect, John Wood. When people questioned the quality of the stone, Allen commissioned Wood to create a great country house on the land enclosed by Bishop John and called it Prior Park.

Wood began building his circle of fine houses, The Circus, in 1754 but died three months later. His son, also John Wood, completed The Circus. The younger Wood was responsible for the nearby Royal Crescent, one of the finest streetscapes in Europe. I enjoy walking around Bath looking at these fine buildings.

Walking around Bath or viewing it from a high hill to the south, Beechen Cliff, was a favourite occupation of Jane Austen who lived there for five years. She did not much care for Bath or its social whirl but used it as the setting for her first novel, *Northanger Abbey* and her naval novel *Persuasion*.

Her inspiration for *Northanger Abbey* came from a visit to the ruined Netley Abbey, a Cistercian foundation beside the Solent between Southampton and Portsmouth. *Persuasion* reveals Jane's observation of Bath's social life and her knowledge of the Royal Navy; two of her brothers became Admirals and made fortunes from prize money - the proceeds of the sale of captured enemy ships.

Bath was a favourite place for naval officers. Not only could they take the healing waters to recover from the fevers and wounds of war service, but it was convenient to London and the great naval ports of Portsmouth and Plymouth. A plaque on a house in Pierpont Street records that Lord Nelson lived in it as a young captain while recovering from a fever contracted in Latin America.

Arthur Phillip, commander of the First Fleet and first Governor of New South Wales, also lived in Bath. He saw the infant colony through its first five years before returning to England with severe arthritis and the effects of a spear wound suffered in a clash with Aborigines at Manly. He settled in Bath but returned to the Navy in 1797 and retired as a Rear Admiral in 1805. In 1806 Phillip bought a handsome Georgian house in Bennett Street near the Assembly Rooms, paying 2,200 pounds - about \$5 million in today's terms.

His death in 1814 is still a mystery. He died after falling from a third floor window to the pavement below. It is not clear whether this was an accident or a suicide prompted by intense arthritic pain. Perhaps for this reason, Phillip was not buried in the Abbey but in the parish church of St Nicholas in the village of Bathampton, about four km outside Bath. Australia has restored the grave in which he lies with his second wife and built The Australia Chapel. In the Abbey a wall plaque beneath an Australian flag honours Phillip.

I usually take a bus to Bathampton. It is a pleasant walk back to Bath along the towpath beside the Kennett and Avon Canal, emerging near the Holbourne Museum of Art with its wonderful collection of silver and portraits of Bath society by Thomas Gainsborough (1727-89).

Gainsborough lived for 14 years in a large apartment in The Circus, now owned by a friend, an Australian writer. She likes to sit visitors in a chair used by Gainsborough's subjects, lit by a marvellous light streaming through a huge glass window extending over two storeys. Gainsborough would work across from his subjects, using a brush attached to a 6ft rod.

By the early 19th century Bath's popularity waned as the rich and fashionable took up sea bathing. But it revived when the engineering genius Isambard Kingdom Brunel built the Great Western Railway from London, in 1840. It then went on to Bristol where it was to connect with Brunel's Great Britain, the first iron-hulled steamship, to take passengers to New York. It never quite worked. The ship carried troops to the Crimean War then took settlers to Australia and was a freighter until wrecked on the Falkland Islands. About 30 years ago the Great Britain was towed back to Bristol, passing beneath Brunel's wonderful Suspension Bridge across the Avon Gorge. It is now on exhibition in the Great Western Dock, where it was built in 1843.

North country railwaymen built the non-conformist chapels that dot Bath, along with numerous Anglican, Presbyterian and Methodist churches. When the founder of Methodism, John Wesley, broke from the Anglican church, his principal supporter was a wealthy Bath lady, Selina, Countess of Huntingdon, who funded his new churches in Bath and Bristol. She built her own chapel in 1765; it is now the Museum of the Building of Bath, with fascinating exhibits showing how the city was designed and built.

Bath was badly damaged by two German air raids in April, 1942 which killed 300 people and destroyed or damaged 19,000 properties. Almost as much damage was caused by ill-conceived post-war development until heritage controls were imposed.

To an Australian eye, there are few Catholic churches and institutions. This reflects the statistical reality that in Britain Catholics form a small minority. The latest Catholic yearbook shows that in a population of 50 million, Catholics in England, Scotland and Wales number just 4.1 million. In Australia with a population of 20 million, there are 5.4 million Catholics.

Bath has many parks – important in a city of apartments or houses with little, if any, garden space. When we lived for a summer below Beechen Cliff, we walked to St Alphege's along the Linear Parkway, once the right of way of the Midland Railway between Bath and the Channel coast. When the line was closed, the Council transformed it into a narrow strip of park which retains the feel of embankments, cuttings and bridges.

Another favourite walk is around Prior Park. This has links to the city's Benedictine tradition. During the penal years, Benedictines cared for the spiritual needs of the Catholics of Bath.

In 1839, the Vicar General of the Western District, Bishop William Baines OSB bought Prior Park and its grounds. He turned it into a seminary and school which was an academic success but a financial disaster. A fire caused much damage a few years later. My wife was in Bath in 1991 for the birth of our second grandson and saw Prior Park go up in flames again because of an electrical fault in the library.

In 1993 the school, then conducted by the Christian Brothers, donated the gardens below Prior Park to the National Trust which has opened them to the public. Prior Park, now under lay administration for Clifton diocese, is a co-educational senior school for day students and boarders with 560 pupils. The Chapel of the Snobs is a Mass centre for local Catholics.

Just a few km from Bath is Bradford on Avon, which has a fine small Saxon church of the 10th century and a wonderful stone tithe barn, built for the local abbey in the 12th century. I often go to Bristol, 15 minutes by train from Bath. Its cathedral, once an Augustinian abbey, dates from 1140. I always visit St Mary's, Redcliffe, a good example of a mediaeval parish church. In St John's chapel is a piece of whalebone brought from Newfoundland in 1497 by the Bristol explorer John Cabot (an Italian, Sebastiano Caboto).

In St Mary's I always think of the last Catholic vicar of the parish, Blessed Edwin Powell. Born in Wales, he taught at Eton and Oxford and was executed at Smithfield, London, in July, 1540.

Similarly, when in Salisbury Cathedral I think of Blessed Margaret Pole, Countess of Salisbury, daughter of the Duke of Clarence and mother of the last Catholic Archbishop of Canterbury, Cardinal Reginald Pole.

The Cardinal infuriated Henry VIII by writing an open letter critical of, his divorce, remarriage and policies: "Thy butcheries and horrible executions have made England the slaughterhouse of innocence... Lucifer alone may be fitly compared to thee." Unable to arrest the Cardinal, who was in Europe, Henry had his 80-year-old mother dragged to the Tower of London and executed.

Another favourite excursion is by bus to Wells, with its handsome small cathedral then on to Glastonbury to walk through the ruins of the great Abbey and to climb The Tor, where the last Abbot of Glastonbury, Blessed Richard Whiting, and two of his fellow monks were martyred in 1539.

Most Glastonbury shops now belong to new age people who peddle an amazing variety of junk: crystals, pagan and even Satanist images, shrines and spells, incense and beads. It is sad to see these charlatans flourish near what was once a great abbey and pilgrimage place.

Bath's biggest project for years is the \$50 million Thermae Bath Spa - the old baths were closed 28 years ago when toxic amoeba were discovered in the water after the death of a child.

The new spa uses filtered water from the ancient springs. There are treatment rooms and a rooftop pool, open to the sky and overlooking the Abbey. The project was due to open in December 2002 yet no one will forecast an opening date. But the local water supplier, Wessex Water, spent \$5 million on a free concert by the Three Tenors: Luciano Pavarotti, Jose Carreras and Placido Domingo to celebrate the spa.

In the park below the Royal Crescent they built a huge stage modelled on the arches of the Roman Baths, installed seating and provided an overflow area with giant TV screens in Victoria Park. Tickets were available through the Council and local newspapers. I went to this event.

The tenors were in good voice but the high point was the final sequence, with massed local choirs and the London Philharmonic. They played Elgar's Pomp and Circumstance synchronised with fireworks and everyone sang Land of Hope and Glory then Blake's Jerusalem. As red, white and blue rockets burst overhead, we pledged in song to build Jerusalem in England's green and pleasant land. It was pure magic.

When we arrived in Bath, twilight came at 10pm. In August it was at 9pm and in September twilight was at 8pm and we felt the chills of autumn. It was time to confirm our flights: to Rome for a week, then Hongkong and Sydney.

As the Heathrow Airport bus pulled out of Bath, our last glimpse of the city was the 47m spire of St John's and the curve of Camden Crescent, high on Lansdowne Hill. We'll be back.

Editor's Note: Brother Baptist McGrath (RIP) and Brother Nicholas Duffy (RIP), Kevin's teachers of English during his 1943-45 secondary years, would have been pleased with the above example of the result of their labours.

### **INCOME & EXPENDITURE REPORT YEAR 2003**

The Committee advises that the report is complete and satisfactory. However, publishing has had to be held over to the next issue owing to lack of space. We express our regrets. The Treasurer is still in town!

---

WE WISH ALL A HAPPY ST. PATRICK'S DAY

WEDNESDAY, MARCH 17, 2004

---

**THE GREEN SASH**  
**VOL 11 ISSUE 2 APRIL 2004**

Newsletter of the Patrician Brothers' Inner Sydney Schools Old Boys' Association

---

PATRONS	OFFICE BEARERS	EDITORIAL COMMITTEE
Father John Knight (Waterloo) Father Bob Mutlow, OP (FL)	President Kevin Hilferty Secretary Kevin Scott Treasurer Kevin Scott PROVINCIAL Brother Paul O'Keeffe, fsp	Kevin Hilferty Kevin Scott  www.patricianbrothers.com

**ANNUAL MASS**  
**CHURCH OF ST. JAMES, FOREST LODGE**  
**WOOLLEY STREET, GLEBE**  
**SUNDAY, MAY 16, 2004 at 9.30am**

This year we will be welcomed by the Parish Priest, Father Bob Mutlow OP, who has graciously accepted joint patronage of our Association.

It is a morning to remember the Religious who instilled our faith and provided us with a Catholic education. The Committee looks forward to welcoming you to our sixth Mass at St. James' Church, Forest Lodge. Brother Paul O'Keeffe (Provincial) and his fellow Patricians will join with us.

As always, we compliment those who assisted by bringing along a plate for morning tea. Can we look forward to your help again? We express our sincere thanks.

Parking will be available in the playground located immediately behind the Church. Entry to the playground is by way of St. James Avenue off Woolley Street.

**THE INNER SYDNEY SCHOOLS**

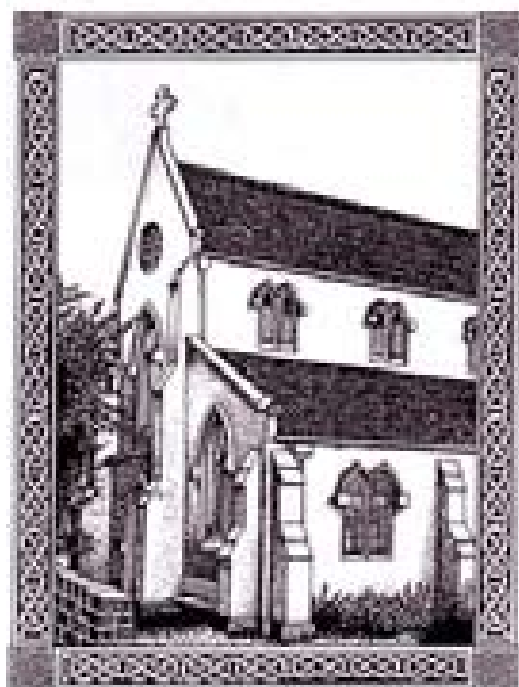
Over the past two years we have covered the history of the Patrician Brothers in NSW from their arrival in 1883 through to 1980.

We owe a great debt of gratitude to the Provincial of the day, Brother Patrick Lovegrove for having the foresight to initiate the project and to Brother Paul O'Connor (RIP) and Brother Anthony O'Connor (RIP) for their assiduous application to their areas of research in compiling the history of the Patrician Brothers in Australia.

In this issue we concentrate on the years 1886 to 1908 which deal with the foundation of the Patrician Brothers' Inner Sydney Schools in the Parishes of Waterloo, Redfern and Forest Lodge.

Some may ask why the Parish of Waterloo is the first mentioned? Was it not the last of the three parishes to which the Patrician Brothers came? The answer is, no.

It was to the Parish of Our Lady of Mount Carmel, Waterloo that the Patricians came to in Sydney in 1886 at the invitation of Patrick Francis Cardinal Moran to staff the school of St. Vincent de Paul in the suburb of Redfern which was then part of the Parish of Waterloo. The Parish of Redfern was created in 1890. Therefore for the first four years of its operation [1886-1889] the school has to be identified to the Parish of Waterloo.





Archbishop Bede Polding, first Archbishop of Sydney laid the Foundation Stone of Our Lady of Mount Carmel on August 15, 1859. The solemn blessing and opening of the Church took place on April 7, 1861.

The history of the parish states, "His Grace performed the Service according to the Roman Pontifical and was assisted by the Very Rev. Dean O'Connell, the Rev. Fr. Corish (who has undertaken the building of the Church) ...and further on, "Fr. Corish [of St. Benedict's, Chippendale] continued to look after the spiritual interests of the parishioners of Mt. Carmel until his transfer to Bathurst in 1864. After Fr. Corish's departure from St. Benedict's a French priest Fr. Garavel, in charge of Newtown, attended the needs of the parishioners of Mt. Carmel [until 1866].

"The first resident priest in the Parish of Waterloo [1866-1869] was Father Peter O'Farrell, OFM who lived in lodgings not far from the present St. Vincent's Church in Redfern Street." The fact that Father O'Farrell was a lodger, not the resident, makes it impossible to identify the address in the Sand's Directories.

Father O'Farrell was followed by Father Myles Edmund Athy, OSB [1870-1872], Father J. Cunningham [1873-1878], Father John J. Carroll [1878-1881] and Father D. Placid Quirk, OSB [1881-1882].

Father Joseph Collins was the first Parish Priest of Waterloo from 1882 to 1926 and together with assistant priests Father Thomas Long and Father Edward Hanrahan [1885-1886], Father J. Hackett [1886-1887], Father M. Morrissey [1887-1889] and Father Thomas Ryan [1887-1890] was responsible for the church school of St. Vincent de Paul, Redfern until 1890.



The church of St Vincent de Paul, Redfern, was built in 1885. When the Brothers started teaching at Redfern in 1886 they used the two rooms on the Turner St end of the church. It was not until 1888 that the Brothers had their own school building.

To list the Brothers who taught in the Inner Sydney Schools in the article is impracticable, so for your information, the writer attaches four pages, covering the years 1883-1895, of his own record based on the writings and list of appointments compiled by Brother Paul O'Connor and the Irish record provided by the Congregation archivist Brother Linus Walker and all the writer has researched over the past seven years. The Brothers, 99 in number, listed in alphabetical order, have been identified during the period 1883-1930. The complete file is of 24 pages. A second file for the period 1931-1980 covers 32 pages and identifies a further 149 Brothers. This is "a work in progress". A total of 248 Brothers have been identified.

In the column headed "Arrival" the date shown is that of arrival from Ireland. Where the year only appears such is the year of arrival where the vessel has not been identified, or the year of entry to novitiate in NSW.

It is important to remember that those entries shown as Redfern in 1886 to 1889 [inclusive] relate to the Parish of Waterloo.

However a commentary on the first Patricians appointed to each particular parish is considered essential.

For the period 1886-1890 the personnel of the Redfern house is the least known. The first Brothers who came to the Redfern school in the Parish of Waterloo were Brother Ignatius Price (Superior), Brother Albert Hanley and Brother Sylvester Harmey. It seems Brother Albert Hanley left the Order circa 1887 and it is believed Brother Sylvester Harmey went to Maitland in 1887 and left the Order at the end of 1888 when the Brothers withdrew from Maitland and transferred to Armidale.

On November 29, 1888 Brother Austin McGrath and Brother Baptist McGrath arrived and were appointed to Redfern. Brother Baptist went to Bathurst in 1890 and Brother Austin to Dubbo in 1891. Also identified to Redfern in 1889, were Brother Dominic O'Neill and for a period of that year Brother Ligouri Higgins and Brother Columba O'Reilly. Brother Ignatius Price remained at Redfern until the end of 1889.

And so in 1889 Father Collins bade farewell to the Patrician Brothers. In 1908 he would welcome their return. But of that we will write later in this article.

We come now to the Parish of St. Vincent de Paul, Redfern, created in 1890

Father G. Tuckwell was appointed to the Parish of Redfern from 1890 to 1893. However he was not appointed as Parish Priest.

That honour goes to Father Richard O'Regan who was Parish Priest from 1893 to 1936.

Brother Paul O'Connor records, "The first two pages of the Redfern house are unfortunately missing, and the first entry bears the date August 21, 1892. The Annals, the Provincial Council records and the archdiocesan

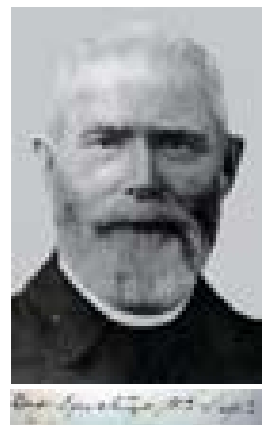
archives supply little information of the Redfern school for any period, but particularly for the early years. Apparently Brother Ignatius Price spent most if not all of his time as Superior of Redfern – we read of no other superior until 1891 when Brother Stanislaus Bergin spent a short time there.” Be that as it may, Brother Paul O’Connor identifies Brother Ignatius at Ryde/Orange in 1890. Such is supported by the Irish record. Who then was Superior at Redfern in 1890? Alas, the Irish record identifies only Brother Austin McGrath at Redfern. Brother Paul O’Connor identifies only Brother Columba O’Reilly, yet the Irish record places him at Dubbo. Perhaps Brother Columba spent part of that year at each school.

In 1890 Cardinal Moran extended an invitation to the Brothers to take charge of St. Charles Villa, a home for aged and invalid priests at Ryde. In January 1891 they opened a boarding school at the Villa and called it Holy Cross College. Over the next four years the effect on the Redfern Community was to be dramatic.

In 1891, Brother Ignatius Price was appointed by the Irish Regime as Head Superior. At some date that year, probably at the end of November, the Redfern Community left their address at Redfern to live as a separate community at Ryde where they remained until some date prior to August 21, 1892 when Brother Ignatius returned with the Redfern Community to Redfern at 21 Pitt Street (east side) five doors south of James Street.

Brother Paul O’Connor records: “The first entry in the Redfern council Minutes dated August 21, 1892 reads: “Things were fairly satisfactory, the community has been residing in Ryde where they paid one Pound per week each for clothes and maintenance. This is the first council meeting held after returning to Redfern. The community consists of four Brothers viz. Brothers Ignatius Price, Bernard Ryan, John Lee and Bernard O’Toole; Brother Ignatius Price being Local Superior as well as Head Superior for all the Branch Houses in Australia”

In 1893, Brother Ignatius was appointed as Provincial, no doubt immediately following the General Chapter that began in October that year with Brothers Stanislaus Bergin (Bathurst), Eugene Ryan (Armidale) Jerome McAuley (Goulburn) and Andrew Dwyer (Ryde), all Superiors, as his assistants. The records show that in 1894, Brother Stanislaus Bergin joined Brother Andrew Dwyer and Brother Ignatius Price (Provincial) at Ryde. Brother Jerome McAuley was appointed Superior of the Redfern Community. Also transferred to Redfern was Brother Eugene Ryan. In all probability these transfers occurred in December 1893. However it is known that Brother Eugene Ryan left Armidale in mid-February 1894



In 1893 the Redfern Community resided at 269 (now 245) Cleveland street near Castlereagh (now Chalmers) Street. The writer has found no record of the Redfern Community being at Ryde in 1894 to 1895, but the evidence is there to see. The 1895 Sand’s Directories, for which entries closed at the end of October 1894 does not identify a community at Redfern, nor does the 1896 edition. This indicates that the community had left Redfern some date between November 1, 1893 and October 31, 1894.

Where had they gone? It only could be back to Ryde where Brother Ignatius was in residence as Provincial following his appointment in late 1893. As goes Brother Ignatius so, too it seems, went the Redfern Community. The effect of this action brought the Provincial and all the members of his Council to Ryde

The Redfern Community remained at Ryde possibly until the arrival of Brother Alphonsus Delaney [Delany] in November 1895. The effect of this arrangement on the members of the Redfern Community teaching at Redfern and Forest Lodge could only be described as shattering. On some date in 1894 Brother Ignatius Price resigned as Provincial .

Brother Paul O’Connor writes of the ‘Crisis of 1894’ which led to three Brothers, Eugene Ryan, Laurence Ryan and Xavier Dwyer leaving the Order<sup>1</sup>. The writer’s opinion is that the action in bringing the Redfern Community to Ryde had to have had some influence on the matter, which was only exacerbated by the failure of a direction to return to reside at Redfern following the resignation of Brother Ignatius as Provincial. This situation seems to have continued until the arrival of Brother Alphonsus Delaney in November 1895 when the community, with Brother Jerome McAuley as Superior, returned to take up residence at 67 George Street, Redfern.

Strangely, it is during the period of Brother Alphonsus Delaney’s [Delany]] administration that the appointment records are of their worst. The records of Brothers Anselm Kavanagh, Clement Howlin and Aloysius Ryan who arrived with Brother Alphonsus aboard the S.S. Austral on November 2, 1895, provide fine examples.

1. The point is perhaps a little late and a little pedantic but the Patrician Brothers is not an Order but a Congregation. An Order is made up of people who take solemn vows; a Congregation of people who take simple vows. But like Nun and Sister, Monk and Brother, the terms have become very interchangeable.

Brother Anselm Kavanagh was identified to be at Ryde in 1896 as “Anselm (not Casey)”. Brother Anselm Casey had died at Wagga in 1892. In 1897, Brother Anselm Kavanagh is simply recorded as “Anselm”. Brother Clement Howlin was not identified to any appointment until 1900 at Redfern. He had spent the previous years at Albury. Of Brother Aloysius Ryan all that is known is that he left in 1897 to join the priesthood. Indeed he is not mentioned at all in the Irish record. Such were the records Brother Paul O’Connor had to interpret. Only the search of the shipping records provided Brother Anselm Kavanagh’s surname.

But Brother Alphonsus Delaney [Delany]] had more important work to occupy him. He did not come to record history; he was here to create it!

In 1902/3 Brother Baptist McGrath was Superior at Redfern, followed by Brother Stanislaus Bergin in 1904/5 and Brother Bernard O’Toole 1906/7. In 1908 Brother Baptist McGrath returned as Superior until June 1917.

As with the Parish of Waterloo, the Parish of Redfern provided no Monastery for the Brothers and the Community continued to rent at various dwellings until 1904 when Brother Stanislaus Bergin (Provincial 1899-1911) built St. Patrick’s Monastery at 109-111 George Street, on the corner of Turner Street, Redfern. The Brothers then had immediate access to the Church and school.

It was to the Parish of Forest Lodge that the Patrician Brothers next came in 1892 at the urgent request of Cardinal Moran and the Parish Priest Father Patrick Coonan.

The Parish of St. James, Forest Lodge is in the heart of the suburb of Glebe.

Again we find another puzzle. What caused the parish to be called Forest Lodge?

A glebe is ‘land set aside for the benefit of the incumbent’ and Glebe relates to 400 acres granted to the Church of England on August 20, 1789. No further explanation is needed to comprehend why the name of an estate located perhaps no more than 150 yards from the Church of St. James was adopted as the name of the Catholic parish.

While the Parish of Forest Lodge was established on July 8, 1877, it was not the first Catholic presence in Glebe.

In 1828 part of the 400 acres of the glebe was sold by auction. One portion of property from this sale was later named Lyndhurst. The Lyndhurst Estate was originally bound on the west by Glebe Road, on the north by Kennedy Street on the east by the foreshores of Blackwattle Bay and on the south by Denham Street. There seems to be some confusion in respect to the name of Denham or Denman Street. The Sand’s Directories consistently identified it as Denman Street, renamed in 1905 to form the eastern section of St. John’s Road from Glebe Point Road to Wentworth Park Road

The 1877 issue of the Sand’s Directories, page 160 identifies the street keys as follows:

Glebe Road [now Glebe Point Road] – from Parramatta Road to Johnston Bay [now Rozelle Bay];  
Kennedy Street [no longer exists] – from Leichhardt Street to Johnston Bay [now Rozelle Bay];  
Denman Street [now eastern part of St. John’s Road] – from Glebe Road [now Glebe Point Road];  
to Broughton Street. [Beyond Broughton Street to the foreshores of Blackwattle Bay, later reclaimed as Wentworth Park, the property probably would have been defined by survey mark or fence.]



The entry to Lyndhurst Estate was by way of Lyndhurst Street, identified in the 1877 Sand’s street keys as;

Lyndhurst Street [now forms part of Pyrmont Bridge Road] – from Glebe Road [now Glebe Point Road] to Broughton Street. Lyndhurst Street now runs from Colbourne Avenue to Bellevue Street.

In 1851, the Lyndhurst Estate [now somewhat reduced in area] was identified by Archbishop Polding for purchase and surveying. It was acquired by the Benedictines in 1853 for 4 000 Pounds.

The Catholic Weekly, February 14, 1957 published an article on St. Mary’s College, Lyndhurst which included a description of the house on the estate and its surrounds.

‘St. Mary’s College, Lyndhurst, was a famous Catholic school for boys in the 19th century. It was conducted by the Benedictine Fathers from 1853 to 1877.

‘The mansion had a wide hall, and on the right of the hall, a drawing room, and a smaller ante room known as the music room. There was also a room for the Prior of the college.

‘On the left of the hall was a large dining-room for the Community only, a pantry and a huge room for a library. The latter was the glory and the chief feature of the school.

‘At the rear of the mansion was a large cloistered courtyard extending to the south. On the western side ranged the large kitchen premises. Beyond these were the bedrooms of the lay brothers of the Benedictine Order and at the end of the pile of buildings a stable with stalls.

‘On the eastern side of the courtyard was the housekeeper’s office, the school refectory, the college chapel, though the last mentioned was not entered by the school from that approach. Between the refectory and the housekeeper’s office was a domed passage, in which hung a bell, which was tolled from morning to eve: each day’s progress was punctuated by the sound of the belfry’s bell.

‘At the end of the large courtyard was a double gate, which was usually closed. The school quarters embraced three class rooms and a spacious study with a stage and scenery at the eastern end. Over these class rooms the whole of the upper storey provided a dormitory divided into cubicles, all numbered and separated into privacy by curtains drawn on ringed rods.

‘The chapel was a model of Puginesque decoration, and the rich colours, draperied patterns and Gothic lettering made a direct appeal to the aesthetic sense.’

[English architect and designer Augustus Pugin (1812-1852) never visited Australia but his ideas were very influential here. The great passion of his life was medieval architecture and he urged the English to embrace Gothic design and return to the simple yet strong Catholic faith of their ancestors. Through the first Archbishop of Sydney, Dr. Polding, and the first Bishop of Hobart Town, Dr Robert Willson, Pugin’s designs came here – not just plans for churches but vestments, ceramics, altars, tiles and chalices. Among his churches were St. Benedict’s, Broadway [Chippendale], and St. Charles Borromeo’s, Ryde and his pupil Wardell designed the great Gothic cathedrals of St. Mary’s Sydney and St. Patrick’s Melbourne. – Our thanks to Kevin Hilferty]

St Mary’s College closed at the end of the first term on June 21, 1877.

The sale of Lyndhurst raised 30 000 Pounds. It is believed 6 000 Pounds went to the Jesuits for the formation of Riverview [College], the remainder to finance the building of St. Patrick’s College, Manly. The splendid Lyndhurst library was housed in St. John’s College in the University of Sydney until the completion of St. Patrick’s College.

The greater part of the above with reference to Lyndhurst was obtained from “Lyndhurst and Benedictine Education” by M. Forster, B.A. Dip. Ed., which appeared in the Australian Catholic Record, October 1946 - July 1947, held in the Mitchell Library, State Library of NSW, Macquarie Street, Sydney.

The article from The Catholic Weekly was provided to the writer by the archivists of the Institute of the Sisters of the Good Samaritan of the Order St Benedict. Scholastica’s College, Glebe Point, NSW.

On July 8, 1877, only 17 days after the closure of St. Mary’s College, Archbishop Roger Bede Vaughan blessed and laid the foundation stone of St. James’ Church in the newly created Parish of Forest Lodge. The solemn opening took place on September 1, 1879 with the celebration of High Mass by Father John S. Vaughan. His Grace Archbishop Bede Vaughan, delivered the sermon.

The foundation stone of St. James’ School located on the corner of Pyrmont Bridge Road and Rosebank Street was blessed and laid by Archbishop Vaughan on October 12, 1879



The Pyrmont Rd school as it was in 2008. The building was opened in 1880; the Brothers taught there - downstairs - from 1892 to 1940 when they moved to St James Lane.

[The information in the two paragraphs immediately above, except for the reference to the closure of St. Mary’s College, has been taken from St. James’ Church, Forest Lodge – A Chronicle of Parish Life (1877-1977) compiled by John Fletcher, to whom we ever shall be grateful.]

It was to this building that the Brothers came to teach in Forest Lodge in 1892. For the next 31 years the Brothers would walk from and to St. Patrick’s Monastery, Redfern each day, until the opening in May 1923, of the Blessed Oliver Plunkett Monastery at 165 Pyrmont Bridge Road, Glebe. In May 1940 the Brothers moved into the new school located on John St [now St. James Lane] and Woolley Street. The school was adjacent to the church and the Brothers had direct access to the school from the Monastery grounds.

It was believed that Brothers Bernard Ryan and Bernard O’Toole were the first Brothers to teach at Forest Lodge.



This cannot be so. The school is said to have opened in January 1892. Brother Bernard O'Toole arrived in the company of Brother Dominic O'Neill and Brother Fintan O'Neill aboard the S.S. Ophir on April 21, 1892. Therefore it had to be another Brother. But who?

Brother Bernard Ryan of the Redfern community arrived aboard the S.S. Orizaba on June 21, 1891. Brother Paul O'Connor records the Brothers of the 1892 Redfern Community as; Brothers Ignatius Price (Provincial and Local Superior), Bernard Ryan, John Lee, James Ryan, Bernard O'Toole. It is the opinion of the writer that, in all probability, it was Brother James Ryan, the other junior member of the Redfern community, who had arrived on the S.S. Orizaba on January 31, 1890. It is highly probable that Brother James Ryan was replaced by Brother Bernard O'Toole following his arrival in April 1892.

From possibly November 1891 to some date prior to August 1892, perhaps at the end of May, the Redfern community resided at Ryde. As mentioned earlier, a similar situation arose from perhaps late 1893 to late 1895.

It was a long journey from Ryde to Forest Lodge and Redfern. Horse and buggy would have seen the Forest Lodge Brothers set down at Glebe, the remainder continuing on to Redfern, where the horse would be tethered until the journey back to Ryde.

In 1893, Brother Dominic Bourke replaced Brother Bernard Ryan. Others known to have taught at Forest Lodge up to 1908 were Brothers Alphonsus Eviston, Clement Howlin, Basil Cassidy, Austin McGrath, Dominick Rickerby and James Long

Forest Lodge was regarded as a branch school of the Redfern Community until the Forest Lodge Parish provided a Monastery. The first Superior of the Forest Lodge Community was Brother Cyril Boland.



Redfern 1900

L-R: Dominic Bourke, Clement Howlin, Alphonsus Eviston

And so, Easter 1908 saw the Brothers returned to the parish of Our Lady of Mount Carmel, Waterloo where Father Collins was still in residence as Parish Priest.

We again are provided with a puzzle as to who were the first Brothers to teach at Mount Carmel in 1908?

In *The Green Sash*, Volume 6 Issue I, March 1999 we gave the answer and reproduce it below.

Four sources were used to establish the first Brothers at Waterloo in 1908. All agree that Brother Alphonsus Eviston was Principal. But who was his assistant?

Mt. Carmel Centenary Booklet and *The Patrician Brothers in Australia – The First Hundred Years* identify Brother John Lee. However, the Irish record shows Brother John Lee in 1908 at Bathurst [Superior to July], Orange [Superior from July].

Brother Paul O'Connor has no record of Brother John Lee being either at Redfern or Ryde in 1908. His only record of Brother John Lee is as Superior at Orange from July



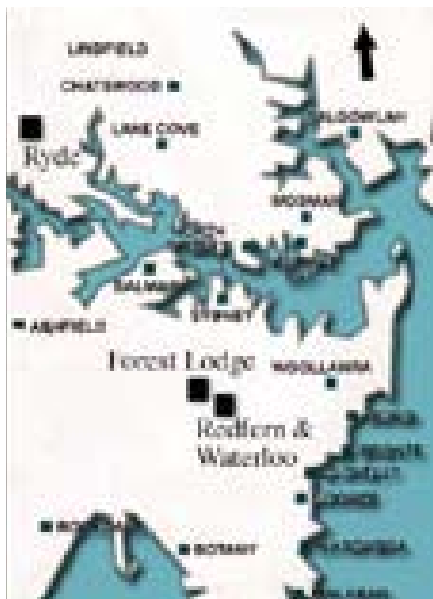
*Alphonsus Eviston*

In 1901 Alphonsus was the first Australian to make his Final Profession.

Brother Paul O'Connor records, "the new monastery [St. Patrick's at Redfern] was used as a novitiate until 1908 when the number of Brothers had to be increased to cater for the new school at Mt. Carmel, Waterloo, opened at Easter 1908. Brother Alphonsus Eviston, assisted by Brother Regis Hickey, took charge of it on Tuesday, April 21, 1908."

Both the Irish record and Brother Paul agree that Brother Regis Hickey was at Redfern in 1907 only. The Irish record shows Brother Regis in 1908 at Bathurst. Yet, Brother Paul includes him also at Ryde in 1907 and 1908. In both instances Brother Regis is set apart from other members of the Ryde Community. In 1907 he appears as (R. Hickey) and in 1908 appears (I. Hannigan, B. McGrath, temp. R. Hickey left July).

Brothers Ignatius Hannigan and Baptist McGrath are listed also by Brother Paul at Redfern in 1908. Brother Baptist's presence at Ryde is explained. "That year the first Holy Cross Annual was published, edited by Brother Benignus Kealy and Brother Baptist McGrath." Brother Regis' name is followed by 'left July';



Some straight-line distances:  
Redfern 1904 monastery to Waterloo school  
0.8 kilometres  
Redfern monastery to FL school  
2.1 kilometres  
Redfern monastery to Ryde monastery  
11.3 kilometres

no doubt to go to Bathurst as shown in the Irish record. He remained at Bathurst until 1909. A change of location mid-year, particularly in the month of July was a common occurrence at the time and followed the Irish practice.

The next clue is from Extracts from Patrician Annals – Redfern [part of the Irish record] – “ Brother Austin D. O’Connell lived at Redfern in 1908 while teaching at Mt. Carmel.”

Could it be that in 1908, Brothers Regis Hickey and Ignatius Hannigan of the Redfern Community were housed at Holy Cross College, Ryde because of overcrowding at St. Patrick’s Monastery? Brother Regis, from Ireland in 1907 and Brother Ignatius, a novice in 1904, probably were the most junior of the Redfern Community. Brothers were required to travel in pairs. “The Brothers attending the Forest Lodge school are to be together both going and coming from the school.” [July 17, 1902]. It was not unusual in those days for Brothers to reside at Ryde and teach at Redfern. Mt Carmel would be a similar circumstance.

The writer has accepted Brother Paul O’Connor’s record of Brother Regis Hickey as Brother Alphonsus Eviston’s assistant at Mt. Carmel from April 21, 1908. Two months later, Brother Regis transferred to Bathurst and was replaced by Brother Austin O’Connell who had arrived from Ireland that year.

Other Brothers known to have taught at Mount Carmel in the early years are Brothers Basil Cassidy, John Lee and Albert Small.

Mt. Carmel, the smallest of the three schools, remained a branch school of the Redfern Community until its closure in 1963.

The Patrician Brothers taught in each of the three parishes longer than any other. We exclude Holy Cross College, Ryde from this comment as it was not of a parochial concept. Overall their presence from 1886 to 1967 covered 82 years, of which the Patrician Brothers taught in the Parish of Mt. Carmel, 1886-1889 and 1908-1963 = 60 years, Redfern 1890-1963 = 74 years and Forest Lodge 1892-1967 = 76 years.

In memory of all the departed mentioned in the above.

Requiescant in pace.

Shipping details referred to in this document have been established from Shipping Lists, CGS13278 held in the State Records Office of NSW, Globe Street, Sydney. The Sand’s Directories are held in the State Library of NSW, Macquarie Street, Sydney.



Top-left we have the Fifth Class boys of Waterloo in 1929 just stepping into the Great Depression.

Top-right is a Redfern class - not given on board - in 1948 soon after World War II. Monastery in background.

Bottom-left is young Br Basil Downey with some young rugby league players (5 stone 7 pounds) at Forest Lodge in 1954. Basil arrived in Australia in 1949.

Note that while Forest Lodge has a uniform, introduced in 1941, Redfern and Waterloo did not introduce full school uniforms until the 1950s.

**PATRICIAN BROTHERS' INNER SYDNEY SCHOOLS ALUMNI**

**STATEMENT OF RECEIPTS AND PAYMENTS**

**For the Year ended December 31, 2003**

2002	Receipts	2003	Payments	2003	2002
\$		\$		\$	\$
1042	<u>Bank Balance brought forward</u>	949			
1660	Function Contributions and Donations	2530	Function Costs		
			The Catholic Club	1675	
			South Sydney Leagues Club		905
			Guessing Competition	100	-
50	Donation - F.L. Celebrations	-	Donation - F.L. Celebrations	-	50
			- Our Lady of Mt. Carmel	40	-
			Morning Tea - Annual Mass	50	-
1	Bank Interest	1	History Project		
			Research material	23	90
			Postage & Stationery	568	541
			Photo Reproduction	69	215
			Govt. & Bank Charges	-	3
1711		2531		2525	1804
2753		3480	<u>Bank Balance carried forward</u>	955	949
				<u>3480</u>	<u>2753</u>
	<u>Bank Balance brought forward</u>				
949	January 1, 2004	955	Kevin Athanasius Scott		
			Honorary Treasurer		January 1, 2004

Note 1: In previous years the Guessing Competition prize has been deducted from Function Contributions and Donations. It is considered more appropriate to report this amount separately.

Note 2: While many attendees provided sandwiches etc. towards the Morning Tea, for which the Committee extends its sincere thanks, expenditure was incurred in the provision of tea, coffee, paper plates, drinking cups, table clothes, etc.

Note 3: The Committee resolved that a nominal donation be made to the Parish of OLMC, Waterloo for the use of the hall and equipment. A similar donation will be made to the host Parish each year.



PATRICIAN REDFERN RESIDENCES, 1886 TO 1964

When the Brothers were teaching in the inner Sydney schools of Redfern, and Forest Lodge, they lived at several different addresses until moving into a purpose-built monastery in George Street in 1905. The research into these addresses has been made by Kevin Scott who produces "The Green Sash". Details on these residences can be found in Kevin's July '97 edition of "The Green Sash".



Brothers Who Taught in the Inner Sydney Schools - 1883 to 1895

Name	Fraternal	Arrived	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
Kealy	Benignus	1902	0	0	0	0	0	0
Keegan	Macartan	1929	0	0	0	0	0	0
Keenahan	Colman	1907	0	0	0	0	0	0
Kenny	Regis	1896	0	0	0	0	0	0
Keogh	Regis	22/10/1885	0	0	Maitland	Maitland	d.Mar1886	0
Lee	Anthony	04/09/1884	0	Bathurst	Bathurst	Bathurst	Bathurst	Bathurst
Lee	John	31/01/1890	0	0	0	0	0	0
Long	James	08/09/1884	0	Goulburn	Albury	Albury	Albury	Albury
McAuley	Jerome	1893	0	0	0	0	0	0
McCahill	Eunan	16/10/1922	0	0	0	0	0	0
McConnon	Majella	16/08/1914	0	0	0	0	0	0
McDermott	Francis	1913	0	0	0	0	0	0
McDonnell	Joseph	1893	0	0	0	0	0	0
McGrath	Austin	29/11/1888	0	0	0	0	0	Redfern
McGrath	Baptist	29/11/1888	0	0	0	0	0	Redfern
McGrath	Mathew	31/01/1890	0	0	0	0	0	0
Maher	Stanislaus	31/01/1890	0	0	0	0	0	0
O'Connell	Austin	1908	0	0	0	0	0	0
O'Connell	Laurence	1918	0	0	0	0	0	0
O'Gorman	Xavier	22/10/1885	0	0	Maitland	Maitland	Maitland	Maitland
O'Grady	Benedict	1891	0	0	0	0	0	0
O'Keeffe	Killian	1/10/1910	0	0	0	0	0	0
O'Leary	Aloysius	1887	0	0	0	0	Bathurst	Bathurst
O'Mahony	Patrick	1891	0	0	0	0	0	0
O'Neill	Dominic	07/03/1883	Maitland	Maitland	Maitland	Maitland	Maitland	Maitland
O'Neill	Fintan	07/03/1883	Maitland	Goulburn	Goulburn	Goulburn	Goulburn	Goulburn
O'Reilly	Columba	22/10/1885	0	0	Bathurst	Bathurst	Bathurst	Bathurst
O'Toole	Bernard	21/04/1892	0	0	0	0	0	0
Phelan	Anthony	14/08/1916	0	0	0	0	0	0
Phelan	Norbert	2/09/1920	0	0	0	0	0	0
Phelan	Raphael	2/09/1920	0	0	0	0	0	0
Price	Ignatius	04/09/1884	0	Gbn/Bath	Bathurst	Redfern	Redfern	Redfern
Quann	Serenus	2/09/1920	0	0	0	0	0	0
Rickerby	Dominic	31/01/1890	0	0	0	0	0	0
Ryan	Aloysius	02/11/1895	0	0	0	0	0	0
Ryan	Ambrose	04/09/1884	0	Bathurst	Maitland	Maitland	Maitland	Maitland
Ryan	Andrew	31/01/1890	0	0	0	0	0	0
Ryan	Bernard	21/06/1891	0	0	0	0	0	0
Ryan	Eugene	04/09/1884	0	Maitland	Maitland	Maitland	Maitland	Maitland
Ryan	James	31/01/1890	0	0	0	0	0	0
Ryan	Laurence	08/09/1884	0	Goulburn	Albury	Albury	Albury	Albury
Ryan	Leonard	1910	0	0	0	0	0	0
Ryan	Macartan	1929	0	0	0	0	0	0
Savage	Raymond	16/10/1922	0	0	0	0	0	0
Small	Albert	16/08/1914	0	0	0	0	0	0
Smythe	Ignatius	14/08/1916	0	0	0	0	0	0
Sweeney	Benedict	04/09/1884	0	Maitland	Maitland	d.Mar1885	0	0
Tierney	Joseph	1919	0	0	0	0	0	0
Vial	Anthony	1885	0	0	Goulburn	Goulburn	Goulburn	Gbn/Mtd
Total Y/E			2	14	20	22	21	22

Name	Fraternal	1889	1890	1891	1892	1893	1894	1895
Kealy	Benignus	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Keegan	Macartan	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Keenahan	Colman	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Kenny	Regis	0	0	0	0	Ryde	Ryde	Ryde
Keogh	Regis	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Lee	Anthony	Orange	On/Dubbo	Orange	Orange	Orange	Goulburn	Ry/Bth/Or
Lee	John		Dubbo	Bath/Or	Org/Rfn	Armidale	Redfern	Goulburn
Long	James	Albury	Albury	Armidale	Armidale	Orange	Orange	Orange
McAuley	Jerome	0	0	0	0	Goulburn	Gbn/Rfn	Redfern
McCahill	Eunan	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
McConnon	Majella	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
McDermott	Francis	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
McDonell	Joseph	0	0	0	0	BA/Ryde	RY/Arm	Armidale
McGrath	Austin	Redfern	Redfern	Dubbo	Ryde/Bath	Goulburn	Armidale	Armidale
McGrath	Baptist	Redfern	Bathurst	Ryde	Ryde	Ryde/Alb	Albury	Alb/Ryde
McGrath	Mathew	0	Orange	Org/Dbo	L Jan 1892	0	0	0
Maher	Stanislaus	0	Goulburn	Goulburn	Albury	L 1892	R/A 1895	Bathurst
O'Connell	Austin	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
O'Connell	Laurence	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
O'Gorman	Xavier	Goulburn	Armidale	L 1890	0	0	0	0
O'Grady	Benedict	0	0	Bathurst	Bathurst	Orange	Bathurst	Bathurst
O'Keefe	Killian	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
O'Leary	Aloysius	Orange	Bath/Dbo	d May 1890	0	0	0	0
O'Mahony	Patrick	0	0	Bathurst	Bathurst	Bathurst	Redfern	Redfern
O'Neill	Dominic	Dubbo	Dubbo	Dubbo	Both to Ireland 1891, back in April 1892.			
O'Neill	Fintan	Goulburn	Ryde/Or	Goulburn	Both again to Ireland in May 1892.			
O'Reilly	Columba	Rfn/Bath	Dubbo	Bath/Dbo	L 1891	0	0	0
O'Toole	Bernard	0	0	0	Rfn@FL	Rfn@FL	Rfn@FL	Goulburn
Phelan	Anthony	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Phelan	Norbert	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Phelan	Raphael	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Price	Ignatius	Redfern	Ryde/Or	Rfn@Ryde	Redfern	Rfn@Ryde	Rfn@Ryde	Armidale
Quann	Serenus	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Rickerby	Dominic	0	Orange	Ryde	Ryde	Ryde	Rfn@FL/Gb	Goulburn
Ryan	Aloysius	0	0	0	0	0	0	Goulburn?
Ryan	Ambrose	Armidale	d Feb 1889	0	0	0	0	0
Ryan	Andrew	0	Armidale	Armidale	L 1891	0	0	0
Ryan	Bernard	0	0	Wagga	Rfn@FL	Bathurst	Bathurst	Bathurst
Ryan	Eugene	Armidale	Armidale	Armidale	Armidale	Armidale	Redfern	L 1894
Ryan	James	0	Ryde	Dbo/Bath	Rfn@FL	Redfern	Orange	OR/Wga
Ryan	Laurence	Goulburn	Gbn/Arm	Wg/Gbn	Wg/Ar	Wagga	Armidale	L 1894
Ryan	Leonard	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Ryan	Macartan	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Savage	Raymond	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Small	Albert	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Smythe	Ignatius	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Sweeney	Benedict	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Tierney	Joseph	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Vial	Anthony	Goulburn	Orange	Ryde	Goulburn	L 1892	0	0
Total Y/E		21	25	25	25	28	26	29

Name	Fraternal	Arrived	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
Barrett	Ignatius	1922	0	0	0	0	0	0
Beattie	Livinius	1924	0	0	0	0	0	0
Bergin	Patricius	1906	0	0	0	0	0	0
Bergin	Stanislaus	04/11/1885	0	0	Bathurst	Bathurst	Bathurst	Bathurst
Boland	Cyril	14/08/1916	0	0	0	0	0	0
Bourke	Dominic	1886	0	0	0	Goulburn	Goulburn	Goulburn
Bourke	Vincent	1887	0	0	0	0		
Brennan	Thomas	18/07/1912	0	0	0	0	0	0
Brosnan	Vincent	1893	0	0	0	0	0	0
Brown	Gerard	1922	0	0	0	0	0	0
Byrne	De Sales	18/07/1912	0	0	0	0	0	0
Byrne	Finian	1911	0	0	0	0	0	0
Carroll	Boniface	1903	0	0	0	0	0	0
Carroll	Louis	1886	0	0	0	Goulburn	Goulburn	Goulburn
Casery	Anselm	22/10/1885	0	0	Goulburn	Goulburn	Goulburn	Goulburn
Cassidy	Basil	1902	0	0	0	0	0	0
Corbishly	Cuthbert	1885	0	0	Bathurst	Bathurst	Bathurst	Bathurst
Corcoran	Gerard	9/09/1913	0	0	0	0	0	0
Corcoran	Xavier	1897	0	0	0	0	0	0
Cutley	Aloys	1912	0	0	0	0	0	0
Curnan	Columba	1926	0	0	0	0	0	0
Daly	Celsus	9/09/1913	0	0	0	0	0	0
Darcy	Lasarian	1/10/1910	0	0	0	0	0	0
Davies	Laurence	1923	0	0	0	0	0	0
Delaney	Alphonsus	02/11/1895	0	0	0	0	0	0
Downes	Fidelis	1908	0	0	0	0	0	0
Dwyer	Ambrose	22/10/1885	0	0	Maitland	L.1885	0	0
Dwyer	Andrew	08/09/1884	0	Goulburn	Goulburn	Goulburn	Goulburn	Goulburn
Dwyer	Malachy	08/09/1884	0	Goulburn	Albury	d.Feb1885	0	0
Dwyer	Regis	31/01/1890	0	0	0	0	0	0
Dwyer	Xavier	21/11/1892	0	0	0	0	0	0
Eviston	Alphonsus	1894	0	0	0	0	0	0
Fitzpatrick	Cyprian	1921	0	0	0	0	0	0
Fogarty	Patrick	21/06/1891	0	0	0	0	0	0
Fordham	Vincent	1923	0	0	0	0	0	0
Gaynor	Peter	1897	0	0	0	0	0	0
Grimes	Canice	1911	0	0	0	0	0	0
Hanley	Albert	04/09/1884	0	Bathurst	Bathurst	Redfern	Redfern	L.1887
Hannigan	Ignatius	1904	0	0	0	0	0	0
Hannigan	Aloysius	1906	0	0	0	0	0	0
Hanratty	Evangelist	1921	0	0	0	0	0	0
Hamsey	Sylvester	04/09/1884	0	Maitland	Maitland	Redfern	Maitland	Maitland
Healy	Oliver	1925	0	0	0	0	0	0
Hickey	Regis	1907	0	0	0	0	0	0
Higgins	Ligouri	1886	0	0	0	Goulburn	Goulburn	Goulburn
Howlin	Clement	02/11/1895	0	0	0	0	0	0
Hunt	Louis	21/11/1892	0	0	0	0	0	0
Hunt	Thomas	21/11/1892	0	0	0	0	0	0
Hynes	Lewis	04/09/1884	0	Bathurst	Bathurst	Bathurst	Bathurst	Bathurst
Kavanagh	Anselm	02/11/1895	0	0	0	0	0	0

Name	Fraternal	1889	1890	1891	1892	1893	1894	1895
Barnett	Ignatius	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Beattie	Livinius	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Bergin	Patricius	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Bergin	Stanislaus	Bathurst	Bathurst	Bath/Rfn	Bathurst	Bathurst	Ryde	Ryde
Boland	Cyril	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Bourke	Dominic	Albury	Albury	Albury	Albury	Rtng/FL	Wagga	Wagga
Bourke	Vincent				Redfern	Rtnd/Ryde*	Redfern*	Goulburn*
Brennan	Thomas	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Brosnan	Vincent	0	0	0	0	Bathurst	Orange	Redfern
Brown	Gerard	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Byrne	De Sales	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Byrne	Finian	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Carroll	Boniface	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Carroll	Louis	Armidale	Goulburn	Goulburn	L.1891	0	0	0
Casey	Anselm	Orange	Org/Gb/Ar	Wagga	Wagga	d.Oct1892	0	0
Cassidy	Basil	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Corbishly	Cuthbert	Dubbo	Dubbo	Albury	Goulburn	Goulburn	Bathurst	Bathurst
Corcoran	Gerard	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Corcoran	Xavier	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Curley	Aloys	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Curran	Columba	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Daly	Celsus	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Darcy	Laserian	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Davies	Laurence	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Delaney	Alphonsus	0	0	0	0	0	0	Ryde
Downes	Fidelis	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Dwyer	Ambrose	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Dwyer	Andrew	Wagga	Ryde	Ryde	RY/ARJul	Ryde	Ryde	Ryde
Dwyer	Malachy	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Dwyer	Regis	0	Orange	Bathurst	Bathurst	Ryde	Wagga	d.May1894
Dwyer	Xavier	0	0	0	Ryde/Arm	Armidale	Armidale	Redfern
Eviston	Alphonsus	0	0	0	0	0	Bathurst	Albury
Fitzpatrick	Cyprian	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Fogarty	Patrick	0	0	Albury	Albury	Albury	Alb/Wa	Wagga
Fordham	Vincent	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Gaynor	Peter	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Grimes	Canice	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Hanley	Albert	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Hannigan	Aloysius	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Hannigan	Ignatius	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Hanratty	Evangelist	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Harney	Sylvester	L.1888	0	0	0	0	0	0
Healy	Oliver	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Hickey	Regis	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Higgins	Ligouri	Rt/Ar/Bath	Bathurst	Bath/Obo	Wagga	Albury	L.c1893	0
Howlin	Clement	0	0	0	0	0	0	Redfern
Hunt	Louis	0	0	0	Wagga	Wagga	Wa/Alb	Albury
Hunt	Thomas	0	0	0	Ryde	Armidale	Armidale	Armidale
Hynes	Lewis	Wagga	Armidale	Goulburn	d.Jun1891	0	0	0
Kavanagh	Anselm	0	0	0	0	0	0	Ryde

---

**THE GREEN SASH**  
**VOL 11 ISSUE 3 JULY 2004**

Newsletter of the Patrician Brothers' Inner Sydney Schools Old Boys' Association

---

PATRONS	OFFICE BEARERS	EDITORIAL COMMITTEE
Father John Knight (Waterloo) Father Bob Mutlow, OP (FL)	President Kevin Hilferty Secretary Kevin Scott Treasurer Kevin Scott PROVINCIAL Brother Paul O'Keeffe, fsp	Kevin Hilferty Kevin Scott  www.patricianbrothers.com

**PHOTOS AND MEMORIBILIA**

The postman sputters by on his motorbike, pauses and motors on. Curiosity drives the writer to the mail-box to find a plain envelope containing perhaps a program of an event from the past, photos, or as happened in May, a computer disk which when downloaded filled the screen with four wonderful photos of the 1950s/1960s. These events are thrilling and the Editorial Committee wishes to express its thanks to those who share their memories with us.

The writer also sought some photos from Brother Basil Downey in respect to an article to appear in the September 2004 issue. However there is little space for photos in September and so you will find them on this and in following pages. The photo below was taken in 1988 at Tullow, Co. Carlow.



Back Row: Leonard, Bro. Joseph Byrne, Bro. John Gallagher (RIP), Bro. Cronan O'Meara,  
Bro. Rodan Bergin (RIP), Bro. Aengus Kavanagh,  
2nd Row: Bro. Basil Downey, Bro. Bernard Bulfin, Bro. Tom Grealy, Bro. Malachy Corbett (RIP)  
Bro. De Sales Gilbert (RIP)  
Front Row: Bro. Oliver Healy (RIP), Priest – name unknown, Bro. Majella Tobin (RIP).  
Bro. Oliver arrived in 1926, Brother Rodan in 1932, all others after 1945.  
Their cumulative service to the Australian Province is more than 500 years.

Neville Taylor writes: 'It is my First Communion photo, it must have been 1954.' Monsignor Cyril Bertrand Callaghan (RIP), Parish Priest of Forest Lodge, 1953-1966, is centre front.



The above is a swimming squad, Neville does not recall the year, but it seems the squad was successful. Only three are identified. Back Row; 1?, Neville Taylor, 3?

Front Row: 1?, Kevin O'Leary, 2?, 3?, Paul Hoolahan



It is grand to receive photographs of Brothers associated with their endeavours such as that shown below. We see Brother Bernard Bulfin with a fine looking 1962 Rugby League Open Grade team. Again, Neville Taylor does not remember all the names.

If any of our readers can assist in identifying those unnamed, please contact Kevin Scott. The address and phone number are shown under our banner on the front page. Remember all contained in THE GREEN SASH adds to the history of the Patrician Brothers in Australia. Certainly, if advised, the names will be added to that which appears on the Patrician Brothers websites and also included in our own computer record.



Back Row: L. Jackson, Warren Small, P. Bowtell, D. (Al) Morgan, 5?, Brother Bernard Bulfin (Coach),  
2nd Row: Paul Alleyne, M. Hickey, P. Whittingham, Terry Simmonds, Neville Taylor.  
Front Row: 1?, 2?, 3?

-----

We extend congratulations to Brother Bernard Bulfin who this year celebrates the Golden Jubilee of his first profession of Religious Vows as a Patrician Brother made at Tullow, Co. Carlow, on August 15, 1954.

Brother Bernard arrived from Ireland in the company of Brother Callistus Keating on December 27, 1955. He taught at Blacktown, Forest Lodge, Fairfield and Ryde. Brother Benard was a Principal at Patrician Brothers schools for 34 years; at Blacktown 1966-1988 and Fairfield 1991-2001.

We congratulate Brother Bernard on his outstanding contribution to Catholic education in NSW over a period of 46 years. Brother Bernard currently is active in hospital and jail visitation.

The photo below shows Brother Bernard Bulfin with the Forest Lodge Intermediate Class of 1962. They were a fine looking group of young men. Again we seek you help in identifying the unnamed.



Back Row: 1?, 2?, 3?, L. Jackson, B. Hegarty, 6?, 7?, 8?, K. Creighton

2nd Row: D. Morgan, J. Masters, J. Veitch, M. Hickey, 5?, 6?, 7?, 8?

3rd Row: P. Bowtell, Paul Alleyne, Neville Taylor, 4?, Warren Small, Terry Simmonds,  
P. Whittingham, 8?

-----



We also extend our congratulations to Brother Basil Downey and Brother Cronan O'Meara who this year celebrate the Diamond Jubilee of their first profession of Religious Vows as Patrician Brothers made at Tullow, Co. Carlow on August 15, 1944.

Brother Basil taught at Forest Lodge, Waterloo, Granville, Ryde, Redfern, Sefton and Liverpool, where he was Primary Principal 1966-1988. Following retirement from teaching Brother Basil commenced parish work in Sadleir-Miller and later at Liverpool which included school visits and visitations to the elderly in their homes and nursing homes to administer communion. He presently tends the lawns and gardens at Blacktown

Brother Cronan has taught at Ryde, Forest Lodge, Waterloo, Granville, Liverpool, Blacktown and Fairfield. He has spent time at Aitape and Nuku in Papua New Guinea and is currently in mission work at Thursday Island.

Br Cronan O'Meara wondering the streets of Katoomba in 195?

Below are two photos taken at Forest Lodge.

The first is of a young Brother Basil Downey with the 1954 Third Class. Brother Basil does not recall the names of the pupils, but the writer is sure that is a Hoolahan lad in the front row, third from the left

The other is of Brother Basil Downey, Brother Cyril Boland (RIP) and Brother Raphael Carty in 1959



On this page we feature three Brothers who set out on their journey to Sydney from Tullow, Co. Carlow on August 6, 1949. Brother Basil Downey records that the first photo was 'taken in 1949 outside 'The Castle', Mount St. Joseph's, Tullow', prior to their departure. The other was taken in 1997.

1949: Brother Cronan O'Meara, Brother Gerald Egan, Brother Basil Downey.

1997: Brother Gerald Egan (RIP), Brother Basil Downey, Brother Cronan O'Meara



Brother Paul O'Connor (RIP) recorded: 'The Patrician Brothers school at Sefton operated for four years, 1961-1964. The school was closed on December 17, 1964, in the general rationalization and reorganization of Catholic schools conducted by the Catholic Education Office in view of the Wyndham system'

Shown below is the Sefton the monastery and Brother Basil Downey with the 1962 Fifth Class of 60 boys.



Here is Brother Basil again. We find him aboard the SS Largs Bay on the voyage from Southampton to Sydney in 1949. The Brothers had found the sunlight far too bright and had purchased sunglasses. As you can see by the cap they had not yet reached the tropics. The other is Brother Basil at feeding time at Tanvey, Co. Roscommon, Ireland, in 1992



Here we have an interesting photo of those responsible for the printing of *The Catholic Weekly* in the late 1940s. As you can see it was not a large work force, but the writer had difficulty in identifying those hanging on the words of His Eminence, Norman Cardinal Gilroy (RIP).

It must be remembered that the Cardinal was a Glebe boy, but owing to residing on the wrong side of Mitchell Street, Glebe, his family fell within the then boundary of St. Benedict's Parish. The result was that young Norman Gilroy went to Marist Brothers on Abercrombie Street in the Parish of Chippendale. In later years the boundary was moved more towards Broadway.

The tall young man in the photo is Kelvin Harris, who attended Forest Lodge for a time from 1934 and later was very active in the Forest Lodge (Catholic) 6th Glebe scouts becoming the second Scout Master of the troop. He was also involved in the CYO (Catholic Youth Organisation) in boxing, rugby league and tennis.

As a child Kelvin swallowed a caustic substance by accident, damaging his stomach and digestive system. This led him to delay starting school until he was seven years of age. This late start in education did not stop him obtaining his apprenticeship in the printing industry. Kelvin has always had a great love of country life and spent most of his working life in Griffith. He and wife Jean, in retirement, reside on the South Coast.

The names are from left: Mr Nielan (the boss), Kelvin, Mr Jamieson, Mr Stoddard, both compositors, Mr. Wilson, Mr. Burrows, linotypers, Mr Lynch, publisher and Mr. McArdle, printer. Kelvin, being an apprentice, was required to address the other staff as 'Mister' and never knew their Christian names! Oh, and of course, I think then, His Grace, Archbishop Gilroy.

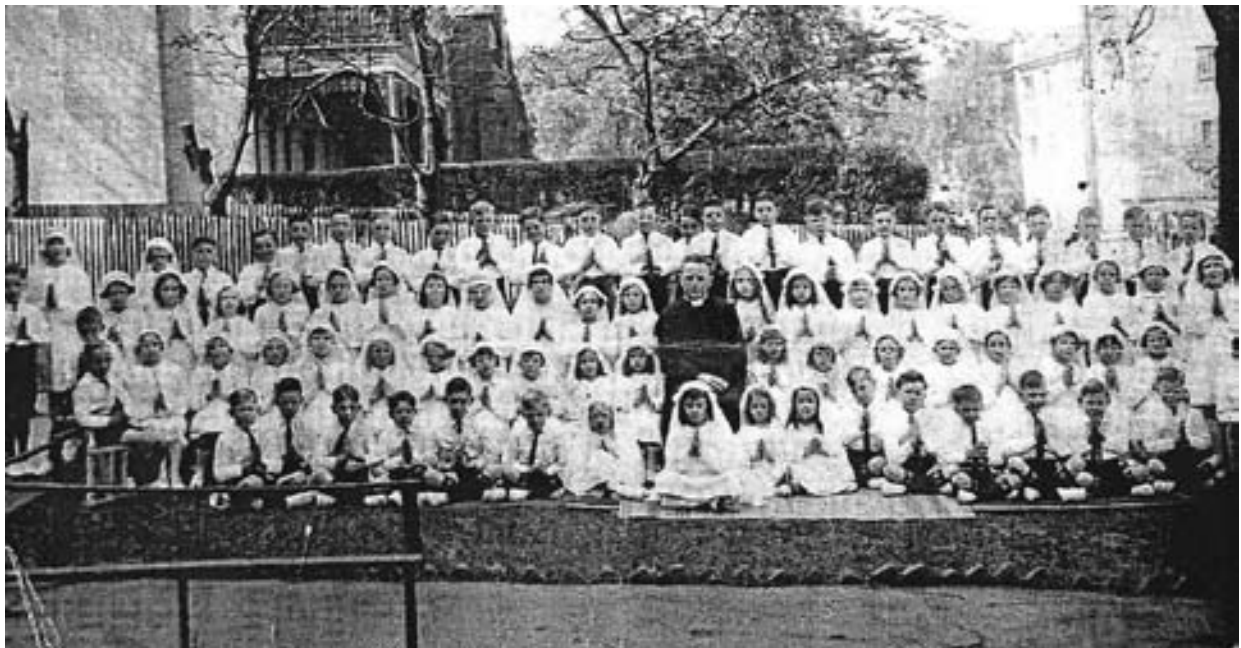




The last of our photos come from our Northern Beaches correspondent Cheri Nolan. The first is a Forest Lodge Debut photo taken circa 1947.



Back Row: Patricia Hutchinson, Cheri Holland, Margaret McQuade, Joan Jones, Patricia O'Connor, 6?, 7?  
2nd Row: 1?, Sadie Eves, Dorothy Embleton, Elva Freeman, 6?, Shirley Coyle  
Front Row: Brenda Tilley, Maureen O'Shea, Meg. Hickey, Eileen Paxton, Patricia Bloomfield



The above is a Communion group at Forest Lodge, Cheri and husband Wally Nolan are both there. Father Delaney is the priest; later PP at Harbord. Cheri says: "A great coincidence – Wally, me and our five children all made our First Communion with Father Delaney."

**PATRICIAN BROTHERS COMBINED SCHOOLS**

**9th Annual**

**SWIMMING CARNIVAL**

**to be held at**

**Granville Olympic Pool**

**on**

**TUESDAY, 8th MARCH, 1960**

**Commencing at 7.30pm**

**OFFICIALS**

Patron: Rev. Bro. RODAN

President: Rev. Bro. VIANNEY

Starter: Rev. Bro. JOHN

Secretary: Rev. Bro. FINTAN

Check Starter: Rev. Bro. BARTHOLOMEW

Announcer: Rev. Bro. KEVIN

Press Steward: Rev. Bro. VIANNEY

Referee; Rev. Bro. GERARD

Judges; Rev. Bros. PATRICK, BERNARD, DOMINIC and CELESTINE

Timekeepers: Rev. Bros; CRONAN, PETER, BENEDICT

**PARTICIPATING SCHOOLS AND THEIR RESPECTIVE LANES:**

1. RYDE, 2. BLACKTOWN, 3. LIVERPOOL, 4. FOREST LODGE

5. FAIRFIELD, 6. MT. CARMEL, 7. GRANVILLE.

25 Events to be contested including three Diving Events

Those listed below represented their school.

RYDE	BLKTOWN	L'POOL	F.LODGE	F'FIELD	MT.CRML	GRNVL
Badgery P	Amato R	Beuer J	Dwan F	Branch G	Brennan T	Armfield L
Campbell R	Beilby B	Binman W	Gillespie J	Buckley T	Gale I	Austin D
Checcin V	Holub W	Clancy G	Graham P	Corbett J	Kakalaros K	Axford T
Leo M	Kolasinki J	Gehfkalaian A	O'Connor J	Dragan A	Kearney T	Barnett L
Schelhitano J	Kozminski R	Girard A	O'Connor P	Hart W	Maguire B	Brent E
Stephens J	Mahoney J	Moran J	O'Leary B	Johnson R	Parker B	Coates B
Wilde N	Mahony J	O'Brien W	Rickens M	O'Loughlin J	Ryan B	Donnelly A
	Mahony M	Reilly C	Small W	Phillips P	Ryan D	Elliott J
	See K	O'Sullivan M	White L	Phillips R	Stoddard B	McEwen D
	Starzynski B	O'Sullivan S		Sammit T	Trottat D	Nordgren P
	Townsend R	Shipley P		Schelderer J	Turner J	O'Keefe D
	Vanklock J	Sullivan M		Smit H	Turney J	Pursey R
		Sullivan P		Wade G		Quinn P
		Tchekalian C		Wells R		Wall D
		Wise J				Wall K
						Woodford D
						Woodford L

To assist the reader in identifying the Brothers we include the surname and community below.

They appear in the order shown in the program.

Brother Rodan Bergin, (Prov.), Wahroonga  
Brother John Gallagher, Ryde  
Brother Bartholomew Gaffney, Blacktown,  
Brother Vianney Foyle, Fairfield  
Brother Patrick Lovegrove, Ryde  
Brother Dominic Coates, Blacktown  
Brother Cronan O'Meara, Liverpool  
Brother Benedict Olsen, Ryde

Brother Vianney Foyle, Fairfield  
Brother Fintan Connaughton, Granville  
Brother Kevin Samuel, Forest Lodge  
Brother Gerard Histon, Granville  
Brother Bernard Bulfin., Forest Lodge  
Brother Celestine Mulhall, Mount Carmel  
Brother Peter Higgins, Granville.

It was tight, but we managed to include all on this page. Many thanks to Michael Kelly, who attended Forest Lodge for a time and later was a fellow oarsman of the Glebe Rowing Club.

## ANNUAL LUNCHEON

The Catholic Club, Castlereagh Street, Sydney proved to be a popular venue and we are returning there this year on Sunday, October 10th. Please note the date on your calendar.

How do we do it? The cost to attend has not increased since the first Dinner held at the Glebe Rowing Club in 1993.

At the Luncheon last year, it was brought to the writer's attention that some had wished to attend but don't write cheques nor do they trust banks. Please do not let that stop you coming along. Just give Kevin Scott a call on 9975 6481 and an arrangement will be made. We look forward to seeing you at the Luncheon.

Booking details will be in the September issue of *The Green Sash*.

## PASSINGS

Martin Henry Jackson (RIP), alumnus of Forest Lodge, died February 16, 2004 at Tweed Heads, NSW in his 76th year. We join with Joan, family and brother Frank in mourning his passing.

Edward Joseph (Eddie) Lovegrove (RIP), died March 4, 2004 in his 79th year. We join with Joan and family in mourning his passing.

Brother Joseph Crowley (RIP), (Seosamh O'Chruialaoich), previously known as Brother Senanus, died May 19, 2004 in his 63rd year.

Joseph Patrick Crowley, second child of William and Mary Crowley was born on April 10, 1942 in Kilvemnon, Mullinahone, Co. Tipperary.

Brother Joseph began life in the Patrician Brothers on August 28, 1956 entering the juniorate at Mt. St. Joseph's, Tullow to finish his schooling. He was received into the Novitiate on August 15, 1958 and made his first profession of Religious Vows as a Patrician Brother on August 15, 1959.

Brother Joseph arrived from Ireland on October 7, 1961 and taught at Sefton, Liverpool, Ryde and Granville where he was Principal for 18 years, 1978-1995. At the time of his passing Brother Joseph, a member of the Casula Community, was involved in counselling and working in home-school liaison at Magdalene Catholic High School, Narellan. We join with his brethren and relatives in mourning his passing.



*Requiescant in pace.*

---

**THE GREEN SASH**  
**VOL 11 ISSUE 4 SEPTEMBER 2004**

Newsletter of the Patrician Brothers' Inner Sydney Schools Old Boys' Association

---

PATRONS	OFFICE BEARERS	EDITORIAL COMMITTEE
Father John Knight (Waterloo) Father Bob Mutlow, OP (FL)	President Kevin Hilferty Secretary Kevin Scott Treasurer Kevin Scott PROVINCIAL Brother Paul O'Keeffe, fsp	Kevin Hilferty Kevin Scott  www.patricianbrothers.com

**PASSINGS**

**Sister Imelda Mary Callaghan, SGS, (RIP) 18.7.1906-23.8.2004**

It is with deep sadness we record the passing of Sister Imelda Mary Callaghan, in her 99th year, at Lewisham, on August 23, 2004. Sister Imelda Mary entered the Novitiate in 1933 and taught at St. James, Forest Lodge 1936-1951, St. Scholastica's College, Glebe Point 1963-1968, returning to Forest Lodge for the year of 1969. Sister Imelda Mary is remembered by her past students with great affection.

We join with the Sisters of the Good Samaritan in mourning her passing.



**William James Rowswell (RIP) 27.11.1933-11.7.1904**

It is with sadness we record the passing of Bill Rowswell, in his 71st year, at Brisbane, on July 11, 2004. Alumnus of Forest Lodge, Intermediate Class of 1947; Bill was affectionately known as 'Rowdy' for his irrepressible personality. Bill saw only the happy side of life with his boisterous laughter and sparkling eyes. As a result of a number of minor strokes, Bill gradually lost his sight and some two or more years ago joined his widowed sister Maureen in Brisbane.

We join with Maureen and younger brother Peter in mourning his passing.

Requiescant in pace.

**AN IMPORTANT RECORD**

We are delighted to reproduce the entries from Brother Basil Downey's diary of his journey in the company of Brother Gerald Egan (RIP) and Brother Cronan O'Meara from Tullow, County Carlow, Ireland to Sydney. The voyage aboard the SS Largs Bay, a vessel of 14,250 tons, commenced from Southampton, England in August 1949. We express our sincere thanks to Brother Basil. Regrettably space does not permit us to include photos, maps and sketches that form part of his diary. However, we are hopeful that Brother Stephen Sweetman will include such on the Brothers' website, [www.patricianbrothers.com](http://www.patricianbrothers.com)

The importance of Brother Basil's diary is in the recorded thoughts of leaving Ireland, brethren, parents, siblings and relations; the journey into the unknown; the voyage across the open seas and oceans to a land more than 20 000 kilometres distant. The diary, therefore, gives us an insight to the thoughts of those who had gone before them, particularly the pioneer Brothers of the 1880s. No doubt similar thoughts dwelt in the minds of many who followed.



**Saturday August 6th 1949** – At last came August 6th, the day on which we, (Gerald Egan, Cronan O’Meara and myself) obeyed the call of the Divine Master to leave father, mother and country to labour for Him in the far Mission fields of Australia.



1949: Cronan O’Meara, Gerald Egan, and Basil Downey waiting in Tullow to depart for Australia

So then after weeks and months of planning, shopping, consultations with Cook’s, with officials at Passports etc we were ready to depart.

Before we left the motherhouse at Mount St. Joseph’s Tullow there was held an official departure ceremony. During this ceremony the Brethren drank to our health, wished us Bon Voyage, and every success in our new Mission field.



Tullow houses: Mt St Joseph’s, now a hotel and golf course;  
St Patrick’s, now only the building to the right stands and is used for industry.

At 2.30pm it was farewell to good old Tullow. As we sped through the curving avenue that leads from Mount St Joseph’s, we beckoned a last goodbye to the Brethren we had left behind. It was only when we were on the main road that leads to the Capital City that we began to realize we were on the first stage of our long journey to Australia.

Dublin City greeted us with a sunny smile, and the residents of this pleasant city were equally friendly and hospitable. In this beautiful city then, we were to spend four nights, our lodging house being the Power’s Hotel, Kildare St, Dublin

**Sunday August 7th** – This morning we were greeted not with a smile, but with a terrible frown as the smiling sunshine of the previous evening had changed to rain. Our hopes were high today as we expected to see a fine display of hurling. Galway versus Leix [pronounced ‘leash’] was the game of the day.

So after performing our first duty, hearing Mass, we started for Croke Park. Arriving there long before anybody else we took our seats opposite the centre line. The big game was played in a downpour. At the final whistle Leix were the victors.

**Tuesday August 9th** – Strange to say we were greeted again this morning with a sunny smile, which lasted all

through the day. As this was our last day in Ireland we were determined to make the best of it. So off we go to Cook's and obtained some cheques which we needed during the voyage. This being finished, we visited the Museum, spending about two hours examining the different articles of interest there.

After lunch we had another spin, this time to the top of Nelson's Pillar, taking a farewell view of the city. Our next visit was to Bray to visit our Superior General, Brother Finbar Downes, who was in hospital, at the same time taking a short trip to the Zoo. At the ending to our last day in Eire was a short visit to Brother Gerard Tierney, who was in the Hospice for the Dying.

**Wednesday August 10th- Today we turn our backs on the Green Isle and face for England.**

So at 7.15am we take the train for DUNLAOGAIRE [pronounced Dunleary], where we are to make the first big plunge. Owing to some accident or mishap we have to wait about six hours for our ship, the Hibernia which takes us away from Holy Ireland. As the ship pulled out from land a little bit of homesickness was felt. And it became more intense as the Irish Coast disappeared from sight. This being our first trip on the sea we did not feel too happy about it. But the few hours it takes to cross the Irish Sea pass quickly and England was in view.

Disembarkment took place at Holyhead and then on board a train for London. It was 11p.m. when we reached the largest city in the world. And so far today we have to be satisfied with viewing the different lightings. To brighten things a little my sister, Annie, was here to meet me. After a few short words she left and we went to the Imperial Hotel, Russell St., there to spend a dreadful night listening to the hum drum of traffic.

**Thursday August 11th - THE FATAL DAY HAS COME AT LAST.** We are called at an early hour to get ready for our journey to Southampton where the Largs Bay is waiting for us.

My two sisters called to say their last farewells this morning.

At 7.15am we headed for Waterloo Station. After procuring our tickets and given good-bye to my tearful sisters, Annie and Margaret, we boarded our train for Southampton, arriving there at 11am. It was necessary here to queue for our Berth tickets. After having received the same and put our luggage through the customs (the third time already) we were permitted to board the Largs Bay. At first this Largs Bay would give one the impression of a 'busy little city' – everyone appeared to be very busy. People rushing here, there, and everywhere. But as soon as each person has found his or her cabin things quietened down.



The Largs Bay, launched in 1921, scrapped 1957. 14,000 grt. It was being refitted at the time Basil travelled on it. Maximum speed was 15 knots.

We were in our cabin for the first time at 12.45pm. We were on "B" Deck Cabin No. 114. At 1.00pm a horn sounded and all visitors were ordered off the ship. Then there was a loud drawing of gangways and slowly but surely we were moving from the wharf.

At 4.30pm our hearts sank low when each was given a life belt, and then we had to go through life-saving drill. We did not feel very comfortable in these belts, but still we were delighted to know something about them – not knowing the moment or hour we might need them.

Our first day at sea passed quietly. At nightfall we went on deck to study the stars. Retired to our "watery" bed at 10.30pm.

**Friday August 12th** – This morning we are awakened early (5.30am) by a loud knocking on our cabin door. After rubbing the sleep from our eyes Gerald opens the door and there is our cabin steward waiting with a cup of tea.

As there are no priests on board we decided to have the cup of tea. But really would much prefer not to be awakened up at this hour.

After thanking God for having brought us safely through our first night on the sea we went to breakfast at 8.30am. We noticed the rolling of the ship today. We have left the English Channel and entered the Bay of Biscay. This is noted for its roughness and many passengers dreaded it. But so far it has not kept its reputation



as it seems to be quite calm.

After breakfast we go up on deck and there in vain, can we see a speck of land nothing but the hum of the ship's engines and the lashing of the waves against the sides of the boat. Today we meet Brother O'Ready (a Christian Brother). He is on his way back to Australia after a short holiday. He is a man who has traveled much and so is a good guide for us. He points out the different places as we pass and so makes our journey more pleasant.

We retired at 10.30pm. In bed we talk things over and as it were, make ourselves at home. (We have the cabin to ourselves which is a great boon).

Our talking came to a close when the Bay of Biscay sends a wave flying through our porthole covering our cabin floor with water. After that our porthole is closed and this is the last shock the Bay gave us. We leave it tonight and enter the Broad Atlantic, 11.30pm.

**Saturday August 13th** – This morning we are greeted with a sunny smile. As usual we have our cup of tea and then went through the same formalities of the previous day. We have got used to the ship's routine.

Today too, at midday we can see to our left the West Coast of Spain. This helps to break the monotony of the sea. By 1.00pm today we could tell by the heat of the sun that we were moving towards the Tropics. At this time too, a tanker passed on its homeward journey to England.

At 2.30pm we found it necessary to purchase sunglasses as we found the sun pretty glary. At 3.00pm I settled down to read a book.

Tonight at 9.30pm we said the Rosary with Brother O'Ready. After Rosary we watched from deck a lighthouse sending out its warning beams. Retired at 11.00pm.



**Sunday August 14th** – Today being the Vigil of the Feast of the Assumption our thoughts went back to Tullow as the Ceremony of the Reception takes place this morning. We follow the ceremony in Spirit, but we are sorry we have no Mass.

Towards evening the sea gets rough and we are feeling the effects of the rolling. However, so far, none of us has felt seasick.

At 5.00pm we cross the famous Straits of Gibraltar. The Straits separate the southern part of Spain from the northern tip of Africa. They are about 12 miles wide. So when a ship is passing through, the traveler can see the North of Africa and the South of Spain. After leaving the Straits we enter the Mediterranean Sea.

**Monday August 15th** – This is the great Feast of the Assumption of Our Blessed Lady. We miss having our Mass today. In spirit we turn to Tullow and see the great ceremonies of Profession. Just a year ago today I had the happy privilege of pronouncing my Final Vows.

At 10.30am the Catholics on board gathered together in the reading room to honour Mary by saying her Rosary. We thanked her for looking after us so well up to this and asked her as STAR of the SEA to do likewise for the remainder of the voyage.

We are greeted today with tropical sunshine. The Blue Mediterranean looks beautiful and it is a pleasure to watch passing ships.

At nightfall we can see to our right the City of Algiers in the Northern tip of Africa

**Tuesday August 16th** – We are busy writing letters today so that we can post them tomorrow at our first port of call – MALTA. During most of the day land can be seen to our right – Africa and on our left the island of Sicily.

**Wednesday August 17th** - There is joy and excitement as our first port of call, Malta can be seen. Excitement reaches its climax at eleven o'clock. For then we enter the beautiful harbour of Valetta.

No sooner had we entered the harbour than we were summoned by the Maltese little launches ready to take the passengers to the wharf. In this harbour the ships anchor a few hundred yards from the quay.



We disembarked at 12 o'clock. Written up on the gangway is: 'THIS SHIP SAILS TODAY AT 4PM.' So we had four hours to look at Malta.

Malta is a very small island in the Mediterranean Sea. It is a British Possession. Its capital town and port is Valetta. So we are having the pleasure of walking through the streets of Valetta today.

After having a meal on terra firma we visited the places of interest there. St. John's Cathedral there is amongst the nicest Cathedrals in the world. It escaped damage during the war, except for one corner of the roof. Everywhere here can be seen the results of the Great War. We find it hard to bear the heat of the sun. Before we leave for the ship we go to see the Franciscan Church which contains a miraculous crucifix.

One of the Franciscan priests told us "that the man who made the figure on this crucifix died before he had the head finished. But when they came to finish it, it was complete." (miraculously)

**Thursday August 18th** – We have completed a week on the water today. We have our usual routine. After dinner we have a sunbath on one of the ship's deck.

**Friday August 19th** - Again we are greeted with a sunny smile. Still we feel a bit tired of "Water, water, everywhere". So we look forward to our next port of call, which is, PORT SAID. This little town leads to the famous Suez Canal.

**Saturday August 20th** – At 6.30am this morning we enter PORT SAID. This port and town starts at the entrance to the Suez Canal. Here we leave the West behind and enter the East.

In this harbour a number of ships are waiting their turn to move through the Canal. As soon as a ship enters the natives flock to its side with objects for sale.

We thought them funny with their woolly hair and white protruding teeth. They greet the visitors with "Hell'io Hello". Then they show the objects they have for sale. If an object is bought it is levered up to the ship by means of a basket and rope.



After the ship's coming into harbour the native officials come on board, and then the passengers are allowed ashore.

We go ashore here and visit various places guided by an Arab. They look good in their long dress and tall hats. The sun is terribly hot. So we buy some tropical outfits. Life seems dead in this city. There are no shop windows. One must go inside to see what is to be had. We do not stay long here, as it is unpleasant.

Back to the ship we wait our turn to move through the Canal.

At 10am we take our place in the morning list. As one enters this famous Canal one gazes on the statue of Ferdinand de Lesseps, a Frenchman, who shortened the journey to Australia by 3000 miles. For before the Canal was made ships had to go around the South of Africa.

Through the Canal ships must go very slowly moving at a snail's pace. It takes 14 hours to travel through the Canal (100 miles). As we go through we have on either side two great deserts. On our right is the Great Sahara Desert (2 ½ million square miles) and on our left is the Arabian Desert. Not far from here to our left is Palestine or the Holy Land, where Our Lord lived and died.

There is nothing to be seen on our way through, but sand, except here and there a tree or small vegetation. At sundown the Arabs can be seen traveling home on their camels. They greet the passengers in "a language the strangers do not know".

At twelve tonight we enter Suez a little town at the entrance to the Red Sea. So it was goodbye to the Suez Canal.

**Sunday August 21st** – Very early this morning we entered the Red Sea. This Sea has a bad name and most passengers dreaded the moment they would enter it. Although the sun is very, very hot, still there is a good sea breeze. For a few hundred miles this, we can see land on either side.

Africa of course, at our right and Arabia to our left. As we pass here we think of the miraculous parting

of the waters in the Old Testament.

**Monday August 22nd** – Today our trouble starts. Suddenly we are thrown into an ocean of perspiration. It is unbelievable that one can perspire so much. We put our clerical garb aside and put on a tropical outfit. We say the Rosary in common again today. But Oh! How different it is from the previous Sunday. Passengers are moving about the ship's decks wiping their brows every few minutes.

Tonight we get into bed to get out again. For even the bed frames are hot. After long hours of turning we coax a few hours of sleep only to wake up in a sea of perspiration

**Tuesday August 23rd** - As we move south towards the Equator it is getting warmer and warmer. The temperature today is 100 degrees. (About 20 degrees above the warmest day in Ireland.) We are told the temperature in the ship's engine room is 135 degrees today.

I leave the cabin and sleep on deck tonight.

As we are traveling eastwards as well as south we put our clocks on 30 minutes tonight. At eight o'clock tonight a picture is shown on B deck.

**Wednesday August 24th** - Woken up this morning by the ship's horn. There is a very thick fog this morning that being the reason for the horn. But it sounds dreadful in the stillness of the night.

At 7pm, we pass a group of Islands called the "Brothers". They are uninhabited except for the lighthouse keeper.

As 8pm draws near, Aden's colourful lights open up before us. We are both excited and delighted at arriving here for we have a Monastery conducted by Brothers Aloysius Smith and Fergus Fleming. Unfortunately it is nearly eleven o'clock before we anchor.

The notice went up on the gangway that the ship would sail at 6 o'clock the following morning. So seeing this and thinking it would be possible to see our Brothers ashore Cronan and Gerald decided to go ashore. I, on the other hand wasn't game, as it is dangerous in these Eastern countries at night.

I lay down on a deck chair and had a nap. In the early hours of the morning my two companions came back after a futile search for the Monastery. They also told me that I had five or six "Blacks" sleeping all around me. And so I had. We retired to rest after my companions' description of their travels in Aden.

**Thursday August 25th** – This morning there is a rumour that there is a fire on board. At first we did not seem to heed this. But when the ship did not leave at 6 o'clock we readily believed it. As the ship was not leaving today we decided to go ashore. So we start at 11am accompanied by Brother O'Ready. After a little search with the help of the natives we find the Monastery. The heat is terrible.

The Monastery is a small building all of latticework, surmounted by a cross. We meet our two Brothers dressed in white. We ourselves were dressed in shorts.

After discussing the fire on board and the Irish news, (as these two Brothers are from Ireland) we go to one of the hotels in Aden to have a meal. The Brothers had not the wherewith to give us a meal neither were they able to put us up for the night. Returning to the ship we were overcome by a sandstorm which nearly blinded us. Arrived on board we were confronted by a crowd of Negroes trying to master the fire which is getting worse.

To make matters worse the fire is in our quarters of the ship and so we are not allowed to our cabins. So here we are – no money – no clothes except what we had on our backs and there we are wet with perspiration – no toilet requisites.

**Friday August 26th** – Excitement increases this morning, as the fire grows steadily worse. Those in the fire quarters were constantly inquiring about their baggage and their money also.

At 6pm excitement reaches a climax, when columns of black smoke climb up from No 3 hatch. In less than half an hour most of the ship's public rooms are full of smoke.

There is panic when it is announced over the ship's radio "that there is imminent danger and all passengers must proceed ashore immediately." It is pretty hard to imagine the scene on board after this announcement. The heat is terrible, made worse still, by this fire. A woman faints and has to be taken off.

As the ship is anchored about 700 yards from the quay, passengers have to be ferried to the wharf.

This is slow and as there are over 500 passengers on board one can imagine the time it took to get the ship cleared.

We were landed on Aden's shore at midnight. Then we were packed into an Army bus and driven through sandy country at high speed. We prayed tonight as we never prayed before that God in his mercy would spare us and the ship.

We arrived at the R.A.F. (Royal Air Force Camp) at 12.30am. This camp was used by the soldiers during the war. We walk into a big sandy floor building (all Woodwork), and here told to make the best of it for the night. We had nothing with us but a pillow and one blanket. So we spread the blanket on the floor and the pillow on top of it, and that was our bed for the night. When we lay down on our hard bed we uttered a prayer of thanksgiving to God for saving us from this fire. For if the fire had started after leaving Aden we would probably all be lost.

There were about 60 to a hundred men in this building with us. They did a lot of growling and grumbling, but eventually all became quiet.

**Saturday August 27th** – This morning we wake up sore and tired. My right side felt the effects of the hard bed. However, we did not complain, as we were thankful to see the light of another day. We manage to get a slice of bread and a cup of tea for breakfast this morning.

After breakfast we proceed as travelers to the Monastery, where the Brothers graciously give us a change of clothes. The ones we had on were almost stuck to our backs. After getting this change of clothes and a much needed wash we proceeded back to our camp for dinner.

There is a rumour today that the ship is in danger of sinking. So one can imagine what we felt as our money and our baggage were there.

Two holes had to be cut in the sides of the ship to let in the sea and stop the fire. We are also told today the ship was in imminent danger of being blown up the evening before. So we must have someone's prayers.

Tonight we have the same hard bed.

**Sunday August 28th** - This morning we wake up in a sea of perspiration, and feel much sorer and more tired than the previous morning. We feel it hard to breathe. The sun is up before five. The heat lasts right through the night. And more often than not the night is worse than the day. Sometime in the night a little breeze gets up. But this happens so seldom. As the fire is under control today, at midday we are allowed back to the ship to fetch our money and toilet requisites.

In our cabin is half a foot of water. But we manage to get our belongings and clear out. There is no word as to when the ship leaves Aden although everybody is inquiring.

Back to our camp again tonight. All the passengers who are not in fire quarters are allowed back on the ship tonight. That leaves 140 of us ashore.

Tonight we get a bed and a little mattress, which we are delighted to get as really and truly we are fed up with the hard floor bed.

**Monday August 29th** – We go to Mass in Aden's little Catholic Church. There are two Franciscan Priests here. One has been here 40 years. We are taken to the Priests' house after mass for a cup of coffee. Then this old man tells us all about Aden. After this we return to our camp for breakfast.

Also here in Aden are two Franciscan Nuns. One of these has been here 40 years. From here on we go each morning to six o'clock Mass. Here each morning we have before us two nuns dressed in white (as black can't be worn here), also in white are the two Brothers.

**Tuesday August 30th** – We go to six o'clock Mass, meeting the Brothers and Priests afterwards and the usual cup of coffee. Today we notice that we have lost a good deal of weight. This is natural as we are not eating much and perspiring more and more each day.

During the three weeks in Aden we spend our time swimming reading and visiting the monastery.

The monastery and school are all in the one building. School starts very early and finishes at 12 o'clock. After this hour the heat prevents work in the school. We usually go for a walk with the Brothers after sundown.

## ADEN

Aden is a town on the S.W. coast of Arabia. It is about 12 degrees north of the Equator or a little over 600 miles. It is a British possession and of great importance to Britain both in mercantile and naval point of view. The bulk of the natives of Aden are Arabs and Somalis from Africa, all speaking Arabic.

As far as we could gather from our stay there Aden is a flourishing little town. Most of the work is done in the early morning, the natives can be seen at work before 5 o'clock.

Apart from the harbour, and taxi work. Aden is a wilderness. Nothing whatsoever grows there. Everything has to be imported. The only sign of animal life is the camel and the goat.

The natives are peculiarly dressed. The men's outfit consists of skirt and shirt. The skirt reaches the ankles. The women's consists of a dress reaching the feet. The head and face are always covered with a veil. And indeed it is seldom that a woman appears in public. Their sleeping quarters are in the open air. If one takes a trip through Aden at night one can see them sleeping on the streets, on the footpath and even on the housetops.

I hope this little I have told you about Aden and its natives will give you a small idea of what this little place called Aden is like.

(It seems that the Brothers remained ashore during the following week.) The next diary entry is:-

**Wednesday September 7th** – We are allowed to take up our abode on board again Here we are confronted by a body of natives shouting and talking in their Arabic language. They are working and cleaning out the remains of the fire. We go to our cabin and find it hot and stuffy.

At 1.30pm the Captain makes an announcement. He thanks the passengers for their forbearance during this unfortunate circumstance. He also makes known that in three days the ship would be ready to sail. One can imagine how delighted we were to know that in three days we will be leaving the "hot house".

**Thursday September 8th** – We are down and out today. Perspiration is running from every pore of our body. The day passes without any important incident.

**Friday September 9th** – Today is worse than the previous day. We watch ships come into the harbour and go again, but the LARGS BAY is stationary.

**Saturday September 10th** – We are tired of the old ship. We take a trip ashore again and as usual call to say hello to the Brothers. We do not leave them tonight until 10.30pm.

**Sunday September 11th** – Our hearts are light today, as it the last day in Aden. We feel that joy that a school boy feels when holidays are at hand. We repeat with most of the passengers "one more day! Thank God;" and then ...At 2.30pm we go ashore not because we love Aden's shore, but because we want to bid farewell to our Brothers. So after a short chat, they wished us Bon Voyage for the remainder of our journey.

Returning to our ship at 5.30pm.

**Monday September 12th** – All on board without exception feel a glow of happiness as Aden's hot sun greets us for the last time. Soon, very soon we will be leaving this "hot house"

The holes in the ship are mended. The last pieces of cargo are being put in the ship's hold. The crew are seeing that everything is right. And as we look on we see at last the natives leave the ship single file.

At 1 o'clock the gangway is pulled up. Then the anchors are drawn up with a clashing noise. And to the great satisfaction of all we begin to glide slowly from Aden's shore.

The passengers flock to the decks as it seems something new to be moving again after been stationary for three weeks. From our moving ship we could pick places we visited when on shore. But they soon disappear from view.

**Tuesday September 13th** – This morning we are reminded that "it is not all plain sailing now". We are in the Indian Ocean, which is noted for its monsoon storms. Our ship is rolling a good deal today. And most of the passengers feel its effects. We ourselves feel a bit groggy or seasick. Having heard that the bunk is the best place when one feels like this, we at once retire to our bunks, where we are rocked to sleep.

At sundown (which is rather early today 5 o'clock) a lovely refreshing sea breeze gets up bringing us back to "life" again.

As we are moving in a South-Eastern direction, we move our clocks on one hour.

**Wednesday September 14th** – This morning we look upon an angry ocean. Waves are mounting high, and lashing out against the sides of the ship. Our 14,000 ton ship seems like a little cork in the angry Indian Ocean.

Many succumb to seasickness today. My companions are fairly bad too. I am alone at meals. On deck can be seen people who succumbed to this thing called seasickness. More than once a wave has washed over the deck. At 12 noon I happened to be watching this angry ocean, when suddenly a great wave washed in and gave me a free shower bath.

**Thursday September 15th** – We are awakened this morning by the lashing of the waters against the ship. We feel ourselves being rolled from one side of the bunk to the other. The wind seems to get worse as the day goes on.

My companions are very much “off side” today.

Today we watch the flying fish. These fish are very small about the size of a small trout. They rise above the water and skim along for about 6 to 8 yards. I suppose this is the reason they have the name “flying fish”.

Again we move our clocks on 30 minutes.

**Friday September 16th** – The rolling has eased considerably today. And with the rolling easing my companions are right again.

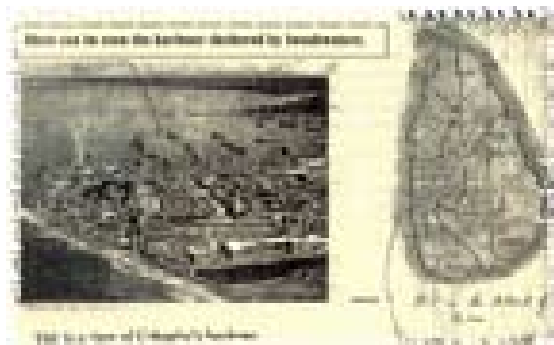
Tonight we move on our timepieces – 30 minutes.

**Saturday September 17th** – An invigorating breeze changes us, as it were, into new men.

Today at 12 o'clock noon we get a shower of rain, the first drop we have had since we started over five weeks ago. It is really a treat after being without it so long.

This is a tropical shower. It comes down very straight and heavy.

Once again we turn our clocks 30 minutes.



**Sunday September 18th** – This morning we have Rosary and the Liturgy of the Blessed Virgin Mary, during which we beg Our Lady's protection for the remainder of the voyage. We're supposed to arrive in Colombo today at 4pm but on account of the ship's speed being reduced we don't get there until 8pm.

Colombo it seems, is known as the Pearl of the Indian Ocean, so we are eager to go ashore. But owing to the lateness with which our ship got here, and is sailing early the following morning we don't get ashore. Instead we admire its beauty from the ship.

This is our last port of call in the tropics and north of the Equator. The next will be Perth in Western Australia.

**Monday September 19th** – Before we leave Colombo's harbour the natives gather around the ship with their boats to sell us objects. They have fruit of different variety. We purchased some of this. They were also selling clothing of all makes and designs.

As we moved out of the harbour, our eyes feasted on colourful tropical vegetation particularly pleasant after days at sea, out of sight of land.

**Tuesday September 20th** - At last has come the day, when we must say farewell to our Northern Hemisphere, and cross to the Southern Hemisphere. In other words we cross the Equator. This takes place at 2.30pm. At this time we have here on board a Ceremony of Crossing the line.

We all flock to witness this ceremony. It consisted of King Neptune and his train. Neptune is supposed to be the God of the Sea and so in this ceremony on sea he gets first place. The king and his attendants walk to a place prepared for them near the swimming pool.

Then a prisoner is taken before the king who passes sentence on him. After this the prisoner is placed on his back, his face covered with doughy substance and shaved with a big wooden razor. This being finished he is thrown into the pool fully clothed.

This happens to a few prisoners. In the end the king himself is put in the pool fully clothed. And this ends the “Ceremony of Crossing the line”.

We had a bit of fun looking on and to a great extent it helped break the monotony.

**Wednesday September 21st** – The greater part of today is spent preparing for tonight's big children's dress parade.

At eight we are in our seats watching the parade.

The children were dressed to represent some great personage, whichever child came nearest to the one he or she represented won the day.

**Thursday September 22nd** – The children's sports take place today. They consist mostly of racing, which included the egg and spoon race, and the obstacle race. This was an interest for us. The sun is very hot today.

**Friday September 23rd** – As we move away from the Equator a great change has come. It is quite cool today. We discard our tropical outfit and put on our clerical outfit once again.

Our clocks go on 30 minutes.

**Saturday September 24th** – It is very stormy and cold today. We have to put on our overcoats. It is a change we like, for we are tired of the heat.

**Sunday September 25th** – We have the Rosary again at 10.30. No incident of interest occurred today. Our clocks go on a further 30 minutes.

**Monday September 26th** – The storm has ceased, but still we are rolling a good deal. (30 minutes more).

**Tuesday September 27th** – As we near the Australian Coast we play the Sports finals.

Tonight we have a special dinner in honour of the Captain. The dining saloons are specially decorated and at the dinner itself, special dress is worn. The Captain himself is present at the dinner.

**Wednesday September 28th** – If everything had gone right since we left Aden we should be in Fremantle today. But the fire in Aden is telling on the ship now. We are politely reminded that we will not reach Fremantle until tomorrow. Meanwhile the Largs Bay is battling her way through the Indian Ocean.

**Thursday September 29th** – At last we can see the land of our destination, and instead of being sorry that our voyage is coming to a close, we are glad. We anchor about a mile outside the harbour for before we disembark we have to be examined by a doctor and the immigration officials. This being done we move to our new land and country.

The Christian Brothers are waiting at the wharf side for their companion Brother O'Ready. We are invited out to their monastery where we have our first meal on terra firma.

We have three days here. So we take the opportunity to visit the beauty spots of Fremantle and Perth which is the Capital City of West Australia.

We admire the beautiful, tree lined streets and fine buildings, particularly the University – the only free University in Australia. We also visit King's Park, which extends over 1000 acres rising in parts to 250 feet, and giving glorious panoramic views of the City, Suburbs, and Swan River, backed by the rich Darling Downs.

We have the pleasure during our stay of visiting all the Christian Brothers' Colleges and Schools here.

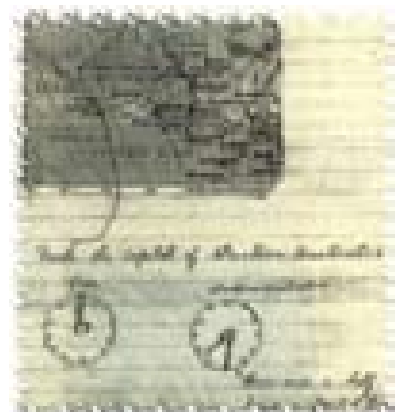
Also we visit St. John of God hospital, where we meet many Irish nuns, among whom was a sister of Brother Ignatius Mulkeen and a sister of Brother Malachy Corbett. (Both Patrician Brothers).

On Saturday we have the pleasure of seeing our first game of football in Australia.

And lastly, before we leave the sunny West we had a picnic. So from what I have said dear reader you'll be able to gather what our first impressions of Australia are like.

**Monday October 3rd** – And so it is farewell to the sunny West. We must travel another 2,000 miles to the East. However, as we move into the Great Australian Bight we feel happy. As every day we are nearing home. Father Keoghane (an Irish man) joins us here, but as he has not the mass kit we have no Mass. He sits at our table and I am laughing since he came on board for he has plenty of good Irish yarns – and he is able to tell them too.

**Tuesday October 4th** – I feel happy walking around the decks with Father. I tell him about our stay in Aden and all that happened there. He on the other hand tells some good tall yarns about his travels in Australia. And so the time passes.





We watch the Albatross today. The Albatross is a large bird belonging to the Southern waters. Its wings from tip to tip are some 12 feet. It follows the ship for miles.

Our clocks are put on 30 minutes.

**Wednesday October 5th** – It is very cold on board today. We have a quick walk to warm ourselves. Of course, it is natural it should be cold here, as the winter is just over in the Southern Hemisphere. And so the cold arms of spring are gripping the Southern waters yet. The ship's decks are deserted today. This afternoon we are looking forward to our arrival in the capital city of South Australia – Adelaide.

**Friday October 7th** – At 10.30 today we move slowly into Adelaide's beautiful harbour. And like Fremantle we are greeted with a happy smile.

Here again the Christian Brothers are waiting to take us to their monasteries. At about 11 o'clock we have tea, after which we are taken to see their schools.

Dinner being finished they graciously put a car at our disposal. So we visit each of their Schools and Colleges. And indeed here we see some sights which we never dreamed of seeing.

We sleep on the Largs Bay tonight.

**Saturday October 8th** – Our day passed happily touring the city of Adelaide in a car the Christian Brothers put at our disposal.

Adelaide is the nicest planned city in Australia. The streets are broad and regularly laid out, cross each other at right angles and are for the most part planted with trees.

The first settlement was made in 1836, and named after the Queen of William IV.

**Sunday October 9th** – We sail for Melbourne at 6 o'clock. Father Keoghane having procured a chalice, we have Mass on board this morning. I had the honour of serving this Mass.

We feel happy as our journey is fast coming to its close.

Monday October 10th – Six o'clock sees us in Melbourne's harbour. The weather is quite good here too. We are told that we must say goodbye to the Largs Bay and finish our voyage on the Moreton Bay, a sister ship of the Largs Bay (about the same size.)

We are not allowed to stay for any considerable time to see the City of Melbourne. We just get a passing glance changing from our OLD BOAT to the NEW.

We spend our evening examining our new ship. It is farewell to Father Keoghane here.

**Wednesday October 12th** – This morning we come to the end of our long voyage. At 7 o'clock our ship follows the same route as Captain Cook did in his sailing ship nearly 200 years before. At the wharf our Brothers are waiting to welcome us to Australia. After going through customs once more we say goodbye to each other so we separate each to a new monastery.

I reach my new monastery at 10 o'clock. Here I am welcomed to **Australia and Forest Lodge. St. James.**

So then, after nearly nine weeks we are on *terra firma* again this time to remain.

I am not long here till I am brought to the school (St. James) and so I see for the first time, the scene of my labours.

**J.M.J.P. Brother Basil Anthony Downey.**



Br Basil Downey (far left) and the Forest Lodge school in either 1950 or early 1951. Br Aloysius Delaney and Br Anthony Phelan in photo far right)



Christ with  
me, Christ  
before me,  
Christ behind  
me, Christ  
in me, Christ beneath me,  
Christ above me, Christ on  
my right hand, Christ on  
my left. Christ where I lie,  
Christ where I sit, Christ  
where I arise, Christ in the  
heart of  
every man  
who thinks  
of me. Christ  
in the mouth  
of every man  
who speaks  
to me. Christ  
in every eye  
that sees me.  
Christ in  
every ear  
that hears  
me.

**The  
breastplate  
of Saint Patrick**

Brother Gerald Egan was appointed to Holy Trinity, now known as Delany College, Granville, Brother Cronan O'Meara to Holy Cross College, Ryde

.

---

**MINI GUESSING COMPETITION**

The first edition of THE GREEN SASH, Volume 1, Issue 1 'hit the streets' in 1994.

What was the month in which it issued?

1. January
2. February
3. March

**PLEASE TICK YOUR SELECTION/S AND COMPLETE THE DETAILS ON THE REVERSE.**

**The result will be announced at the Luncheon and will be published in the January 2005 issue of  
THE GREEN SASH.**

V11, I4 - September 2004

**ANNUAL LUNCHEON**

**THE CATHOLIC CLUB**

**CASTLEREAGH ST, SYDNEY - BETWEEN PARK AND BATHURST STREETS.**

**in the**

**GROUND FLOOR AUDITORIUM**

**SUNDAY, OCTOBER 10 – NOON FOR 1:00pm.**

**\$25.00 PER PERSON. Drinks will be to your own account.**

**The bar will be open on arrival**

When forwarding your reservations please provide the CHRISTIAN and SURNAME of the members of your party. Spouses, etc. are invited to join with us. Remember, bookings are essential.

We look forward to the company of our Patrons, Father John Knight and Father Bob Mutlow, O.P., together with the Provincial, Brother Paul O'Keeffe, and fellow Patrician Brothers as guests of the Alumni.

Lunch is at 1.00pm. A noon to 12.15pm arrival will give you the opportunity to relax.

If you can afford to do so, please donate to our Guessing Competition.  
Your support is deeply appreciated.

PLEASE MAKE CHEQUE PAYABLE TO: Patrician Brothers' Alumni.  
POST TO: Kevin Scott, 34 Ferguson St., Forestville, 2087

If you do not have a cheque account why not deposit cash direct to our account number  
2102 1001 6639 at any Branch of the Commonwealth Bank

**THEN POST THE RECEIPTED BANK DEPOSIT BUTT  
TOGETHER WITH THE COMPLETED FORM BELOW TO  
Kevin Scott, 34 Ferguson St. Forestville, 2087**

Alternatively, if you don't trust banks, please call Kevin on 9975 6481 and make an arrangement.  
Kevin will be delighted to hear from you

**PLEASE CUT ALONG THE LINE.**

I /We accept the Luncheon invitation at The Catholic Club, Sydney  
for the Patrician Brothers' Inner Sydney Schools Alumni on Sunday, October 10.

CHRISTIAN NAME	SURNAME	ADDRESS
1. _____	_____	_____ Ph _____
2. _____	_____	Cost \$25 per head = \$ _____
3. _____	_____	Donation to Competition* \$ _____
4. _____	_____	Total \$ _____

**I regret I am unable to attend; however I wish to make a donation to the Guessing Competition.  
I enclose a donation of \$5\* to select one month or \$10\* to select any two of the three.**

**\*PLEASE MARK YOUR SELECTION/S ON THE BACK OF THIS SHEET**

\*Please record the Guessing Competition butt in the name of \_\_\_\_\_  
Address \_\_\_\_\_ Post Code \_\_\_\_\_ Phone No. \_\_\_\_\_

**PLEASE POST NO LATER THAN FRIDAY, OCTOBER 1, 2004**

---

**THE GREEN SASH**  
**VOL 12 ISSUE 1 FEBRUARY 2005**

Newsletter of the Patrician Brothers' Inner Sydney Schools Old Boys' Association

---

PATRONS	OFFICE BEARERS	EDITORIAL COMMITTEE
Father John Knight (Waterloo) Father Bob Mutlow, OP (FL)	President Kevin Hilferty Secretary Kevin Scott Treasurer Kevin Scott PROVINCIAL Brother Aengus Kavanagh, fsp	Kevin Hilferty Kevin Scott  www.patricianbrothers.com

**PATRICIAN LEADERSHIP**

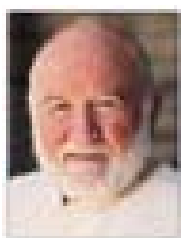
On behalf of the alumni, the Committee extends heartiest congratulations to Brother Aengus Kavanagh on his election as Provincial and to the members of his Council, Brother Charles Barry, Brother Nicholas Harsas, Brother Matthew Mahoney and Brother Stephen Sweetman.

We express our thanks to Brother Paul O'Keeffe for his constant support and encouragement throughout the six years of his provincialship.

We take the opportunity to congratulate both Brother Jerome Ellens of the India Province on his election as Superior General, Brother Peter Ryan, alumnus of Forest Lodge, on his election as Vice General and welcome home Brother Philip Mulhall on completion of his term as Vice General 1992-98 and that of Superior General 1998-2004.



Br Jerome



Br Philip



Br Paul



Br Aengus



Br Matthew



Br Charles



Br Nicholas



Br Stephen

**PASSING**

Father Joseph Victor Doyle OAM, (RIP)

Born July 10, 1921

Entered Eternal Life October 12, 2004.

With deep sadness we record the passing of Father Victor Doyle, Parish Priest of the parish of Our Lady of Mount Carmel, Waterloo from 1970 until his retirement in 1999.

Joseph Victor Doyle, son of Thomas and Margaret Doyle [nee Roach], brother to Thomas, Margaret, Walter, Edwin, Florence, Leo, John, Mary, Gertrude and Phyllis; was ordained to the Priesthood on July 21, 1945 and ministered in the parishes of Erskineville, Concord, Liverpool, Pyrmont-Ultimo prior to his appointment to Waterloo. Father Doyle also served as Chaplain to the Australian Army, Apostleship of the Sea and The Catholic Club, Sydney.



Mass of Christian Burial was concelebrated at the Shrine of Our Lady of Mount Carmel, Waterloo on October 18, 2004. The main celebrant, Cardinal Edward Clancy AC, was assisted by bishops and priests.

The Shrine overflowed with clergy, relatives, parishioners and friends celebrating his life and mourning his passing.

Father Doyle's remains were laid to rest in the Eastern Suburbs Memorial Park Cemetery, Matraville.

Requiescat in Pace.

## ALUMNI ACTIVITIES

The Committee is reviewing our activities and will advise of what we have in mind in the next issue.

## THE IRISH PATRICIANS AND GENERAL CHAPTER DELEGATES.

This record is the result of seven years research. On the following pages are listings of the Patrician Brothers who came from Ireland from 1883 together with Superior Generals and Assistant Generals on visitation; also the delegates elected to represent the Province at General Chapters in Ireland up to year 1980. The inclusion of the delegates, among who are Australia Patricians, was of considerable help in the research. The date of departure gives an indication of the approximate date of return. In a number of instances the returning delegates were accompanied by Brothers new to the Province.

Not all the Brothers listed on the attached sheets were identified as Irish. Some do not appear on the appointment listings. The record of the Brothers should be complete as can be and there should be no doubt as to their origin. Identifying the vessel and the date of arrival would clear up a number of doubts and add to the history of the Patrician Brothers in Australia. There are no better examples than those Brothers who arrived with Brother Alphonsus Delaney [Delany] in 1895.

The columns are shown under the headings; Date, Vessel, Surname, Fraternal, Christian, Left Order, Born, Died. Some explanations are required, particularly in respect of 'Vessel'. Those shown in italics, e.g. 'Rome' have been established from the State Records of NSW. Those after 1922, unless otherwise stated herein, have been established from National Archives of Australia. Those shown in underlined italics, e.g. 'Oratrava' are based on information contained in Provincial records.

Those shown as 'Unknown', as yet, have not been identified to a vessel. In a number of cases the name of the vessel is unnecessary. Outgoing passenger lists from Sydney were not kept until 1898; only a report in The Freeman's Journal of July 9, 1892 which this writer attributes to Brother Eugene Ryan, who left the Order in 1895, led to the discovery of the departure and return of Brothers Dominic O'Neill and Fintan O'Neill (unrelated). The reason for their sailing to Ireland on date unstated, but probably late October 1891 and return to NSW in April 1892 is unexplained. It seems to have gone unrecorded. Both Brother Paul O'Connor (RIP) and Brother Boniface Carroll (RIP) make no reference to it in their writings, although Brother Paul O'Connor, on p.4 of his writings states: 'Brother Fintan O'Neill went back to India about the end of 1891'. Perhaps 'India' should read 'Ireland'. Brother Fintan went to India from Ireland in November 1893, returning to NSW in December 1901.

It is recorded that Brother Bernard Ryan and Brother Bernard O'Toole were the first Brothers at Forest Lodge in January 1892. Such could not be so. Brother Bernard O'Toole arrived in the company of the Brother Dominic O'Neill and Brother Fintan O'Neill aboard the SS Ophir on April 21, 1892. Their second arrival in NSW is conclusive evidence of the departure of the Brothers O'Neill for Ireland on date believed to be late October 1891. It is more likely that Brother James Ryan was the second Brother at Forest Lodge.<sup>1</sup>

Those entries under 'Surname' shown in bold, e.g. O'Neill Dominic indicates an outgoing passenger.

Included under 'Christian Name' is an annotation 'R' indicating that the Brother was retained in Ireland, 'A' the delegate to the General Chapter is an Australian and 'H' on holiday to Ireland.

'Left Order' records the year in which a Brother left the Order. It should be remembered that a number of Brothers arrived under temporary (yearly) vows and upon completion were free to make a further commitment or leave. In a small number of cases, perhaps it was considered that the Brother was unsuited and was sent away. Generally the specific date is not known to the writer. Also included in this column is other information

---

1. Kevin is in error here: there is no "second arrival"; the O'Neills left for Ireland on the 15th May, 1892, for the Chapter; O'Toole arrived in Sydney with Jerome McAuley and Joseph McDonald up to a couple of months prior to this. Bernard Ryan could have started at FL in January 1892 and Bernard O'Toole joined him a little later in February.

relative to the year of return of a Brother to the Irish Province, or, in some cases, transfer to the India Province; also visitation by a Superior General or Assistant General.

‘Born’ records date where known or year established from recorded age at date of death.

‘Death’ records date established from the Congregation’s ‘Liber Defunctorum’ or since 1999 from Congregational memorials.

Certain information and aspects of interest relating to some of the Brothers are detailed immediately below:

1884 – Brother John Maher was taken ill on the voyage and disembarked at Colombo accompanied by Brother Michael English. Their names should not be forgotten. Brother Michael’s name was provided by Brother Linus Walker. Brother Ignatius Price was transferred from the India Province in exchange for the two Brothers and joined the vessel at Colombo. [Michael English was always intended for India.]

1888 - Brother Baptist John McGrath was aged 16 years and 5 months on his arrival in NSW. Certainly he was the youngest Patrician Brother to come from Ireland. His date of birth has been agreed from both Irish and Australian provincial sources. At the time of his death, Brother Baptist was said to be 75 years of age. It is the opinion of the writer that he was in his 73rd year. While it is stated he was born at Cahir, Co Tipperary, no baptismal record has been found there nor at Mountrath. A number of his siblings have been found on the Cahir Parish register, but Brother Baptist has not. His father was of the Royal Irish Constabulary and the family may have been resident elsewhere at the time of his birth. (The information re baptismal search and siblings at Cahir was provided by Joan Sokolich, a grand-niece of Brother Baptist. The writer contacted Father Mark Townsend at Mountrath, Co Laois.)

1892 – Brothers Jerome McAuley and Joseph McDonell were the oldest Brothers sent to Australia. The vessel on which they arrived, as yet, has not been identified. It is said they left Ireland in March 1892. At the time of their arrival they were in their 64th and 68th year, respectively. This clearly indicates that the Province was in desperate need of Brothers. They seem to have been urgent replacements for Brothers Dominic O’Neill and Fintan O’Neill following their departure in May 1892 for Ireland and the General Chapter which concluded in October 1893. Brothers McAuley and McDonnell are not identified in the Victoria records. A number of searches over the period 1892-1894 have failed to identify the vessel and date of arrival. There seems to be no record of their arrival in NSW or Victoria.

1895 – Brother Alphonsus Delaney [Delany]], now 2nd Assistant General arrives in NSW with plenary powers. He is accompanied by Brothers Nicholas Boyle, Anselm Kavanagh, Clement Howlin and Aloysius Ryan. This is the only identification of Brother Nicholas Boyle. He is not named in the provincial appointment records nor the Irish record provided by the Congregational Archivist, Brother Linus Walker. The date of his leaving the Order is unknown. Brother Anselm Kavanagh appears in the appointment records in 1896 at Ryde. He is recorded as “Anselm (not Casey)” [Brother Anselm Casey died at Wagga in 1892] and is identified in 1897 simply as “Anselm”; it seems he left the Order that year. Brother Clement Howlin makes his first appearance in the appointment records in 1900 at Redfern. Brother Aloysius Ryan does not appear in the appointments record at all. Brother Paul O’Connor records that Brother Aloysius Ryan left to join the priesthood in 1897.

1895 – Brother Peter Gaynor, according to the appointment records, arrived circa 1895. The writer has been unable to identify him to a vessel. He does not appear in the Victoria records. Brother Peter died at Albury on December 26, 1897. The informant, Brother John Lee stated, “in colony two years”. However, ‘Planting the Celtic Cross’ – Foundations of the Catholic Archdiocese of Canberra and Goulburn by Rev. Brian Maher records on p.200 - ‘Brother Peter Gaynor..... arrived from India shortly before in bad health.’ [Peter arrived in Sydney from India some time in 1895.]

1899 - Date of departure and vessel were established from provincial records. Brother Alphonsus Delaney [Delany]] does not appear on manifest ex Sydney. It is believed he travelled by rail to join the vessel at Melbourne. Brother Dominic Bourke is shown returning to Ireland with Brother Alphonsus. Brother Paul O’Connor recorded that Bro Dominic returned to Ireland in 1896, but an event also recorded by Brother Paul O’Connor and which occurred in 1898 establishes that Brother Dominic Bourke was at Holy Cross College, Ryde that year. ‘1896’ may have been a typographical error. The writer has found no other reference to Brother Dominic’s return and is of the opinion he returned with Brother Alphonsus. [Indian records have Dominic in India, “arriving from Australia” in 1898 and posted to Coonoor.]

Brother Alphonsus Delaney [Delany]] and Brother Joseph McDonell were elected to represent the Province at the 1899 General Chapter, the remaining delegate being an Irish proxy. Insufficient funds were available to meet Brother Joseph McDonell’s fare. The then Superior General, Brother Anthony O’Neill, by letter held in the Provincial archives, offered to guarantee a loan for the fare; however Brother Joseph did not depart until October 27, 1899 and failed to attend the General Chapter.



John Maher’s grave in Chennai, India. The first Patrician to be buried in non-Irish soil.



Br Jerome. No photo has ever been found of Br Joseph McDonnell/McDonald.

1906 – Brother Dominick Rickerby returned to Ireland. In 1972 Brother Albert Small (RIP) wrote that Brother Dominick was President of Mountrath College in 1909. Brother Albert further stated that Brother Dominick left the Order a few years later to join the priesthood in Queensland at Rockhampton or Brisbane. It is the intention to seek information from Catholic archives in Queensland.

1907 - Brother Bernard Ryan returned to Ireland. Date of departure was established by Bro. Paul O'Connor from provincial records. Appointment listings indicate he returned to NSW early 1911.

1907 - Brother Colman Keenahan was shown as 'Coleman Keenaham'.

1908 – Brother Rodan Bergin wrote of Brother Fidelis Downes; 'He was one of a family, eight of whose children entered religion. Four joined our Congregation and all died in it. The other brothers were Bro. Joseph who died in Galway in 1934 [aged 55], Bro. Conleth whose missionary activities were in India and who died at sea returning to Ireland for a holiday [in 1930, aged 40] and Bro. Finbarr who was Superior General during the years 1937-1949, [died 1949, aged 62]. Four sisters entered convents, three of whom laboured in mission lands.'



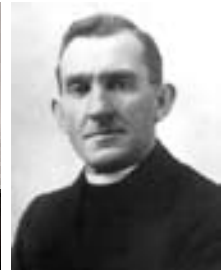
Fidelis Downes



Joseph Downes



Fidelis Downes



Fidelis Downes

1911 – Brothers Finian Byrne and Canice Grimes were the writer's luckiest finds. The passenger manifest was so faint that had not the names appeared in alphabetical order, they probably would have been illegible. The Brothers do not appear in the Victoria record and it is believed such may have been the reason. Finding each name confirmed the validity of the other.

1911 – Brothers Stanislaus Bergin and Benignus Kealy sail from Sydney to Ireland via North America. They are shown as 'Kealy and Berigan' 'Berigan' is clearly a clerical error

1911 - Brothers Stanislaus Bergin and Benignus Kealy sail from Sydney to Ireland via North America. They are shown as 'Kealy and Berigan' 'Berigan' is clearly a clerical error

1912 - Brother Aloys Curley transfers from the India Province but is found unsuitable and is sent back to Ireland six months after his arrival.

1920 – Brother Serenus Quann arrives under the fraternal name of 'Arsenius' which in 1922 was changed to 'Serenus'. It is said the boys at Redfern and Waterloo were somehow involved in this decision.

1923 - Brother Cyprian Fitzpatrick returns to Ireland. Date and vessel established from provincial records.

1925 – In May, Pope Pius XI grants a Private Audience in Rome to the Superior General, Bro. Boniface Carroll and the Provincial, Brother Benignus Kealy. It seems Brother Benignus was on his way to the 1925 General Chapter and met with Brother Boniface in Rome. The other delegates Brother Celsus Daly and Brother Austin O'Connell no doubt proceeded direct to Ireland. The return of Brothers Daly and O'Connell has been identified in April 1926. Both joined their vessel at Marseilles. The date and vessel of Brother Benignus' return, as yet, has not been found.

1925 – The search for the arrival of Brother Oliver Healy was the last undertaken. Brother Oliver first appears in the appointments listing in 1926 at both Ryde and Redfern which indicated he arrived late 1925 or early 1926 which period was searched without success.

A review of the Irish record confirmed the provincial record, however in 1993 the writer had made a notation against the Irish record 'see Annals – Forest Lodge Community 1925', extracts of which, relevant to particular Brothers, had been provided by Brother Linus Walker. The extract stated 'Vol. 2, p.599. Brother Oliver Healy served in Australia 1925-1946. His first appointment was to Forest Lodge where he remained for a year before going to Redfern'. This indicated Brother Oliver arrived in late 1924 or early 1925. Alas, the search through these months again proved futile. A further review of records established that Brother Oliver had taken Perpetual Vows on July 17, 1925. The writer surmised the vows were taken either immediately before leaving Ireland or immediately following his arrival in NSW. A further search carried out on January 14, 2005, identified his arrival on July 4, 1925 aboard the SS Devanha. Brother Oliver travelled in the company of Brother Basil Cassidy, returning from holiday in Ireland. The vessel had a net weight of only 4300 tons and carried only 20 or so passengers.

1929 - Brother Macartan Keegan taught at Forest Lodge from 1931 to 1937. He became involved in the Catholic Young Men's Sporting Association (CYMSA) at Forest Lodge, which promoted the sports of cricket and rugby league. Brother Macartan introduced hockey and the St. James' CYMSA Hockey Club, captained by Brother Macartan, won the 2nd Grade Competition; however to compete in First Grade it was required that the Club be a District Club. Brother Macartan is identified



as the Founder of the Glebe District Hockey Club. It is recognized as one of the outstanding hockey clubs in NSW, indeed Australia. Many members have represented at International and Olympic level. The history of Glebe District Hockey Club, titled "Under the Arches" by Max Solling OAM, M.A.,LLB. features a photo of Brother Macartan in St. James' CYMSA hockey club attire of white shorts and blue shirt with a gold V and another in his religious habit as coach of the Glebe District Hockey Club team in white shorts and maroon shirt with a white V. Brother Macartan Keegan was a big man; in both photos he towers over the players.

1930 - Brother Macartan Ryan arrives in the company of Brother Finian Byrne and Brother Fidelis Downes, both returning from holidays. Brothers Finian and Macartan embarked at London and were joined by Brother Fidelis at Marseilles. Brother Macartan Ryan and Brother Macartan Keegan were responsible for introducing the sport of hockey at Holy Cross College.

1932 - Brother Rodan Bergin and Brother Stanislaus Slattery S.G. identified arriving on the SS Ballarat. Brother Canice Grimes not found. It seems Brother Canice returned unaccompanied. Vessel not yet identified. Perhaps he returned via the USA, as did Brother Aloysius Hannigan in 1938.

1935 - Brother Charles Cody appears on manifest as 'Michael Coady, aged 21 years, schoolteacher'. 'Coady' clearly is a clerical error. Christian name, age and year of arrival agree with provincial records.

1938 - Brother Aloysius Hannigan returned from the General Chapter separately via USA.

1946 - The six Brothers arrive aboard the aircraft carrier HMS Indomitable. They leave the vessel at Fremantle and continue on to Sydney by rail. See *The Green Sash*, Volume 6 Issue 2, August 1999 for Brother Malachy Corbett's recollections of the voyage. - on website [www.patricianbrothers.com](http://www.patricianbrothers.com)

1949 - Brother Basil Downey, Brother Gerald Egan (RIP) and Brother Cronan O'Meara arrive at Melbourne aboard the SS Largs Bay. They complete their voyage to Sydney aboard her sister-ship SS Moreton Bay. Details established from Brother Basil Downey's diary of journey. See *The Green Sash*, Volume 11, Issue 4, September 2004 - 'An Important Record' - on website [www.patricianbrothers.com](http://www.patricianbrothers.com)

1950 - Brother Vianney Foyle has not been identified to a vessel on date shown or thereabouts. The date was obtained from provincial records. Perhaps he disembarked at Melbourne. Victoria records not available to writer.

1956 - Brother Paul O'Connor writes, 'Brother Rodan Bergin was appointed Provincial. This was a unique appointment, as Brother Rodan was a member of the Irish Province, but he had been in Australia previously (1932-1950) and the Brothers in Australia had recommended his appointment.'

1959 - Brothers Charles Barry, Iranaeus Peter Higgins, and Flannan McCann are the first Patricians to arrive by air. This then became the accepted form of travel

1969 - Brother Thomas Rice is the last Patrician Brother to arrive from Ireland and teach in NSW.

2004 - Brother Marcellus Broderick and Brother Patrick O'Neill arrive from Ireland to assist at Aitape, PNG and Thursday Island respectively. Thirty years had passed since the arrival of an Irish Patrician to labour in the Province.

Brother Paul O'Connor's writings cease at the end of 1968. Since that date there have been visitations by Irish Superior Generals not included in the attached listings, viz., Brother Denis Lomasney S.G., Brother Cormack Cummins S.G. and Brother Aengus Kavanagh S.G.; also Australians, Brother Patrick Lovegrove S.G. and Brother Philip Mulhall S.G.

#### ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS.

The foregoing information has been obtained from the Congregational Archivist in Ireland, Brother Linus Walker, fsp; Provincial Archivists, Brother Malachy Corbett (RIP) and Brother Mark Ryan; Provincial records, particularly the writings of the period 1883-1968 by Brother Paul O'Connor (RIP) and by Brother Ron Peters of 1968-1980; the writings of Brother Boniface Carroll (RIP) together with the record established by Brother Stanislaus Bergin (RIP) of 'Brothers in Australia on March 17, 1909' to which following Provincials made further additions; *The Freeman's Journal*, RAV/FM4/270, copies of which are held in the State Library of New South Wales, Macquarie Street, Sydney; State Records NSW - Shipping Lists 1854-1922 and, after that year, from National Archives of Australia C1115, Passenger Lists Inwards Ships Sydney (From 308) copies of which are held in the State Records NSW, Globe St., Sydney, NSW; Public Records Office Victoria - PROV Guide 52 - Immigration Records of Inwards (Unassisted) Passengers 1852-1923. The Victoria records referred to are available on website: [www.prov.vic.gov.au](http://www.prov.vic.gov.au) and National Archives of Australia - Index to passengers arriving in Fremantle, Western Australia, by ship between January 1926 and August 1938 on [www.naa.gov.au](http://www.naa.gov.au) .

The writer acknowledges the ready assistance received from officers of State Records NSW on his many visits over the years.

The writer wishes to record the contribution made by Eric Leahy (President), Les McMahon (Secretary) and Noel Sara (Hon. Treasurer) who revived the Patrician Brothers' Inner Sydney Old Boys & Friends Union in 1993. The Old Boys Union had been dormant for 30 years or more. Their action precipitated the research undertaken by the writer. All owe these three Forest Lodge alumni sincere thanks.



## RESULT OF GUESSING COMPETITION

The first edition of *THE GREEN SASH* issued in January 1994. Richard O'Grady of Bateau Bay, alumnus of Forest Lodge, was the winner. Our congratulations to Dick and we thank all who participated.

## STATEMENT OF RECEIPTS AND PAYMENTS

### For the Year ended December 31, 2004

2003	Receipts	2004	Payments	2004	2003
\$		\$		\$	\$
949	<b>Bank Balance <u>brought forward</u></b>	955			
2530	<b>Function Contributions and Donations</b>	1660	<b>Function Costs</b>		
			The Catholic Club	1442	1675
			<b>Guessing Competition</b>	100	100
			Donation - St. James, Forest Lodge	40	-
			- Our Lady of Mt. Carmel		40
			Morning Tea – Annual Mass	40	50
1	<b>Bank Interest</b>	2	<b>History Project</b>		
			Research material	-	23
			<b>Postage &amp; Stationery</b>	536	568
			<b>Photo Reproduction</b>	131	69
2531		1662		2289	2525
			<b>Bank Balance <u>carried forward</u></b>	328	955
3480		2617		2617	3480
	<b>Bank Balance <u>brought forward</u></b>				
955	<b>January 1, 2005</b>	328			

Kevin Athanasius Scott  
Honorary Treasurer

January 1, 2005

Comment: The Committee is pleased to report that the Association ended the year with a surplus of \$328, but sadly this amount is insufficient to meet our publishing costs for the year 2005. We have enough in hand to meet only the first two issues, so we seek your assistance.

One thing is certain; *THE GREEN SASH* will continue.

Your Committee wants all to receive *THE GREEN SASH*.

*We look only to those who feel they can afford to assist.*

Donations may be forwarded to:

Kevin Scott,  
Hon. Treasurer,  
34 Ferguson St.,  
Forestville, NSW, 2087

Please make cheques payable to 'Patrician Brothers Alumni'

---

**THE GREEN SASH**  
**VOL 12 ISSUE 2 APRIL 2005**

Newsletter of the Patrician Brothers' Inner Sydney Schools Old Boys' Association

---

PATRONS	OFFICE BEARERS	EDITORIAL COMMITTEE
Father John Knight (Waterloo) Father Colin Fowler, OP (FL)	President Kevin Hilferty Secretary Kevin Scott Treasurer Kevin Scott PROVINCIAL Brother Aengus Kavanagh, fsp	Kevin Hilferty Kevin Scott  www.patricianbrothers.com

**OUR THANKS**

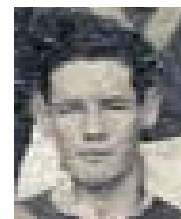
The Committee has been thrilled by the response to its appeal for support to meet the costs of THE GREEN SASH. The accompanying expressions of appreciation and encouragement have warmed their hearts. Readers are assured of receiving the usual four issues of THE GREEN SASH again this year. Both Kevins express their sincere thanks for your spontaneous generosity.

**PASSINGS**

THOMAS PATRICK McMANUS

23.7.1931-20.3.2005

Tom McManus, third son of John & Teresa McManus, brother of Jack, Frank and Patrick [all deceased] passed away peacefully at Blacktown Hospital in his 74th year on March 20, 2005. Alumnus of Forest Lodge, Tom was always the first on the 'phone to advise the writer of the passing of an old school mate or parishioner. He never missed a funeral. Tom was always there, quietly in the background. He had the most amazing recall of the past. Tom was outspoken but he had a heart of gold. He was a fine hooker with Balmain Rugby League for a number of years. We join with Mark, Mandy and family in mourning Tom's passing. [Photo taken in 1952.]



Requiescat in Pace.

**ACTIVITIES**

The Committee has reviewed our program. We are all growing older and the marked decline in numbers at our Annual Mass over the past two years has clearly indicated that many have found it difficult to attend the Mass on a Sunday morning. Cross city travel on public transport involving connections on weekends requires, in many cases, lengthy walks and considerable time. So it is with some sadness that the Committee has decided to forego the Sunday morning Mass.

The suggested alternative is to combine the Mass with our Luncheon on Sunday, October 9, 2005.

Father John Knight has graciously agreed to celebrate the Mass in the Auditorium of The Catholic Club prior to the commencement of the Luncheon to be held on Sunday, October 9th. It is the intention that Mass will commence at Noon followed by a short break with Luncheon to commence at 1.15pm.

The Management of The Catholic Club has concurred with this arrangement. It is the practice of The Catholic Club to celebrate Mass prior to the commencement of its Annual General Meeting so no logistical problems are anticipated.

Should sufficient members of the Association feel that the Annual Mass continue as in the past your Committee would give further consideration to its decision in future years..

**A REMINISCENCE**

We quote from *The Patrician Brothers in Australia – The First Hundred Years*; 'For the new mission, the Provincial, Rev. Brother Rodan and his council made the admirable choice of Brother Charles Barry, then Headmaster of Patrician Brothers College, Fairfield, to be assisted by Brother Gabriel McCluskie. After the initial adjustment Brother Charles' immense administrative ability began to leave its imprint on the Mission

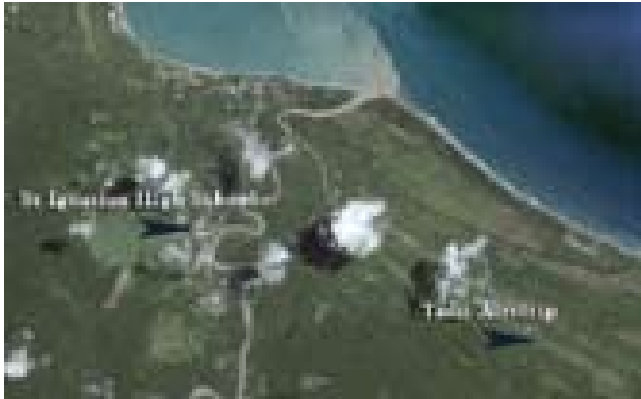
school. He became the Headmaster at Aitape in 1970 and remained so until 1977. In 1978 Brother Charles accompanied by Brother Michael Vella went to Nuku, an inland town some three days journey on foot from the coastal town of Aitape, to begin a new school there.

‘Those of us who have not been to equatorial Aitape can hardly imagine the immense change that faces new European arrivals and the inevitable process of acclimatization to a new culture, a new climate and an almost new language’.

In 1989 Brother Charles assisted by Brother David Sullivan opened yet another school at Lumi. He returned to Fairfield in 1995.

We thank Brother Charles Barry for this story of Aitape, Papua New Guinea revealing the aftermath of the Pacific campaign of World War II fought in Papua New Guinea from 1942-1945.

### **Aitape – Remnants of World War II**



In the latter part of the Pacific conflict, Aitape, in the western part of Papua New Guinea was a major theatre of the war, with many Australian servicemen losing their lives or having memories, which most would prefer to forget, of their time there

In mid January 1968, Gabriel McCluskie and I first saw evidence of the war from a small Dornier ‘plane piloted by Archbishop Leo Arkfeldt, SVD, as we circled Tadji airstrip about 8km east of Aitape. The airstrip itself was built to accommodate wartime aircraft including large bombers. It is one and a half kilometers in length, covered completely with interlocking steel mesh called Marsden matting and was constructed in three days. It is still in use even for

Hercules and Caribou aircraft. [Above photo shows the locations of St Ignatius High School and Tadji airstrip. The photo below shows a plane which was pulled out of the jungle at Tadji and placed in front of the local government high school at Aitape. The plane is still there today.]



In the thick undergrowth alongside the airstrip an array of over 30 aircraft was clearly visible as the tropical sun reflected from remarkably preserved wings and fuselages. They were either damaged beyond repair or had been stripped for spare parts to keep other aircraft operational. They included bombers such as Liberators and Beauforts and fighters known as Lightnings, Kittyhawks and Aerocobras; names all well known to the population of the times.

Between Wewak and Aitape alone 442 Australians and over 25 000 Japanese lost their lives. Since the Japanese forces had been cut off from all logistical support during the last two years of the conflict, they incredibly lived off the land and attempted to walk

back to Japan passing inland from Aitape heading towards Indonesia. The most decorated Battalion in the Australian Army, the famous Sixth, was sent to Aitape and Jayapura to cut them off and the battle of Niemeyer ensued with a huge loss of life which was, according to military analysts, all quite unnecessary.

Not alone were there lots of aircraft scattered around (most of which were removed in the mid 1970s to war museums in U.S.A. and elsewhere) but also small tanks, field artillery, rifles, field kitchens and Willys Jeeps. Scattered everywhere were literally thousands of bombs ranging from mortars to 500 pounders. Lots of villagers were maimed by many of these in the years following the war and on many occasions I saw hand grenades being used to stun fish on the coral reefs.

A friend of mine from the 1960s, Bobby Thomson (RIP), Secretary/Manager of the Fairfield RSL Club, questioned my sanity when I told him I had volunteered to go to Aitape, of which I previously had never heard. Amid unprintable expletives he recalled how he had commanded an amphibious platoon at Aitape in 1945. On hearing that the Japanese had surrendered, he and his small group drove their tank-like craft [about ten metres in length] into the jungle and parked them side by side in a coconut plantation where they abandoned them leaving the @#\*% ignition keys in place.

Some months after my arrival in Aitape I decided to check out Bobby’s story. With the help of the local villagers I soon located the six now very rusty amphibious craft, parked one beside the other in parallel order amid the thick under-growth. However the ignition keys were missing!

### **CONTINUING THE HISTORY OF THE BROTHERS**

In our last issue we wrote of the Brothers from Ireland. There is much more to tell, so we continue the story, particularly of those Brothers who taught in the parishes of Our Lady of Mount Carmel, Waterloo, St Vincent de Paul (generally referred to as 'St. Vincent's'), Redfern and St. James, Forest Lodge. This record should be read in conjunction with that published in our last issue, Volume 12, Issue 1, February, 2005.

In 1939, aged seven years and four months, the writer entered St. James' School for Boys conducted by the Patrician Brothers in the Parish of Forest Lodge. The school was then located on the corner of Bridge Road and Rosebank Street, Glebe. The building still exists, but is no longer parish property. Third Class through to 1st Year occupied the upper floor, with 2nd and 3rd Year in the back of the hall on the ground floor. Brother Fidelis Downes conducted 3rd Class.

In May 1940 the new boys' school opened in Woolley Street across the lane from St. James' Church. The writer was then in 4th Class conducted by Brother Ignatius Barrett. It was in that year that the writer first fell under the direction of Brother Rodan Bergin. Brother Rodan was an outstanding choirmaster, with a fine tenor voice. The words of the song were written on a blackboard and Brother Rodan sang the melody and the choir joined in. The secret of Brother Rodan's success was in his selection of melodic ballads and folk songs that, in the main, had been recorded by popular tenors, such as, John McCormack and Richard Crooks. The audience loved them – and so did the writer.

By 12 years of age and in 2nd Year the writer had begun to develop a great love of the human voice, spoken and in song. He listened closely to the voices of the Irish Brothers and was puzzled by the variety in pitch. Other than Brother Baptist McGrath the voices were essentially Irish, yet each had individual qualities that identified the speaker. In particular, he recalls Brother Baptist McGrath. To his ear, Brother Baptist's voice was refined - no, that is not the word; 'precise' is more fitting. Put simply, Brother Baptist did not draw out the vowels. His voice had very little Irish intonation. Knowing nothing of Brother Baptist's background he often wondered if Brother Baptist was English. How wrong can one be? After all, he had arrived in NSW in 1888 at the age of 16 years; his voice would not have been fully developed at that age and his ear unwittingly may have been receptive to the shorter vowel sounds spoken here.

But there could be no doubting the Irish of the voices of Brother Cyril Boland and Brother Norbert Phelan – yet each was pitched at the opposite end of the spectrum. The contrast was remarkable. Brother Cyril's voice had a deep baritone quality and he was unable to pronounce the 'h' in a word beginning with 'th'. In comparison, Brother Norbert would have been in the range of a lyric tenor. Another voice of interest was that of Brother Nicholas Duffy. His was 'clipped' in its delivery. Brother Rodan Bergin's voice was, to the writer's ear, the most pleasant. On occasions, to emphasize his words, he widened his eyes by drawing back the flesh on his forehead and temples. This was the time to pay particular attention! [Photos: Baptist, Nicholas, and Rodan. Baptist's and Nicholas's photos taken around the time they taught Kevin. Rodan's was taken in 1956, but he looks like he was about to "emphasize his words".]



Baptist  
Nicholas & Rodan

And so, the writer, over the past 11 years, has had great interest in the townlands, towns and counties from which the Irish Brothers came. Would that explain the variation in the pitch of the voices? Consequently the Brothers are grouped below under the particular County from which they came. If the townland and town are known, they are also included.

The comments shown in the listing below generally relate only to those Brothers who had taught at Waterloo, Redfern or Forest Lodge.

#### County Carlow

<b>Brother Boniface Carroll,</b>	<b>Ballinastraw, Tullow</b>
<b>Brother Louis Hunt</b>	<b>Hacketstown</b>
<b>Brother Benignus Kealy,</b>	<b>Mill Street, Tullow</b>
<b>Brother Ignatius Price</b>	<b>Tullow</b>

Brother Ignatius [photo] proceeded to Goulburn upon his arrival in 1884 and then to Bathurst as Superior there that year. He was the first Superior of St. Vincent's, Redfern from its opening in February 1886. In 1890 he was at Ryde and then Orange. In 1891 Brother Ignatius was appointed Head Superior in Australia which necessitated his presence at Ryde. In October of that year, Redfern Community with Brother Stanislaus Bergin as Superior relocated to Ryde as a separate Community, returning to Redfern some date immediately prior to August 1892 with Brother Ignatius again as Superior. In



1893 Brother Ignatius was appointed the first Provincial of the Australia Province. Again it was necessary that he reside at Ryde. However, circa March 1894 he resigned as Provincial but remained at Ryde. Brother Ignatius was appointed Superior at Armidale in 1895 until 1897. He returned to India in 1898. The then Archbishop of Sydney, Francis Cardinal Moran, regarded the Brothers' school at Redfern as the leading school in the Archdiocese and Brother Ignatius as its finest teacher.

County Cork

**Brother Celsus Daly**

**Mallow**

**Brother Majella Tobin**

**Kilworth**

Brother Majella taught at Forest Lodge from May 1946-1949, Redfern for a period in 1951 when Brother Majella then commenced a long association with Holy Cross College, Ryde until 1976 when he returned to Ireland. During this time he was in charge of the College Cadet Corps. Brother Majella displayed unique fundraising talents during his time at Ryde.



County Derry

**Brother Basil Cassidy**

**Derrycastle, Maghera**

Brother Basil had a long association with the Redfern Community. He first appointment was to Bathurst 1902, Redfern 1903-1905, Forest Lodge 1906-1910 [five years of the long walk], Redfern at Waterloo 1911, Redfern 1912-1914, Bathurst 1915-June 1917, Ryde remainder 1917, Redfern at Waterloo 1918-1919, Redfern 1920- June 1924 then holiday Ireland, Redfern July 1925, Forest Lodge 1926-1927, Redfern 1928-1931, Redfern at Waterloo 1932-1935, Redfern 1936-1938, holiday Ireland 1939, Redfern 1940-to his passing in 1942. Brother Rodan Bergin records, "Many of his pupils have attained high positions in civic and commercial spheres and are among the most active church workers in their parishes".



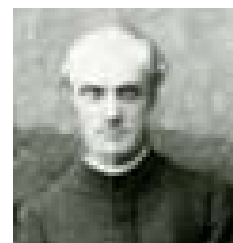
County Dublin

**Brother Thomas Hunt**

**Dublin**

Brother Thomas was appointed to Ryde in 1892, Armidale 1893-part 1897, Orange remainder 1897-part 1901, then to Bathurst to part 1911, Redfern at Waterloo the remainder of 1911, then to Ryde in 1912 until his passing in 1920. Brother Boniface Carroll writes "In Holy Cross College Annuals are to be found some sweet little poems from his pen. Brother Thomas' life of simple and sincere piety was crowned by a calm and saintly death."

The writer sought information from the Congregational Archivist in regard to Brother Thomas. Brother Linus Walker replied; "Brother Thomas was not from Tullow. He was Dublin-born; one of the few Patricians to be so unlucky."



County Galway

**Brother Malachy Corbett**

**Newcastle**

Brother Malachy was first appointed to Redfern in May 1946 until November of that year, Ryde to 1951, Forest Lodge 1952 until April 1955, Ryde April 1955-1956, Blacktown 1957-1961, Fairfield 1962, Wairoonga/Narellan 1963, Fairfield 1964-1971, Blacktown 1972-1980, Liverpool 1981, Granville 1982-1987. In 1987 he joined the Ryde Community with a holiday in Ireland 1891-1892 returning to Ryde where he remained until his passing. Brother Malachy was one of 15 children of Thomas & Delia Corbett. Brother Malachy described himself as being 'somewhere in the middle'.

The following was written by a Blacktown student in Year Ten on the departure of Brother Malachy from the school in 1980.

'Over the years at Patrician Brothers, many teachers have come and gone, many leaving sad pupils behind, while others making the pupils dreams come true by going to other schools. One teacher who has always thought of students first, and has always helped them in every way possible, is Brother Malachy. Without his help in Mathematics and Religious Knowledge many students would be lost in the limbo of Mathematics. We thank you Brother Malachy for teaching us everything you know...'





**Brother Alphonsus Feeney                      Athenry**

Brother Alphonsus was first appointed to Wahroonga in 1938 where he studied for his Leaving Certificate, Redfern 1939 In 1940 he went to Forest Lodge, where he taught 4th Class until May “when he developed internal problems that lead to operations on his stomach which later developed into cancer’. In 1941 he was at Redfern until May 1942, Ryde 1943, Redfern 1944. ‘He requested to be allowed to teach, even though he was very ill. He transferred to Holy Cross College, Ryde in 1945 where he did excellent work despite his illness.’ [until his passing in February 1947.]



Alphonsus

**Brother Oliver Healy                      Ballyglunin**

Brother Oliver was appointed to Forest Lodge mid 1925. In 1926 he went to Ryde ending the year at Redfern. In 1927 he spent three months at Orange returning to Redfern in March. He then taught at Waterloo 1928-July 1931 when he transferred to Forest Lodge. 1938 saw him again at Redfern until May 1940 when he was transferred to Ryde where he remained until returning to Ireland in May 1946 as a delegate to the General Chapter. Brother Oliver was retained in Ireland.



Oliver

**Brother Iranaeus Peter Higgins                      Athenry**

Brother Iranaeus was first appointed to Granville in 1960-1966 In 1967 he was appointed Principal at Forest Lodge which closed that year, Blacktown 1968-1972. He reverted to his Christian name in 1969. Brother Peter was at Liverpool 1973-1981, Granville 1982-1985, Blacktown 1986 where he taught until retirement. He continues as a member of the Blacktown Community.



Peter

**Brother Macartan Keegan                      Galway**

Brother Macartan was first appointed to Ryde in 1929-30, Forest Lodge 1931-1937. He returned to India in 1937.

**Brother Colman Keenahan                      2 Shanlath Rd, Galway**

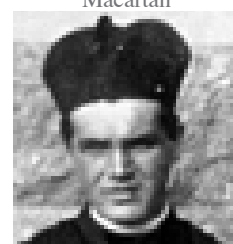
Brother Colman was first appointed to Redfern 1907-1908, Bathurst for latter part of 1908-1909, Redfern in 1910-Aug. 1911, Bathurst Aug 1911-March 1912 when he was transferred to the India Province.



Macartan

**Brother Jerome McAuley                      Galway**

Brother Jerome first served at Goulburn 1893-March 1894 when he was appointed Superior of the Redfern Community until end of 1896. In that year he replaced Brother Austin McGrath at Forest Lodge while Brother Austin was in hospital with a diseased jawbone. Brother Jerome remained at Redfern until 1899, Ryde 1900-1901, returning to Redfern in 1903 until shortly before his death at Ryde in 1914. Brother Boniface Carroll writes, ‘Brother Jerome entered on his Novitiate in Galway on July 2, 1853 and was professed on August 15, 1856. His first work was assisting Brother Paul O’Connor, one of the founders of Galway House. This was not long after the famine. There were 1,230 pupils in the school and most of them were in such straits that they had to be fed and clothed as well as educated. To do this the Brothers had to go around and solicit alms. Later Brother Jerome was transferred to Tullow where he was in charge of the Primary school, then called the Poor School. In Tullow he was associated with Brother Arsenius [Fitzpatrick] who had joined a month after the Foundation of the Congregation, so that Brother Jerome was a connecting link between the beginning of the Congregation and the present time’. Brother Boniface writings of Brother Jerome cover two foolscap pages.



Colman



Jerome

**Brother Pius O’Leary                      Peterswell**

Brother Pius was first appointed to Forest Lodge in May 1946-part 1951, Ryde remainder 1951-1952, Granville 1953, Ryde 1954-1955, Forest Lodge 1956-1957, holiday in Ireland 1958-1959, Forest Lodge 1960-May 1962 when he was a delegate the General Chapter. Brother Pius was retained in Ireland.

**Brother Nicholas Duffy                      Town unknown**

Brother Nicholas was appointed to Redfern in 1938-May 1940, Ryde remainder 1940-1944. Following the death of Brother Baptist McGrath he was transferred to Forest Lodge from February 1945-March 1946.



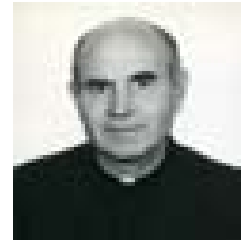
Nicholas (l) & Pius

County Kerry

**Brother De Sales Gilbert**

**Lixnow**

[[Brother De Sales was destined for Holy Cross College, Ryde, but when he arrived in Sydney in 1947 he found himself at Granville. He spent twelve years at Granville the last seven as Principal. In 1960 he was appointed Principal at Blacktown. In 1963 with the novitiate being moved from Wahroonga to the recently purchased property at Narellan he was appointed novice master. He returned to Blacktown in 1969 and then to Granville in 1972. He retired from teaching in 1980. In 1996 he was back in Blacktown and remained there until his death in 2001. De Sales will always be remembered as a man of passion who loved the company of his Brothers and friends and loved being outdoors in his garden.]]



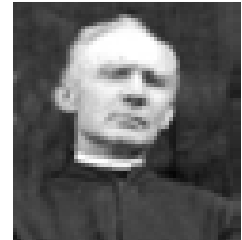
De Sales

County Kilkenny

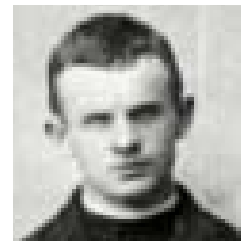
**Brother Stanislaus Bergin**

**Galmoy, Johnstown**

Brother Stanislaus was appointed to Bathurst in 1885 where he was Superior from 1886 until 1891 when he transferred to Redfern as Superior. In 1892-1893 he was at Bathurst. Ryde 1894-1895, Redfern 1896-1897, Ryde 1898-1899. He was appointed Provincial in 1900 and during the next eleven years Brother Stanislaus moved from Redfern, Ryde teaching at Redfern, Ryde, Redfern, Orange, Ryde and Bathurst. Brother Stanislaus was an outstanding administrator. He was faced with a surfeit of Brothers following the withdrawals from the Goulburn diocese and parish of Dubbo. This led to a number of Irish Brothers being transferred to the India Province. He is remembered as the Provincial who gave the Redfern Community a monastery in Redfern. St. Patrick's Monastery opened in 1905; twenty years after the Brothers first came to Redfern. At last the Community moved from rented premises. Brother Stanislaus returned to Ireland at the end of his provincial-ship in 1911.



Stanislaus



Laserian

**Brother Laserian Darcy**

**Crosspatrick, Johnstown**

Brother Laserian is recorded at Redfern 1910-1911. Although there is no record of later appointments, Brother Laserian did not return to Ireland until 1913. It is assumed he remained at Redfern until his departure. The Congregational archivist, Brother Linus Walker advised the writer the name 'Laserian' is from Gaelic 'Lasair', a bright light. Laserian is the patron saint of Leighlin where the Congregation was founded.

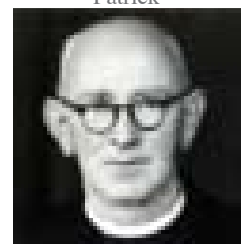


Patrick

**Brother Patrick Fogarty**

**Galmoy, Johnstown**

[[Brother Patrick arrived in Australia in 1891. He spent a few years at Albury, then Wagga Wagga, then Redfern, and then from 1897 he spent the rest of his time in Australia at Ryde returning to Ireland in 1924 and being kept there. He had a great love for Holy Cross and played a major role in the improvement of the facilities at the College but he was never Principal. Patrick was also known as a mechanical genius, he was even able to bring the grandfather clock back to life when the professionals had given up on it.]]



Austin

**Brother Austin O'Connell, Rathpoleen, Johnstown**

Brother Austin was first appointed to Redfern in March 1908. Waterloo from June 1908. 1911 saw him at Ryde, returning to Redfern before the end of that year until mid 1915, Ryde July 1915-June 1917, Redfern at Waterloo June 1917-June 1918, Redfern until 1922, Orange 1923-1928, Ryde 1929-April 1939, Wahroonga 1940-1944, Ryde 1945, Granville to May 1946. Brother Austin was appointed Provincial in 1931, reappointed in 1937. He left in May 1946 to attend the General Chapter and was retained in Ireland.

Brother Paul O'Connor records, 'Brother Austin inspired feelings of respect, gratitude and affection among the Brothers. As a schoolman he had extraordinary discipline; his grave, quite appearance, his earnestness and sincerity creating an atmosphere approaching awe and inspiring effort to learn. As a superior he was personally exemplary in religious observance, a man of great faith and obvious goodness, kindly and understanding, and a perfect gentleman. Rather shy with strangers, he was not a successful public speaker or a good mixer; but it seems absolutely appropriate that this good and strong man should be our Provincial in these difficult years of depression and war, and at the end of his term of office it was felt he was irreplaceable.'



**Brother Anthony Phelan**

**Grangefertagh, Johnstown**

Brother Anthony was at Redfern 1916-1917, Ryde, teaching at Waterloo, 1918 He remained teaching at Ryde until 1925, Orange/Ryde 1927, Ryde 1928, Ryde/Wahroonga 1929-1930, Ryde 1931- 1938, then holiday in Ireland, Ryde 1939, Redfern 1940-1943, Ryde 1944-1953, Redfern 1954-1959. There is no record of his appointment in 1960-1961. In 1962 he was Principal at Forest Lodge. Brother Anthony suffered a stroke while attending Benediction at St. James' Church, Forest Lodge and passed away at St. Vincent's Hospital, Darlinghurst two months later.



Anthony

**Brother Norbert Phelan**

**Coolaltha, Johnstown**

Brother Norbert was appointed to Bathurst in 1920-July 1921, Dubbo part 1921-1922. In 1923 he was at Bathurst transferring to Forest Lodge when the Blessed Oliver Plunkett monastery opened in the May of that year. Ryde 1924-1925, Orange 1926-1927, Forest Lodge 1928. Redfern 1929-1930, Ryde 1931-May 1937. He was a delegate to the 1937 General Chapter. He was appointed to Forest Lodge 1938-June 1943 as Superior, Ryde 1944, Forest Lodge March 1945-June 1947. Ryde to July 1948. Appointed Provincial in September 1946 Brother Norbert was the first Provincial to remain in NSW following the completion of his term of office in 1956. In July 1948 he went to Wahroonga, Ryde 1949-1953, Wahroonga teaching at Waterloo for half the day in 1954, returning to Ryde until 1959, Granville 1960-May 1963, Narellan remainder 1963-1971, Granville 1972, Narellan 1973, Granville 1974, Narellan 1975-1981, 1982 at Scalabrini Village, Austral, NSW, until his passing that year.



Norbert

Writing of Brother Norbert's provincial-ship, Brother Paul O'Connor records; 'This was a period of rapid recovery from a slump. It established a new pattern of schools for the Patrician Brothers, and all three new schools had great potential. Brother Norbert proved to be a good superior and a shrewd administrator.'



Serenus

**Brother Serenus Quann**

**Roscon, Windgap**

Brother Serenus was appointed to Redfern in 1920-1923, Dubbo 1924, Redfern 1925-1928, Redfern at Waterloo 1929-1930, Wahroonga 1931-1938, holiday in Ireland 1939, Ryde 1940, Redfern at Waterloo 1941-1950, Forest Lodge 1951-1952, Wahroonga 1953-1956, Fairfield 1957-1959, Redfern 1960-1962, Forest Lodge 1963-1964, Fairfield 1965 to his passing in January 1976.



Patricius

'During his early days at Wahroonga (1931-1938) each and every day started with a three mile walk to morning Mass at Pymble Parish Church. The huge crowd at his obsequies and funeral was a moving tribute to a gentle, kindly soul who was ever at pains to avoid notice and the limelight.'



Aloysius

County Laois

**Brother Patricius Bergin**

**Ballycolla**

Brother Patricius was first appointed to Redfern in 1906, Bathurst 1907 to June, Redfern until 1908, Ryde 1909 until June, spending the remainder of 1909 at Redfern, Bathurst 1910 until May 1911.

**Brother Aloysius Delaney**

**Killenure**

Brother Aloysius was appointed to Redfern in May 1946, Redfern at Waterloo 1947-1949, Forest Lodge 1950-1955, Ryde 1956-1957, Wahroonga 1958, Fairfield 1959-1962, Ryde 1963-1964, Ryde/ Wahroonga 1965, Blacktown 1967, Wahroonga 1968-1969.



Enda

**Brother Enda Egan**

**Rosenallis**

[[Brother Enda made his First Profession in 1943 and spent the next twenty-six years teaching in Ireland. He arrived in Australia in 1969 and worked as the financial secretary at Granville until 1982. He then became the caretaker of the Narellan property until his death in 1994. Enda was known for his keen intellect and his love of conversation, especially on a controversial matter.]]

**Brother Gerald Egan**

**Rosenallis**

Brother Gerald was appointed to Granville in October 1949, Redfern at Waterloo 1950-1956, Granville 1957, Liverpool to May 1958, Granville remainder 1958, Liverpool 1959-1968, Granville 1969-1976, Ryde 1977-1980, Liverpool 1981-1999. Brother Gerald was Principal at Waterloo in 1952, Deputy Principal at Granville 1973-1975 and Superior at Liverpool from 1990. He retired from teaching in 1988. He celebrated his 60th year of profession on August 15, 2000, just 16 days before his passing.

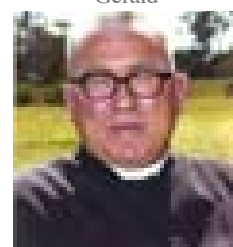


Gerald

**Brother Vianney Foyle**

**Knock, Abbeyleix**

[[Brother Vianney arrived in Sydney in 1951 after teaching in Ireland for over ten years. He spent the major part of his teaching years at Ryde and Fairfield, but he also had stints at Granville and Wahroonga. At the time of his death in 1976 he was a member of the Liverpool community. By those who knew him he will always be remembered for his intellect, wit, and love of community.]]



Vianney

**Brother Malachy Joseph Guidera Kildellig**

Brother Malachy was first appointed to Forest Lodge in 1952, Redfern at Waterloo 1953-1960 and holiday in Ireland that year, Fairfield 1961-1968, Blacktown 1969- ,Granville, -1981 Ryde 1982-1985, Wahroonga 1987-1988, Narellan 1989-1992. Brother Malachy reverted to his Christian name in 1989. He is presently a member of the Bradbury Community.



Joseph

**Brother Aengus Kavanagh**

**Abbeyleix**

[[Brother Aengus arrived in Sydney in December, 1957. His first and last classroom lesson took place at Fairfield from 1958 to 1980, he was Principal of the College from 1968. He became Provincial in 1980 and then in 1981 CEO Regional Director of the Western Region. In 1986 he was elected Superior General living mostly in Ireland. He returned to Australia in 1994 and took up work again with the CEO in Parramatta. In 1995 he moved to Ryde and was elected Provincial again in 2004. In 2011 he continues to work with the CEO and live at Ryde.]]



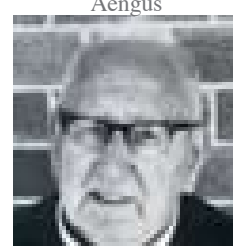
Aengus

County Meath

**Brother Thomas Brennan**

**Trim**

Brother Thomas arrived as a Novice in 1912 and was appointed to Ryde, Redfern 1913, Bathurst 1914, Redfern at Forest Lodge 1915-1916, Redfern/Bathurst 1917, Bathurst/Ryde 1918, Bathurst/Orange 1919, Orange 1920-April 1927, Redfern remainder of year, Forest Lodge 1928-1934 with holiday to Ireland in 1930, Redfern at Waterloo 1935-1936, Forest Lodge 1937, Redfern at Waterloo 1938-1940, Redfern 1941, Redfern at Waterloo 1942-1947, Redfern 1948-1949, Redfern at Waterloo 1950, Redfern 1951-1952, Wahroonga 1953-1956, Redfern 1957-Oct 1964, Forest Lodge remainder 1964, Narellan 1965-1971, Ryde 1972, Narellan 1973, Ryde 1974, Narellan 1975-to his passing in March 1976.



Thomas

‘He spent most of his youth in Dublin and after leaving school at age of 15 years, went to work as a clerk at The Wood Printing Works, Fleet Street, Dublin. Throughout his long life he retained a great love for this great city.

‘No better words could be written of Brother Thomas than those spoken by his friend and Spiritual Director, Most Rev. Bishop I. Doggett OFM at the Funeral Mass – “His life was a simple, holy and effective one dedicated mostly to primary teaching. He may not have shone in halls of learning and ‘Brother of St. Patrick’ was his only title. In a worldly sense he was a ‘nobody’, but as a man of God, as a religious of deep faith, or as we might like to call it today ‘a community man’, he shone out brightly. This was because he was a man devoted to the common life, devoid of eccentricities and singularities: never out to ‘do his own thing’. He shone because he did not shine. He was ordinary. Even in the last moments of his life, he would not deflect from his community life unless it was first approved by his superior or confessor. Brother Thomas held right to the last and rightly so, that it is from obedience that a true religious gains his freedom. He had true freedom of soul – peace of soul, and this came from obedience and its corollary humility. From this peace of soul sprung the ready smile, the twinkle in the eye and the soft word.

‘His life was a long one, 65 dedicated years for God. He worked for Him with deep faith and now he is with Him face to face. If I were to write his epitaph, it would be – ‘Here lies Brother Thomas, the gentle and kindly servant of the Lord.’ ‘

County Monaghan

**Brother Evangelist Hanratty Carrickmacross**

Brother Evangelist was appointed to Bathurst in June 1921, Redfern 1923-1924, Orange and then to Redfern teaching at Waterloo from April 1925, Orange to April 1926, remainder Forest Lodge, 1928 Redfern at Waterloo until May 1929 when he transferred to Ryde, Redfern 1931-1936 Redfern at Waterloo 1937-1938.

**Brother Macartan Ryan Carrickmacross**

[[Brother Macartan made his Final Profession in 1928 and arrived in Australia in 1930 and was stationed at Ryde, his only school in Sydney during his tragically short life. After less than a year he became seriously ill with a lung condition and spent two year in the Blue Mountains. He eventually returned to Ryde and spent some time helping Br Macartan Keegan with his hockey adventures. In 1933 he became ill with TB and died in 1934 at the age of twenty-eight.]]



Evangelist



Macartan

County Roscommon

**Brother Basil Downey Tanvey**

Brother Basil was first appointed to Forest Lodge in October 1949- May 1951, Redfern at Waterloo to the end of 1951. Granville, teaching at Blacktown 1952 until May 1953 then to Ryde to end of year, Forest Lodge 1954-May 1959, then holiday in Ireland that year. Redfern 1960 to Sept. of that year, Forest Lodge Sept. 1960-1961, Sefton 1962-1964, Forest Lodge 1965, Liverpool 1966-1988. Brother Basil remained at Liverpool carrying out parish duties until retirement. He is currently a member of the Blacktown Community

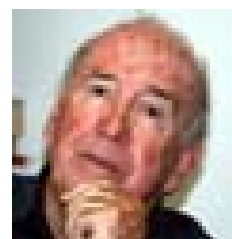


Basil

County Tipperary

**Brother Charles Barry Thurles**

[[Br Charles spent a short time at Wahrenonga after his arrival in Sydney in 1959. It was then on to Fairfield in 1960 where he found himself Principal in 1965. In 1967 he volunteered to pioneer the Brothers' venture in Papua New Guinea. Over his twenty-seven years in PNG he was Principal of four different schools, he was the founding Principal of St Francis High School, Nuku. He returned to Australia in 1995 and took up teaching at Granville, then school councillor. In 2011 he continues in this ministry while living at Fairfield.]]



Charles

**Brother Rodan Bergin, Moatfield, Lorrha, Gurteen**

Brother Rodan was first appointed to Redfern, teaching at Waterloo in 1932, Forest Lodge 1938- May 1946 when he left for the General Chapter in Ireland, returning to Forest Lodge in June 1947-1950. From 1944-1950 Brother Rodan was Superior and Principal at Forest Lodge. He attended the 1950 General Chapter where he was appointed Assistant General at Tullow. In 1956 he returned to Australian as Provincial until 1968 during which time he was at Wahrenonga. He returned to Ireland in 1968 where he was appointed Assistant General until 1974. From 1968 he was a member of the Mount St. Joseph Community until his passing.



Rodan

'In looking back on his long life those who knew him best recall above all his pleasing qualities, his gentleness and simplicity. His gentleness was all the more remarkable as he was a big man of considerable strength. Like the prophet Elijah in the Bible story, many experienced the Lord in the 'gentle breeze' of Rodan's life.

'He maintained strong bonds with the Irish community in Sydney and would readily contribute to the mood of a social gathering with a pleasant tenor-voiced rendition of 'Bless this House' or 'Oft in the Stilly Night'. It was obvious that he had cultivated the gift of relating with a wide spectrum of people in a spirit of equality, mutuality and rapport without compromising his special identity as a religious Brother.

'In his final years he aged gracefully as a member of the Community at the Mount [St. Joseph, Tullow]. He had a warm welcome for visitors at all times, shaking their hands profusely and eagerly listening to their stories. Each year there was a steady stream of visitors from Australia to see him and he was always alert in memory and delighted to renew such friendships.'

**Brother Cyril Boland**

**Toomyvara**

Brother Rodan Bergin writes, 'Brother Cyril was one of the youngest of a large family of whom four dedicated themselves to God's service. One brother is Vicar General of Duluth Diocese in U.S.A. and two sisters joined the Little Sisters of the Poor. Before joining the Congregation, Brother Cyril was for several years in Dublin. Meeting Brother Finbarr Downes he was influenced to give up his job. He obeyed the call and entered the Novitiate at Tullow in 1910. He was then over 20 years of age. He had only reached 6th Grade in education and now he was faced with the problem of qualifying as a teacher. He had wonderful application and determination and was able to master the subjects required by the Education Department. After a short period of teaching at Mountrath he came to Australia. His first appointment was at Redfern in 1916 then Orange mid 1917- mid 1919. He then returned to Redfern as Principal at Forest Lodge. In March 1923 he was appointed the first Superior of the Blessed Oliver Plunkett monastery at Forest Lodge. Here he laboured for most of his remaining years. He was Principal there from 1923-1935 except for about six months in 1932 when he was ill. Under his principal-ship the school had outstanding results in the Diocesan Examination His pupils gained several diocesan and state bursaries. He presented the first Intermediate students for examination and he had outstanding results in the Intermediate examination for many years.

'He had a loyal body of ex-students who always came to his assistance and helped him to run the Appeal each year. It can truthfully be said that no Patrician Brother had a more loyal body of Old Boys. He kept in close contact with them and reminded them of their duties to God, Mother Church and St. James' School. In 1937 Brother Cyril was acting Provincial and was for many years a member of the Provincial Council and Superior at Redfern 1938-1943. Above all, Brother Cyril was a good Religious who always observed the Rule and saw to it that his subjects did likewise.'

Brother Cyril was again at Forest Lodge 1944-April 1951, then Ryde to 1952, Forest Lodge 1953-1960, Sefton 1961 until his passing in January 1964.

**Brother Bernard Bulfin, Noan**

**Ballinure**

Brother Bernard was first appointed to Blacktown in 1956-1961, Fairfield 1962-1963, Forest Lodge 1962-1963, Ryde 1964-1965, Blacktown 1966-1972 and Principal there 1973-1988, Study Leave in USA 1989-1990. Brother Bernard was appointed Principal at Fairfield in 1991 until his retirement from teaching in 2001. He is presently a member of the Ryde Community and is involved in hospital and jail visitation.

**Brother Gerard Bulfin, Noan**

**Ballinure**

[[Brother Gerard arrived in Sydney in 1960. He taught in Ryde, Fairfield, and Granville. He retired from the classroom in 1993 and took up hospital ministry working mainly in the hospitals at Westmead and living in the Fairfield community. In 2011 he continues to live at Fairfield and minister as a hospital chaplain.]]

**Brother Joseph Crowley**

**Kilvemnon, Mullinahone**

[[Brother Joseph arrived in Sydney in 1961 and took up teaching in the primary section of the Brothers' school at Liverpool. His schools were Liverpool, Blacktown, Ryde, and Granville. He also lived at Wahroonga for a time (1973-77) while teaching at Ryde. He was postulant director in 1976 and 1977. In 1978 he became Principal of Granville and held that position until 1995 when he went overseas for a sabbatical. When he returned to Sydney in 1977 he ministered as a campus minister first at Fairfield and then at Magdalene Catholic High School, Narellan - once the site of the Patrician novitiate. During these years he lived at Fairfield, then Bradbury, then Casula. He died in 2004 at the age of sixty-two.]]

**Brother Richard Doheny**

**Ballingarry, Thurles**

[[Brother Richard made his First Profession in 1953 and arrived in Sydney in 1956. He taught at Blacktown, was the last Patrician Primary Principal at Granville, but he spent the majority of his time at Fairfield as teacher, as Primary Principal, and as secondary teacher. When he retired from teaching he continued to minister in the college canteen. Richard was a good teacher, an able administrator, but he will be mostly remembered for his excellence as a rugby league and cricket coach. He died in 2009.]]

**Brother Fidelis Downes**

**Kilgirlete, Nenagh – born at Toomyvara, Co. Tipperary**

Brother Fidelis was first appointed to Orange in 1908-1909, Bathurst in 1910-May 1911. He was dismissed by the Provincial, Brother Stanislaus Bergin, on May 19, 1911 owing to the state of his health. He was readmitted in June 14, 1915 by Brother Boniface Carroll who commented; 'During his absence he had lived as a good



Cyril



Bernard



Gerard



Joseph



Richard



Fidelis



practical Catholic, attended faithfully to his religious duties, and commanded the respect of all those he came in contact with. As we considered him very sincere in his desire to return, and as we are badly in need of Brothers, we gladly accepted him.' Brother Fidelis was at Ryde from July 1915-June 1917, Redfern at Waterloo 1918, Redfern 1919-1922, Orange 1923, Forest Lodge 1924-1925, Redfern at Waterloo 1926-1928, holiday to Ireland 1929, Redfern 1930-1938, Forest Lodge - residing at Redfern, 1939-1942, Brother Fidelis does not appear in the 1943 appointment listing nor the Irish record. Redfern 1944-April 1951, holiday in Ireland, Redfern 1952-1953, Redfern at Waterloo 1954, Redfern to May 1957 when he went to Ryde until his passing in 1965.

'Brother Fidelis taught primary classes in nearly all our schools in Australia but most of his teaching was done at Redfern, Waterloo and Forest Lodge. He was principal of the primary school in Orange in 1923. He is affectionately held in remembrance especially in the parishes of Redfern and Waterloo.'

**Brother Malachy Dwyer                      Rossmore, Clonoulty**

[[Malachy Dwyer drowned in the Murray River, Albury, on the 17th February, 1885, he was 20 years of age and the first Patrician Brother to die in Australia, and only the second Patrician to die outside of Ireland.

He was born in Ireland in 1865, his father, Jeremiah, was a farmer; we do not know his mother's name. He arrived in Sydney in September of 1884 and spent his first few months in the new land at Goulburn. He was 19.

Malachy arrived in Albury on the 23rd January and joined two other Patricians at their new St Patrick's school. Twenty-three days later, on a warm Sunday afternoon the three brothers walked to the river for a swim. Malachy entered the river, got into difficulties, and disappeared under the water. His body was found the next day.]]

**Brother Regis Dwyer                      Brocka, Clonoulty**

[[Regis Dwyer died on the 20th May, 1894, at the age of twenty-five of tuberculosis.

Regis was born in Tipperary, Ireland in 1869 to Michael and Catherine. They named him Timothy and he had six siblings, one of whom, Xavier Thomas, also became a Patrician.

Regis began his studies as a Patrician in November, 1885, at Mountrath, Ireland. He took his first vows in November, 1889, and was immediately sent to Australia, arriving in Sydney on the 31st January, 1890; and we believe he may have gone immediately to Wagga Wagga for that year. He then spent two years at Bathurst, one year at Ryde, and then back to Wagga Wagga in 1894.]]

**Brother Xavier Dwyer                      Brocka, Clonoulty**

Brother Xavier Dwyer was first appointed to Ryde in 1892, Armidale 1893-1894, Redfern 1895 and left the Order that year.

**Brother Michael English                      Clonoulty**

[[Michael did not minister in Australia but in India. He travelled with the 1884 group but disembarked, as planned, at India. With him was John Maher who was intended for Sydney but took ill on the boat and had to also leave at India. John died soon after, the first Patrician to die in foreign soil. Michael eventually left the Brothers.]]

**Brother Peter Gaynor                      Lower Graigue, Borrisokane**

[[Peter Gaynor died of TB on the 26th December, 1897, he was 26 years old. Peter was born in Ireland in 1871. His father, John, was a farmer; we do not know his mother's name.

The brothers sent him to teach in India and he was there from 1893 to October of 1894 when he left India for Australia. It is believed he came to Australia with TB in the hope that the warmer and drier weather may be of benefit, a common scenario at this time. In 1895 Peter was teaching at the brothers' school at Redfern in Sydney. He then left the congregation for a short time and returned as a postulant in June 1896. He arrived in Albury as a novice at the beginning of 1897, and died, it seems, before he could take his vows again.]]

**Brother Canice Grimes                      Cooleeney, Moyne [Other records have The Grange, Thurles.]**

[[Born in 1879 he taught in both Mountrath and Carrickmacross before leaving for Sydney in 1911. He taught at Ryde and Wahroonga. He was Principal of Ryde in 1920 to 22 and then again in 1925 and was regularly elected onto the Provincial Council. He was Superior of the pioneer community at Wahroonga in 1929 and attended the 1931 General Chapter. He died in 1942 from a heart condition.]]

**Brother Albert Hanley                      Rossmore, Clonoulty**

Brother Albert first appointed to Bathurst 1884. In 1886 was one of three Brothers appointed to Redfern on the opening of the school. It seems he left in 1887.



Malachy's and Peter's grave at Albury.



Regis



Canice

**Brother Sylvester Harmey**

**Rossmore, Clonoulty**

Brother Sylvester was first appointed to Maitland in 1884. In 1886 he was one of three Brothers appointed to Redfern at the opening of the school. He returned to Maitland in 1887-1888 and seems to have left the Order on its closure that year. Confusion occurred over his surname. There are a number of references spelled 'Harney'. The writer is of the opinion 'Harmey' shown on shipping records is correct.



Regis

**Brother Regis Hickey**

**Borrisoleigh**

Brother Regis Hickey was first appointed to Redfern in 1907, Redfern at Waterloo Apr-May 1908, Bathurst to July 1909 when he left the Order. He was readmitted in 1915 and died at Orange that year.

**Brother Bernard Kennedy**

**Newport**

Brother Bernard was first appointed to Granville 1953-May 1954 and at Fairfield for remainder of the year, Redfern 1955-1956, Redfern at Waterloo 1957-May 1959, Forest Lodge remainder of 1959-1961, Fairfield 1962-1963.



John

**Brother John Lee**

**Clonoulty**

Brother John was first appointed to Dubbo in 1890, Bathurst/Orange 1891, Orange/Redfern 1892, Armidale 1893, Redfern 1894, Goulburn 1895-1898, Orange 1899-1901, Redfern 1902, Bathurst 1903, Bathurst/Redfern 1904, Redfern 1905, Orange/Redfern at Forest Lodge 1906, Orange/Bathurst 1907, Bathurst/Orange 1908, Orange 1909, Orange/Ryde/Redfern 1910, Redfern 1911-1913, Ryde 1914, Redfern/Redfern at Waterloo 1915, Redfern 1916 to his passing in May 1919. The mid year change in appointments followed the Irish practice and was eventually discontinued in this province.



Austin

**Brother James Long**

**Clonoulty**

Brother James was first appointed to Goulburn in 1884, Albury 1885-1890, Armidale 1891-1892, Orange 1893-1895, Ryde 1896-1899, Bathurst 1900-1901, Redfern/Bathurst 1902, Bathurst/Redfern at Forest Lodge 1903, Redfern 1904 to his passing in that year.

**Brother Austin McGrath,**

**Doorish, Clonoulty**

Brother Austin was first appointed to Redfern in 1888, Dubbo 1891, Ryde/Bathurst 1892, Goulburn 1893, Armidale 1894-1897, Goulburn 1898-1898, Bathurst 1899-1903, Orange/Bathurst 1904-1905, Bathurst/Ryde 1906, Bathurst 1907, Ryde 1908-1909, Ryde/Redfern 1910, Redfern/Orange 1911, Redfern 1912-1915, Orange 1916, Orange/Ryde at Forest Lodge 1917, Ryde at Forest Lodge/Bathurst 1918, Redfern at Forest Lodge 1919-1920, Orange 1921-1922, Orange/Dubbo 1923, Orange/Redfern 1924, Redfern 1925-1926, holiday in Ireland, Forest Lodge 1928, Redfern 1929, Redfern at Waterloo 1930, Redfern 1931, Forest Lodge 1932 to his passing that year.



Stanislaus

**Brother Baptist McGrath**

**Cahir**

Brother Baptist was first appointed to Redfern in 1888-1889, Bathurst 1890, Ryde 1891-1892, Ryde/Albury 1893, Albury 1894, Albury/Ryde 1895, Bathurst 1896-1898, Ryde 1899, Ryde/Redfern 1900, Redfern 1901-1917, Redfern/Bathurst 1918, Bathurst/Orange 1919, Orange 1920-1922, Bathurst 1923-1924, Ryde 1925-1935, Forest Lodge 1936 to his passing in 1945.

Brother Baptist had a long association at Redfern from 1900 to 1917 where he was Superior 1904-1905 and 1909. This was in the period when the school was recognized as one of the leading schools in the Archdiocese. It is recorded, 'perhaps his best years were those spent at Holy Cross Collage, Ryde. He was an outstanding teacher of English, Latin and French. Brother Baptist had wonderful health until his last short illness.' Kevin Hilferty, as a student in the 1940s, recalls when in Brother Baptist's company while walking along George Street in the city, between Market and King Streets, Brother Baptist being stopped every few yards by past students eager to converse with him.

**Brother Stanislaus Maher**

**Templemore**

[[Stanislaus Maher died on the 12th December, 1896, of pneumonia and a weak heart. He was thirty-four years old. He was born in 1862 in Ireland. His father, William, was a farmer, we have no details about his mother. His Baptismal name was John.

Stanislaus was eighteen when he arrived in Sydney on the 31st November, 1890, with six other Patricians. He may have spent 1890 in the brothers new school at Wagga Wagga. In 1891 he was in Goulburn and in 1892 Albury. He seems to have been very unsettled and considered leaving the brothers several times, he finally did at the end of 1892. However, in June of 1894 he arrived at the door of the Bathurst monastery to train again as a Patrician. On the 2nd February, 1896, he was received into the novitiate at Bathurst.

He was sent to Orange in 1896 where he would have taught as a novice in the brothers' school in Byng Street. He died a novice at the end of that year.]]

**Brother Fintan O'Neill**

**Doorish, Clonoulty**

[[Born in 1857, made his First Profession in 1879, and was, with Br Dominic O'Neill, the first Patrician to arrive in Australia in 1883. He taught in most of the NSW country schools. In attended the 1893 General Chapter in Ireland after which he spent eight years in India returning to Sydney in 1901. He spent most of his years at Ryde but was never Principal nor Provincial. He died in 1932.]]



Fintan

**Brother Raphael Phelan**

**Ninemilehouse**

[[Born in 1866 Raphael was a man of special talent which he shared with the Brothers in Ireland, India, Australia, and the United States. He arrived in Australia in 1906 was became Provincial in 1927. He main work was completing the departure of the Brothers from Orange and planning a novitiate in Ryde, separate to the College. He worked for many years then in India and was made Provincial. In 1948 he was chosen to lead the pioneers to California as Superior. He died in California in 1954.]]



Raphael

**Brother Ambrose Ryan**

**Clonoulty**

[[Ambrose Ryan died of typhoid on the 19th February, 1889, at the age of twenty-three. He had been in Armidale just a few weeks.

Ambrose was born John Ryan of Irish parents Jeremiah and Julia. Jeremiah was a cattle trader. He would have been no more than seventeen when he began his training as a Patrician, and no more than nineteen when he left parents and country for New South Wales, knowing that it was very unlikely he would ever return. He arrived in Sydney in September, 1884, and helped to establish the brothers' school at Bathurst. He taught at Maitland from 1885 to 1888, witnessing the death of two young brothers there.

In January, 1889, he arrived in Armidale with Eugene Ryan to establish St Patrick's College, now O'Connor College. The local newspaper reported his death and said that "he was a fine young fellow, in the flower of his manhood, and was universally loved by all with whom he came in contact. Though short was his residence has been among us, it has sufficed to create him many friends, all of whom deeply regret his early death." (TFJ, 23/01/1889, page 15).]]



Ambrose

**Brother Andrew Ryan**

**Turraheen, Clonoulty**

[[Arrived in Sydney January 1890 as a "professed novice". No record found of his 1890 community but at Armidale in 1891. Left the Brothers that year.]]

**Brother Bernard Ryan**

**Rossmore, Clonoulty**

Brother Bernard was first appointed to Wagga in 1891, Redfern at Forest Lodge 1892, Bathurst 1893-1902, Bathurst/Redfern 1903, Bathurst 1904, Ryde 1907 and in that year went to Ireland returning to Bathurst/Orange 1911, Orange/Bathurst 1912, Bathurst/Ryde/Redfern at Forest Lodge 1913, Ryde 1914 Bathurst 1915-1919, Orange/ Ryde 1920, Ryde 1921-1930. Brother Bernard returned to Ireland in 1931.



Bernard

**Brother Dermot Dwyer**

**Turraheen, Clonoulty**

[[Flew into Sydney in October, 1961. After a few months at Blacktown he was stationed at Granville until the end of 1968 when he was moved to Ryde for two years. Then to Liverpool in 1971 and 1972. He left the Brothers in 1973.]]

**Brother Eugene Ryan**

**Rossmore, Clonoulty**

Brother Eugene was at Maitland from his arrival in 1884-1888, Armidale 1889-1893, Redfern 1894.



James

**Brother James Ryan**

**Knockjack, Clonoulty**

Brother James was first appointed to Wagga in 1890, Dubbo/Bathurst 1891, Redfern at Forest Lodge/Redfern 1892, Redfern 1893, Orange 1894, Orange/Wagga 1895 to his passing April in 1896



Albert

**Brother Laurence Ryan**

**Rossmore, Clonoulty**

[[Arrived in Sydney in September 1884, was stationed in Albury in 1885 and left.]]

**Brother Regis Ryan**

**Brocka, Clonoulty**

[[Unknown]]

**Brother Albert Small**

**Borrisoleigh**

Brother Albert was first appointed to Redfern in 1914, Redfern at Waterloo 1915, Redfern 1916, Redfern/Bathurst 1917, Bathurst/Redfern 1918, Redfern at Waterloo 1919-1920, Redfern 1921, Bathurst 1922, Dubbo 1923, Redfern at Waterloo 1924, Redfern at Waterloo/ Orange, Ryde 1926, Ryde/Redfern at Waterloo 1927, Ryde 1928, Redfern 1929 when he returned to Ireland.



**Brother [Benedict] Cornelius [Mc]Sweeney**

**Clonoulty**

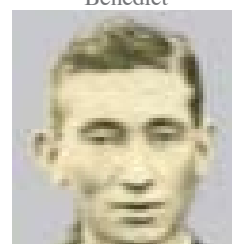
Benedict McSweeney died of typhoid on the 20th March, 1885; he was twenty-four years of age. He was the second Patrician to die in Australia, the first only one month before.

Benedict was born in Ireland to John and Bridget. His father was a farmer. When Benedict started his training as a Patrician he was no more than 20 and he knew he was destined for New South Wales. When he left Ireland for Australia he did not think he would ever see his parents or homeland ever again. It was a massive sacrifice this boy and his parents were making. He arrived in Sydney on September, 1884, and travelled immediately to Maitland.

He would have taught at St John's Boys' Primary in Free Church Street from September to December and from late January, 1885, until he came down with typhoid and died. Benedict had been in Australia for just six months.



Benedict



Finian

County Westmeath

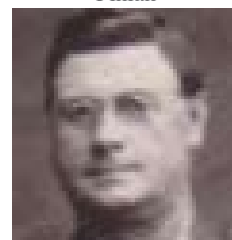
**Brother Fintan Connaughton**      **Dumraney, Athlone**

Brother Fintan was first appointed to Forest Lodge in 1954, Granville 1955-1960, Redfern at Waterloo 1961.

County Wicklow

**Brother Finian Byrne**      **Curragh, Rathdangan**

Brother Finian was first appointed to Redfern in 1911, Bathurst 1912, Bathurst/Orange 1913-1914, Orange/Redfern 1915, Orange 1916-1917, Ryde 1918, Ryde/Redfern at Forest Lodge/Bathurst 1919, Ryde 1920, Redfern 1921-1922, Forest Lodge/Bathurst 1923, Bathurst 1924, Orange 1925, Redfern at Waterloo 1926-1927, holiday in Ireland 1928, Redfern 1929, Forest Lodge 1930-1931, Redfern 1932-1935, Redfern at Waterloo 1936-1937, Forest Lodge 1938, Redfern at Waterloo 1939, Ryde [ill] 1940, Redfern at Waterloo 1941, Ryde [ill] 1942 to his passing.



Clement



Killian

**Brother Clement Howlin**      **Harpoonstown, Bridgetown**

Brother Clement was first appointed to Albury in 1896-1898, Redfern 1899, Redfern at Forest Lodge 1900, Ryde 1901, Bathurst/Ryde 1902, Orange 1903-1904, Ryde 1905, Redfern at Forest Lodge 1906-1908, Redfern 1909-1918, Redfern at Waterloo 1919, Bathurst 1920-1921, Redfern/holiday to Ireland 1922, Redfern 1923, Orange 1924, Redfern at Waterloo, 1925-1927, Ryde 1928 to his passing in 1929.

'Brother Clement applied himself to the work of Catholic education with admirable zeal and generosity. He was deeply interested in child psychology. At the Catholic Teachers' Conference of 1927 he delivered a paper on 'The Child' which called forth congratulations from many who had devoted time to this study. The deceased Brother was gentle, kind, sincere, unselfish and above all was remarkable for his charity in word and deed.'

**Brother Killian O'Keeffe**      **Shaiuroell, Hacketstown**      See Note below

[Born in 1886 and made his First Profession in 1903. He taught in the schools in Galway, Mallow, and Carrickmacross, before travelling to Sydney in 1909. He taught at Ryde and was actively involved in canvassing students for Ryde. He became seriously ill in 1913 and had to go to hospital where he died in February, 1914.]



Bernard

**Brother Bernard O'Toole**      **Rathdangan**

Brother Bernard was first appointed to Redfern at Forest Lodge 1892-1893, Redfern 1894, Goulburn 1895, Redfern at Forest Lodge 1896-1898, Ryde 1899, Redfern at Forest Lodge 1900-1902, Ryde/Redfern 1903, Redfern 1904-1907, Ryde 1908-1909, Ryde/Bathurst 1910, Orange 1911-1916, Ryde/Bathurst 1917, Bathurst/Orange 1918, Orange 1919, Redfern 1920, Bathurst/Orange/Dubbo 1921, Dubbo 1922, Dubbo/holiday in Ireland 1923, Dubbo June 1924, Redfern 1925-1935, Forest Lodge 1936, Redfern 1937, Forest Lodge 1938, Redfern 1939-1940, Wahroonga 1941, Forest Lodge 1942, Granville 1943-1946, Ryde 1947 to his passing in January 1949.

'Brother Bernard had wonderful successes in the old Diocesan Examinations, known in those days as the Cardinal. He was keenly interested in Catholic education and he prepared students for the old Junior Examination as well as the Diocesan.'

County to be established before issue

Brother Charles Barry – townland, town only. I am sure he is a Co.Laois man.

Brother Marcellus Broderick

Brother Basil Joseph Byrne

Brother Cronan O'Meara

Brother Cronan was first appointed to Ryde in 1949, Ryde/Forest Lodge 1950, Forest Lodge 1951, Redfern at Waterloo 1952, Granville 1953-1956, Ryde 1957-1958, Ryde/holiday to Ireland 1959, Liverpool 1960-1961, Granville 1962-1968, Liverpool 1969-1973, Narellan teaching at Blacktown 1974-1981, Blacktown at Narellan 1982, Liverpool at Narellan 1983-1989, Liverpool 1990 -? ,Thursday Island ? to the present.

Brother Patrick O'Neill

Brother Thomas Rice

To be continued.

---

The writer has endeavoured to identify and check the spelling of the Townlands and Towns in the 'Alphabetical Index to Townlands, Towns, Parishes and Baronies of Ireland - based on Census of Ireland for the year of 1851' - Ref 10 N914.1500321 2, a copy of which is held in the State Library of NSW, Macquarie Street, Sydney. The Alphabetical Index contains in excess of 60 000 names of Townlands and Towns ranging in area of less than five acres through to those in excess of 1500.

Note. One source states Brother Killian O'Keeffe being from Hacketstown, Co. Wexford. Hacketstown is not identified to Co. Wexford in the abovementioned Index. It is listed as a Civil Parish that covers part of Co. Wicklow and part of Co. Carlow. The town of Hacketstown is listed within the parish of Hacketstown, Co. Carlow. The townland of Shaiuroell or any of similar spelling does not appear in the above Index.

However the Civil Parish of Hacketstown in both Co. Carlow and Co. Wicklow is identified to the R.C. Parish of Hacketstown, County Carlow. 'IRISH RECORDS – Sources for Family Local History' by James G. Ryan, Ph.D. ISBN 0-916489-22-1. Writer's own copy.

Is there any basis to the writer's thoughts on the variation in the voices of the Brothers who taught him? Brother Baptist McGrath was from the south of Co. Tipperary bordering on Co. Waterford; however he was educated at Mountrath in Co. Laois. Brother Cyril Boland was from the centre of Co. Tipperary, but at what age did he go to Dublin? Brother Norbert Phelan was from the north-east of Co. Kilkenny between Co. Tipperary and Co. Laois and Brother Rodan Bergin from north-west of Co. Tipperary towards Co. Galway. It is believed Brother Nicholas Duffy was from Co. Galway. Has it any bearing at all? Perhaps the writer just hears what others do not.

Does someone in Ireland similarly ponder over the variance in the Australian voices heard over there?

---

The above information has been established from the writings of Provincial historian, Brother Paul O'Connor (RIP), Provincial appointment listings, Irish record of appointments provided by Congregational archivist, Brother Linus Walker, Listing of Brothers in the Province March 17, 1909 by the then Provincial Brother Stanislaus Bergin and additions thereto by following Provincials, Annals II of Patrician Brothers, Australian Province 1891-1966 established by Brother Boniface Carroll with additions by others; Provincial memorials.

### **MEMORIAL TO FATHER VICTOR JOSEPH DOYLE, OAM (RIP)**

Father John Knight, PP, of the Shrine and Parish of Our Lady of Mount Carmel, Waterloo in his report as Chaplain to The Catholic Club included the following in his epitaph to the late Father Victor Doyle.

'The Parish of Waterloo where Father Doyle ministered for some 26 years is planning to have a permanent memorial to his memory. In 1885 a Church bell was cast in London for Our Lady of Mount Carmel, Waterloo. It had been hung in a couple of places on the Church site since arriving at Waterloo. Sadly it was taken down during Father Doyle's tenure as Parish Priest for Church painting and was not returned. The project is going to cost around \$18 000 and over \$6 000 has been raised. If you can help towards a fitting tribute to a man who gave fully of his life, please send your donation to the Shrine and Parish of Mount Carmel, Waterloo, PO Box 7152 SSBH, Alexandria, 2015. It is hoped that on the first anniversary of his death, October 12, 2005, we will ring the bell in his sacred memory. May he rest in Peace.

## PASSING

Father Joseph Victor Doyle OAM, (RIP)

Born July 10, 1921

Entered Eternal Life October 12, 2004.

With deep sadness we record the passing of Father Victor Doyle, Parish Priest of the parish of Our Lady of Mount Carmel, Waterloo from 1970 until his retirement in 1999.

Joseph Victor Doyle, son of Thomas and Margaret Doyle [nee Roach], brother to Thomas, Margaret, Walter, Edwin, Florence, Leo, John, Mary, Gertrude and Phyllis; was ordained to the Priesthood on July 21, 1945 and ministered in the parishes of Erskineville, Concord, Liverpool, Pyrmont-Ultimo prior to his appointment to Waterloo. Father Doyle also served as Chaplain to the Australian Army, Apostleship of the Sea and The Catholic Club, Sydney.

## The Counties of Ireland



---

**THE GREEN SASH**  
**VOL 12 ISSUE 3 JULY 2005**

Newsletter of the Patrician Brothers' Inner Sydney Schools Old Boys' Association

---

PATRONS	OFFICE BEARERS	EDITORIAL COMMITTEE
Father John Knight (Waterloo) Father Colin Fowler, OP (FL)	President Kevin Hilferty Secretary Kevin Scott Treasurer Kevin Scott PROVINCIAL Brother Aengus Kavanagh, fsp	Kevin Hilferty Kevin Scott  www.patricianbrothers.com

**WELCOME TO OUR NEW PATRON**

Father Colin Fowler, OP, recently appointed Parish Priest of St. James' Parish of Forest Lodge and Pyrmont has graciously accepted the co-patronage of our Association. On behalf of our Alumni we express our sincere thanks and our best wishes to Father Fowler and St. James' Parish.

**COMBINED ANNUAL MASS & LUNCHEON**  
**AT**  
**THE CATHOLIC CLUB**  
**CASTLEREAGH STREET**  
**SYDNEY**

**SUNDAY, OCTOBER 9, 2005**

The Committee is planning a memorable day with the Holy Mass to be celebrated by Father John Knight at Noon in the auditorium of The Catholic Club, followed by a short break with the Luncheon to commence at 1.15pm.

The Catholic Club is located on Castlereagh Street between Park and Bathurst Streets and is within easy walking distance from all city bus routes and Town Hall Railway Station.

It is by coincidence that The Catholic Club's 2005 Annual Report contains a reference, by President John Ireland, to its First Communion Day in 1924. We share part of it with you.

"The Mass was celebrated by Rev. Father P. Murphy, Administrator of St. Mary's Cathedral. The Communion Breakfast was held on this very (Club) site. The Club gave 100 pounds (\$200) to Archbishop Kelly for St. Mary's Cathedral building fund. Archbishop Kelly attended the Communion Breakfast. Some of his Grace's comments included that 'the lack of skilled tradesmen was hindering the completion of St. Mary's Cathedral'. His Grace deplored the fact (even in 1924) that people were not entering the trades and asked members to encourage their children to take up apprenticeships for the good of Australia. His Grace promised that the work would go on 'until the Gold Cross crowned the summit of their achievement'. The breakfast concluded with the singing of 'Faith of Our Fathers'."

All details of the Mass and Luncheon will be included in our next issue in mid September. Please keep this important day in mind. Your prompt response will be most appreciated by the writer. Remember, if you do not have a cheque account, payment may be made on the day. All that will be necessary is to just give Kevin Scott a call on the 'phone on 9975 6481 to make the arrangement.

**A BIT OF HISTORY**

Did the closure of St. Mary's College, Lyndhurst, Glebe on June 18, 1877 and the subsequent departure of the Benedictines play some part in the establishment of the Parish of Forest Lodge? While the greater majority of Catholics of Glebe may have attended St. Benedict's Church in Chippendale, many may have taken the advantage of the chapel at Lyndhurst. There would have been a number of Masses celebrated in the chapel each morning. A congregation, no matter how small, may well have been welcome at these Masses.

On July 8, 1877, just 20 days after the closure of Lyndhurst, the foundation stone of St. James' Church was blessed and laid by Archbishop Vaughan. The solemn opening of St. James' Church took place on September 1, 1879 with the celebration of High Mass by Father John S. Vaughan. His Grace, Archbishop Roger Bede Vaughan, delivered the sermon.

Two Benedictines from Lyndhurst ministered at Forest Lodge. Father Bernard Callachor, OSB, was parish priest from December 9, 1882 to August 1891, when he went to St. Fiacre's, Leichhardt. Father Callachor died at St. Francis Xavier's Parish, Paddington on August 17, 1898. Father Myles Edmund Athy, OSB, was assistant priest from October 12, 1880 to May 1887 and died in the care of the Patrician Brothers at St. Charles' Villa, Home for Aged and Invalid Priests at Ryde on October 19, 1891.

A guide to the structure of the Professors and Teachers at St. Mary's College, Lyndhurst appears in the 1876 issue of "The Sand's Directories". The following advertisement appears on page 79:

I. O. G. D  
ESTABLISHED IN 1852  
**St. Mary's College, Lyndhurst.**  
President  
The Very Rev. M. J. Dwyer, O.S.B.  
Vice President and Headmaster  
The Rev. D. P. Quirk, O.S.B., M.A., Sydney University.  
Professors  
The Rev. H. B. Callachor, O.S.B., B.A., Sydney University  
E.W. Fitzgerald, Esq., B.A., Sydney University  
W.H. Hynes, Esq., B.A., Sydney University  
J. O'Reilly, Esq., English College, Rome  
Music (Pianoforte)      Drawing – Mr. Jas Fowler  
Mr. B. Downing      Dancing - Mr. W. Clark  
Writing and Book-keeping      Drill  
Mr. Fitzjohn Hall      Sergeant-Major McGarvis  
The Course of Education comprises  
Instruction in the English, Latin, Greek and French Languages;  
Arithmetic, including Bookkeeping and Penmanship;  
History, Geography, and Natural Philosophy;  
Algebra, Geometry, Trigonometry, and Land Surveying;  
Catechism and Ecclesiastical History.

Of interest to the alumni of Our Lady of Mount Carmel, Waterloo is that Father Edmund Athy, OSB, also ministered at Waterloo from 1870 to 1872 and Father D.P. [Placid] Quirk, OSB, in 1881-1882.

Martin Hugh Callachor and Daniel Quirk entered Lyndhurst as novices in 1859 and were professed as Brothers in 1862, taking the names in religion of Bernard and Placid, respectively. M. Forster records that 'Brothers Bernard. Callachor and Placid Quirk were conferred with minor orders on August 15, 1869'.

Both remained at Lyndhurst until its closure in 1877. The President of St. Mary's College from 1873 to its closure was Father John Dwyer, grandson of Michael Dwyer, the Wicklow Chief, whose remains, together with those of his wife Mary, nee Doyle, rest beneath the '98 Memorial in Waverley Cemetery.

Archbishop Polding arrived in Sydney aboard the Phoenix on January 30, 1856. He was accompanied by Father Athy and six other priests. Father Edmund Athy was at Lyndhurst from 1857-1860.

#### **Requiescant in Pace**

Sources: (i) "Lyndhurst and Benedictine Education" by M. Forster, B.A. Dip.Ed, which appeared in the Australian Catholic Record, October 1946-July 1947, held in the Mitchell Library, State Library of NSW, Macquarie Street, Sydney

(ii) 'St. James' Church, Forest Lodge – A Chronicle of Parish Life (1877-1977)' compiled by John Fletcher.

(iii) 'Centenary Booklet' issued by the parish of Our Lady of Mount Carmel, Waterloo.

(iv) 'Unassisted Passengers arriving at Sydney 1846-1922' held in the State Records of NSW, Globe Street, Sydney

(v) 'Sand's Directories' held in the State Library of NSW, Macquarie Street, Sydney

## THE AUSTRALIAN PATRICIANS AND OTHERS

### Englishman, Scotsman, Irishman, Colonials, Australians

We continue now with the history of the Brothers who joined the Order in our own land. Some were with the Order but for a short time, the life was not for them others for a number of years; and many who committed themselves until death. But each and every one, together with all the Irish Brothers, contributed in weaving the skein of the history of the Institute of the Order of the Brothers of St. Patrick (Patrician Brothers) in Australia since the arrival of the Pioneer Brothers in 1883.

From 1885-1904, novices were part of the individual communities at Goulburn, Redfern, Ryde, Orange and, in particular, Bathurst.

However, it is important to be aware of the attempts made to establish novitiates in the early years and the reasons for the failure so to do. The intentions were there; the requirement was known – but for 15 years fate intervened.

Brother Paul O'Connor (RIP) records:

'In 1889 Brother Alphonsus Delaney [[Delany]] visited Australia and attempted to set up a novitiate. He negotiated the purchase of 28 acres of land at Rydalmere [a suburb of Sydney approximately 7 kilometres or 4 miles from Ryde in the direction of Parramatta]. A deposit of 550 Pounds (\$1100) was placed in the hands of a solicitor, who became bankrupt before the transfer was executed. Subsequently 400 Pounds was recovered.



Redfern minaret on George St with the school immediately behind in Turner Lane.

'The year 1890 saw the commencement of a successful fund-raising campaign for the building of a college and novitiate. The sum of 2500 Pounds was collected through the efforts of Brother Ignatius Price. The money was deposited in St. Joseph's Building Society, a Catholic institution in Sydney. This Society, along with most of the banks, closed its doors during the depression of the early 1890s. In lieu of their deposit the Brothers received two houses in Hunter's Hill worth about 900 Pounds. Apparently no further effort was made to provide a novitiate house until St. Patrick's Monastery was built at Redfern by Brother Stanislaus Bergin in 1904 which provided accommodation for six novices. It remained a novitiate house until Mount Carmel [Waterloo] school opened in 1908.'

In his writings of the provincial-ship of Brother Boniface Carroll, Brother Paul O'Connor further records:

'Brother Boniface's third great achievement was the establishment of a novitiate house at "Croagh Patrick" [Hill of Patrick], East Orange, [approximately 500 kilometres or 300 miles north-west of Sydney] on what was known as the Llanelo estate. This property, located about two miles from the township of Orange, was purchased in January 1914 and solemnly blessed by Bishop Dunne on May 10, 1914.



Croagh Patrick

'Llanelo estate included 56 acres of land. In 1915 "Croagh Patrick" was opened as a High school, with Brothers Canice Grimes and Bernard O'Toole in charge. Brothers Alphonsus Eviston, Finian Byrne (and Cuthbert Corbishley, who also was responsible for the direction of the orchard and farm) conducted the primary school (at Orange) which required the Brothers to walk a distance of two miles each way (shades of Forest Lodge), but Brother Ignatius Barrett recalls that, in later years, the Brothers had the use of a phaeton (a small buggy).

'Brother Austin McGrath was appointed to Orange in 1917. However, the daily walk proved too much for Brother Austin and he was transferred that year to Forest Lodge, residing at Ryde (from the frying pan...?)

'How did "Croagh Patrick" fare as a novitiate? It was not a great success. It was slow to get started and in spite of some canvassing there were never more than a few juniors, postulants and novices.' [However "Croagh Patrick" did produce three outstanding Brothers, viz., Joseph Tierney, Ignatius Barrett and Francis McDermott.]

'The Brothers ceased teaching at Orange on April 13, 1927. In compliance with an Episcopal order they left



“Croagh Patrick” on Christmas Eve, 1927, after a private farewell from a small assemblage of Old Boys.’

‘Upon the resignation of Brother Benignus Kealy in April 1927, Brother Raphael Phelan was appointed Provincial.

‘The sale of “Croagh Patrick” was negotiated by the Brother Raphael Phelan. After expert advice, and there being no other prospective purchaser, it was sold to the Bishop of Bathurst, Dr M. O’Farrell.

‘Brother Raphael was a remarkable man. He was an outstanding teacher, appointed to Ryde in 1920, and under his guidance a number students at Holy Cross College secured Honours in the Leaving Certificate. His views about the development of the Province were not acceptable to the Irish regime – particularly his idea of establishing a novitiate at Ryde with a separate house and grounds – and this almost certainly accounts for the brevity of his term of office. If he had been allowed to carry out his ideas, which most Brothers in Australia thought to be far-seeing and practical, the Province would have been on a far sounder footing. When he was refused permission to implement his plans, he applied for a change from the Province.’ [In December 1928, Brother Raphael Phelan transferred to the India Province and ‘later held high positions in Ireland, where [in 1948] he pioneered as leader of the first Patrician Brothers in California.’]



Wahroonga house

‘In 1929, Brother Celsus Daly was appointed Provincial. At a meeting of the Provincial and his Council on April 6, 1929, it resolved to purchase a property, in the parish of Pymble [some 20 kilometres north-west of the heart of the city of Sydney], subject to the permission of the parish priest., Father John Kelly, which he readily granted. In May 1929, the council decided to purchase “Glenwood” at Wahroonga, a suburb within the parish of Pymble. The purchase was completed in June 1929.’

Wahroonga Novitiate opened that year with Brother Aloysius Hannigan as Novice Master assisted by Brother Serenus Quann.

In 1934, under Provincial, Brother Austin O’ Connell, ‘the council decided to purchase adjoining land, of about two and a half acres, from the Department of Lands and to build

extensions. The building, constructed in 1935, contained a chapel, dining room, science room, class rooms and a dormitory’

Orange and Wahroonga novitiates laid the foundation for the stream of Australian Brothers needed post World War II to help staff the schools in the outer western suburbs of Sydney. This was first evidenced in 1942 at the opening of Holy Spirit School, Granville, when World War II prohibited Brothers coming from Ireland until the first post war arrivals in May 1946. The first Superior at Granville was Brother Joseph Tierney (Orange novitiate) assisted by Brothers Gerard Histon and Vincent Budin (both Wahroonga novitiate).

‘In 1957 it was decided to renovate the old house at Wahroonga and in 1965 to extend the accommodation and, after investigations, to include a new science room for which a Commonwealth grant was obtained. However in 1967 it was necessary to obtain a bank loan to finance new buildings, including science facilities, a hall, refectory and kitchen block.



Narellan property 1960s now Magdalene High

‘The purchase of the Narellan property was announced by the Provincial, Brother Rodan Bergin, on February 3, 1963. It contained 25 acres of land, an old bungalow, a modern cottage and several outhouses. The original intention was to use the property for a novitiate temporarily, then to convert it to a juvenate. The new house was blessed and opened by the Most Rev. T. McCabe, Bishop of Wollongong, on May 4, 1963. Next day Brother Malachy Corbett was appointed Superior and Novice Master and Brother Norbert Phelan as First Assistant. The Brothers took up residence on May 19, 1963, the first novices being Brothers Raymund Eves, Chysostom Quinn and Anthony Innis.

‘In August 1964 the Provincial Council decided to extend the buildings by a chapel, a dormitory and study block, for which funds were allocated from the sale of Redfern monastery. The

additions were blessed by Bishop McCabe on March 13, 1966.’





2010 aerial of Magdalene Catholic High School

The Narellan novitiate was sold to the Diocese of Wollongong and is now known as Magdalene College. The college is co-educational, meeting the needs of the youth of Narellan and its surrounds

It is appropriate to acquaint our readers with the schools established in the western suburbs in the decades of the 1940s and the 1950s. Starting off as small schools they blossomed into colleges with pupils numbering 1000 and more. While the Brothers from Ireland continued to arrive until 1969 those Brothers who came through the novitiates at Orange, Wahroonga and Narellan played an important part in the establishment and staffing of these schools. The following information regarding these schools, in the main, has been extracted from "The Patrician Brothers in Australia – The First Hundred Years".

## GRANVILLE



2009 aerial of Delany College

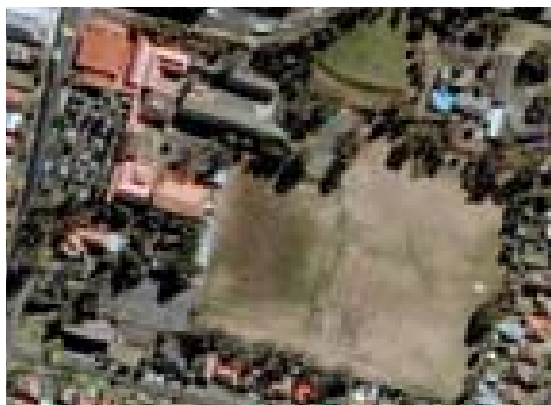
On February 1, 1942, the Patrician Brothers commenced teaching in the parish of Holy Trinity, Granville. The Community consisted of Brother Joseph Tierney, assisted by Brothers Gerard Histon and Vincent Budin. The roll call on the opening day was 101 pupils. In that first year, Archbishop Gilroy, later Cardinal, administered the Sacrament of Confirmation to 80 boys.

The first 20 years of the Brothers' work at Granville was marked by much hardship and improvisation.

The school was first established in the old Church hall, long since demolished. A block of four brick classrooms was added in 1953 followed by four temporary demountables, but it was becoming urgently apparent that a new approach to planning was necessary.

By 1960, the Community had increased to eight and the old residence was demolished to make way for a new Monastery which opened on April 30, 1961. In 1996 the school was renamed Delany College.

## BLACKTOWN



2009 aerial of Patrician Brothers Blacktown

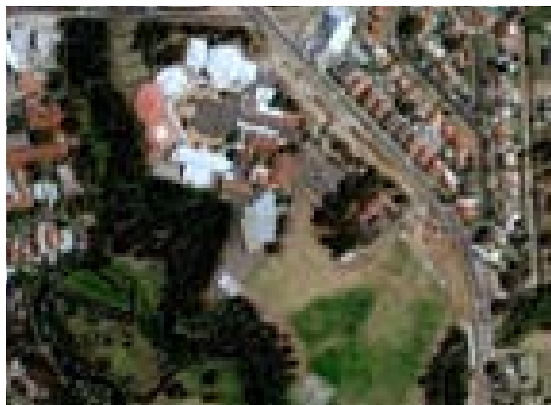
In 1950, Rev. Father Slowey, Diocesan Inspector of Schools, requested the Provincial, Brother Norbert Phelan to consider opening a school at Blacktown or Wentworthville. The Provincial Council made the choice of Blacktown for the site of the Patrician College in the parish of St Patrick's, Blacktown about 40 kilometres [25 miles] from the centre of Sydney.

On opening day 28 January 1952 there were 120 pupils with a staff of three; Brother Gerard Histon, assisted by Brothers John Thompson and Basil Downey. The new school was situated in an excellent site of 13 acres, convenient to rail transport and in the heart of a quiet rural community. Soon it was to be the centre of an expanding population belt with growth so rapid and extensive as to be equalled by few areas in metropolitan Sydney.

At first the Brothers travelled from Granville until the Blacktown Monastery was opened on 15 August 1955. The then Principal, Brother Benedict Olsen became Superior of the new Community and during his term to 1961 extensive improvements were made to the surrounds of the Monastery and school; new lawns, tennis courts, playing fields, walkways. Parents generously gave of their time in assisting in these improvements.

By 1970, enrolment had passed 1000 and in 1982 a teaching staff of 58 catered for 1039.

## FAIRFIELD



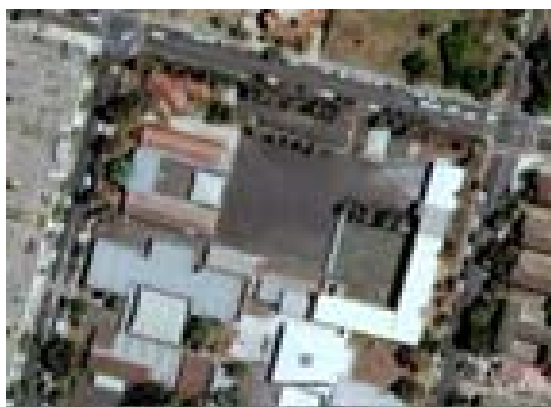
2009 aerial of Patrician Brothers Fairfield

In August 1951, the Brothers received a letter from Bishop O'Brien on behalf of His Eminence Cardinal Gilroy, requesting staff for a school for boys planned for Fairfield. Whereas there were primary convent schools at nearby Cabramatta, Smithfield and Villawood as well as Fairfield, there were no opportunities for senior primary and secondary Catholic education for boys in this new and rapidly expanding centre.

Brothers Peter Johnson (Superior and Principal) Kevin Samuel and Eugene Kelly formed the first Patrician Community at Fairfield. The Brothers took up residence in the old weather-board homestead on the ten acre property acquired by the Archdiocese as the site for the school.

When Cardinal Gilroy blessed the Monastery and officially opened the school on 8 March 1953, there were 170 pupils enrolled in Years 4, 5 and 6. By 1963 the enrolment had reached almost 1000. In 1988 the enrolment was 1392 to Year 12.

## LIVERPOOL



2009 aerial of All Saints Catholic Boys College, Liverpool

The Brothers came to Liverpool in 1954. Brother Joseph Tierney was chosen to bring the Patrician Brothers to All Saints parish in the old Macquarie town of Liverpool. Ill health forced his withdrawal in April. His successor, Brother Ignatius Barrett relished the idea of looking after a school in the then wide open spaces of Liverpool, after spending many fruitful years teaching in the inner-city schools.

The first stages of the present primary school were completed in September 1955 and in that year a second Brother, Brother Lactean McGree was assigned to the school. Until then classes were held in a partition type shelter that was subject to the elements. These hardships were borne with good spirit by the Brothers and their first students.

Until the Monastery was built in 1958, the Brothers travelled variously from Redfern, Granville and Fairfield. The first Community to live at Liverpool comprised Brothers Ignatius Barrett, Eugene Kelly and Callistus Keating. Brother Ignatius was to remain Superior until 1962.

The new Superior, Brother Gerald Egan, began his long association with the school in 1959 and in 1963 the first signs of expansion appeared. These included a larger tuckshop and an extra classroom. The next stage of growth in 1966 was the building of the secondary school. Further construction followed in 1967 and 1970. In 1977, the school was renamed All Saints' Catholic Boys' College. In 1998 the enrolment was 720 to Year 10.

## SEFTON



2010 aerial of Sefton school. Arrow: Brothers' classrooms.

Brother Paul O'Connor records: 'The school at Sefton operated for from 1961 to 1964. The Brothers took up residence on January 20, 1961 in a former convent of the Sisters of St. Joseph. A new monastery and school were promised.

Starting with 4th and 5th Class, the school increased by one Class each year. The Superior was Brother Celestine Mulhall assisted by Brothers Eugene Kelly and Cyril Boland.

The school was closed on December 17, 1964 as a result of the introduction of the Wyndham system, which required a general rationalization and reorganization of Catholic schools.'

## AITAPE, PAPUA NEW GUINEA



There was yet another new venture undertaken by the Australia Province. 'In 1967 the Brothers accepted the invitation of the Bishop of Aitape, Most Reverend Ignatius Doggett, OFM, to teach at St. Ignatius High School at Aitape. As we mentioned in our last issue, the first Brothers chosen to bring the Patricians to Aitape in 1968 were Brother Charles Barry and Brother Gabriel McCluskie. Many others have followed. Thirty seven years later, the Brothers continue in Aitape. Brother Norbert Yeku is the first fully professed indigenous Patrician Brother of Papua New Guinea.'

This is a 2010 aerial of the St Ignatius High School. The arrows point to where the Brothers resided in the early years, both on either side of the school chapel which is now the cathedral. Br Tony O'Connor is buried behind the cathedral.

## THE BROTHERS

The Brothers are recorded in chronological order of date of entry. The town/city/novitiate shown in brackets immediately following the name indicates where the Brother entered the Congregation. This information is particularly important up to the opening of the first Novitiate, "Croagh Patrick", at Orange, NSW, in 1914.

**1885 Brother Cuthbert John Corbishley**, (Bathurst). The first novice to enter the Congregation in Australia, was not born in this land, Brother Cuthbert Corbishley was born in England on May 2, 1854. He entered the Order on July 28, 1885 and took First Vows on July 29, 1889 and Final Vows on July 2, 1892. Brother Cuthbert was at Bathurst 1885-1888, Dubbo 1889-1890, Albury 1891, Goulburn 1892-1893, Bathurst 1894-1897, Ryde 1898-July 1900, Redfern August 1900-June 1901, Orange July 1901 until his passing, in his 68th year, on November 4, 1921.



Cuthbert

Brother Boniface Carroll writes; 'Brother Cuthbert Corbishley died at Orange, NSW on November 4, 1921. The deceased had been a long sufferer from Bright's disease (a kidney disease), but only took to his bed a week prior to his death. Born of a well known Catholic family at Islington, Middlesex, England, 67 years ago, the deceased lost his parents at the age of four years and then went to reside with an uncle at Cockersand Abbey where he remained until he was 25 years of age. The late Monsignor Corbishley, President of Upshaw College, England and Rev. Father Corbishley were uncles.



Alphonsus

John Corbishley went to Australia in 1884, purchased a farm in Queensland and in the following year joined our Brothers at Bathurst and was professed as a coadjutor Brother. For many years Brother Cuthbert taught a junior Class in our Primary schools and by his pious and blameless life had an immense influence for good over the youth committed to his care. He was a model Religious, exacting in his performance of all his duties and most charitable. In community life, he could not be excelled; he was gentle, kind, considerate and always endeavoured to please others and make them feel happy. Brother Cuthbert was admired by all classes of people for his humility and solid piety. His funeral cortege was one of the longest ever seen in Orange.'

**1885 Brother Anthony Vial** (Goulburn). Little is known of Brother Anthony Vial; the records of Goulburn community being scant. He entered the Congregation in 1885, specific date unknown. He remained at Goulburn until some date in 1888 when he was transferred to Maitland, returning to Goulburn in 1889, Orange 1890, Ryde 1891, Goulburn 1892.

**1887 Brother Aloysius Patrick O'Leary** (Bathurst), entered in 1887. He taught at Orange in 1889, Bathurst/Dubbo 1890 and died in his 21st year at Bathurst, on May 9, 1890 after triennial vows.

**1891 Brother Benedict O'Grady** (Bathurst), was at Bathurst 1891-1892, Orange 1893, Bathurst 1894-1895.

**1891 Brother Patrick O'Mahony** (Bathurst), first appears in appointment record at Bathurst in 1893-1894, Ryde 1895, Redfern 1896, Ryde 1897-1898.

**1894 Brother Alphonsus John Eviston** (Bathurst), from William Street, Bathurst. Born on February 23, 1877, entered the Congregation on February 2, 1894, took First Vows on January 5, 1897 and Final Vows on June 30, 1902. Brother John Eviston was the first fully professed Australian Patrician Brother. He first appears in the appointment record at Albury in 1895, Redfern 1896, Goulburn/Redfern 1897, Goulburn/Ryde 1898,

Ryde 1899, Redfern at Forest Lodge 1900-1902, Ryde/Redfern 1903, Ryde 1904, Orange 1905-1907, Orange/Redfern at Waterloo 1908, Redfern 1909-1910, Redfern at Waterloo 1911, Redfern at Forest Lodge 1912, Redfern 1913-1914, Orange 1915-1916, Redfern 1917, Redfern/Orange 1918-1919, Orange 1920-1922, Dubbo 1923, Dubbo/Forest Lodge 1924, Forest Lodge 1925-1927, Ryde 1928-1945, Redfern 1946, Wahroonga 1947-1953, Ryde 1954-1957. He was elected a delegate to the 1919 General Chapter.

Brother Alphonsus passed away in his 81st year on December 19, 1957.

**1896 Brother Regis Hugh Kenny** (Ryde), born at Haddington, Scotland on March 16, 1854. He entered the Congregation on July 16, 1896, took First Vows July 2, 1898, Final Vows July 4, 1903.

Brother Boniface Carroll records: 'Brother Regis joined as a coadjutor Brother He worked at Holy Cross College clearing away trees and attending the farm – very hard work and not always appreciated. He was always attentive to his religious duties, was pious and humble and had a solid devotion to the Blessed Sacrament and St. Joseph. In spite of many infirmities, he laboured until his last illness. He passed to his eternal reward, in his 59th year, on July 17, 1913.'

**1897 Brother Xavier Corcoran** (Redfern), Entered in 1897 at Redfern, Bathurst 1898-1900, Orange 1901.

**1903 Brother Ignatius Peter Hannigan** (Redfern), from 'Kyoomba' Stanthorpe, Queensland. Born on July 4, 1886, entered on August 13, 1903, took First Vows December 19, 1905, Final Vows July 2, 1911. Recorded at Redfern 1904, Orange 1905, Redfern/Bathurst 1906, Redfern 1907-1909, Redfern/Ryde 1910, Ryde 1911-1912, Ryde/Bathurst 1913, Bathurst 1914-1916, Redfern/Bathurst 1917, Redfern at Forest Lodge 1918-1919.

Brother Ignatius was a victim of the 1919 influenza epidemic that swept the world. He died at Lewisham Hospital, conducted by the Little Company of Mary, after an illness of ten days, in his 33rd year, on June 15, 1919.

**1904 Brother Paul McDermott** (Redfern). No other record<sup>1</sup>

**1904 Brother Francis O'Hara** (Redfern). No other record<sup>1</sup>

**1904 Brother Robert McSweeney** (Redfern). No other record<sup>1</sup>

**1904 Brother Aloysius Jeremiah Hannigan** (Redfern) from Stanthorpe Queensland, born on June 16, 1889. Entered on September 23, 1904, took First Vows July 2, 1906, Final Vows July 2, 1911. Brother Aloysius was at Redfern 1906-1908, Redfern/Bathurst 1909, Orange 1910, Ryde/Bathurst 1911, Orange/Redfern at Forest Lodge 1912, Orange 1913-1914, Redfern at Forest Lodge 1915-1917, Redfern 1918, Orange 1919-1922, Redfern 1923-1927, Redfern at Waterloo 1928, Ryde 1929, Ryde/Wahroonga 1930, Wahroonga 1931-1938, Ryde 1939-1943, Forest Lodge 1944, Redfern 1945-1947, Ryde 1948-1954, Fairfield 1955-1957, Fairfield/Wahroonga 1958, Wahroonga 1959-1962, Wahroonga/Granville 1963, Redfern 1964.

Brother Paul O'Connor in his writings of the history of Holy Cross College, Ryde and, in particular, 'The Term of Brother Aloysius Hannigan, 1948-1953' records: 'Brother Aloysius was an extraordinary man of impressive personality, wide social contacts and [of] a deeply religious character.'

Brother Rodan Bergin writes; 'He was Novice Master in Wahroonga for two periods, 1931-1938 and 1958-1963. He attended the General Chapter in Ireland in 1937. Brother Aloysius was a genuine Religious and gave a wonderful example of regularity to his duties even in his old age. He had a special devotion to the Sacred Heart and the Passion of Our Lord. He made the Stations [of the Cross] several times a day in the years he was Novice Master and after he retired from active work. Our Lady was not neglected either, as he said the full Rosary almost every day for years.'

'Prior to his death, Brother Aloysius Hannigan and Brother Thomas Brennan were caretakers at St. Patrick's Monastery, following the Brothers' departure from Redfern. On July 1, 1964 Brother Aloysius collapsed at the Monastery and died [in his 76th year] within a few minutes. A large congregation of past pupils and friends including Mr J. Renshaw, MLA, Premier of NSW, attended the funeral.'

**1905 Brother James O'Hara** (Bathurst) Entered in 1905 at Bathurst, left in 1907.<sup>1</sup>

**1907 Brother Albin McMenamin** (Redfern). No other record

1. There is no clear evidence that any of these men reached First Profession. McDermott, for example, was a postulant in 1901, was a novice as a co-adjutor in 1903, was in Ryde in 1905, and left the Congregation in 1906.



Regis



Ignatius



Aloysius



**1910 Brother Leonard Alphonsus Ryan**, (Bathurst). Entered on November 1, 1910, received habit July 2, 1911. Brother Paul O'Connor records that he left that month.

**1918 Brother Laurence James O'Connell** (Orange). Entered on January 2, 1918, took First Vows June 22, 1919 Brother Laurence left that year. He was the first novice at "Croagh Patrick".

**1918 Brother Francis Allan McDermott** (Orange), "Kinkora", Kolifo, N.C.Line, Queensland. Born on January 12, 1905. ['Kolifo' does not appear in the Australian Postcodes.] However, in his writings on 'Croagh Patrick', Orange, Brother Paul O'Connor records: 'March 1918: Arrival of Allan McDermott, from MacKay (Qld).

Brother Francis McDermott entered on March 9, 1918, took First Vows July 4, 1923, Final Vows July 2, 1927.

Brother Francis first appears in the appointment listings at Bathurst from June 1923-1924, Orange/Forest Lodge 1925, Redfern 1926-1931, Redfern at Waterloo 1932-1938, Ryde 1939-1944.

Brother Paul O'Connor records: 'Early in 1945 Brother Francis McDermott received a dispensation from his vows. For 20 years he had been perhaps the most useful Brother in the Province and his loss was keenly felt.'

Sadly, his destiny is unknown to the writer. If alive today he would have reached his century on this earth. In all probability he has been called to his Divine Master.

**1919 Brother Joseph Daniel Tierney** (Orange) from Byng Street, Orange. Born on May 24, 1901. He entered on February 2, 1919, took First Vows February 2, 1922, Final Vows May 17, 1925.

Brother Joseph first appears in the appointments record at Orange 1919-1920, Orange/Redfern 1921, Redfern at Forest Lodge 1922, Forest Lodge 1923-24, Orange 1925, Forest Lodge 1926-1927, Redfern at Waterloo 1928-1931, Redfern 1932-1937, Ryde 1938, Redfern at Waterloo 1939-1941, Granville 1942-1947, Redfern 1948-1953, Liverpool/Wahroonga 1954, Wahroonga 1955-1956, Blacktown 1957-1969. He was a delegate to the General Chapter in 1956.

Brother Rodan Bergin wrote: 'Brother Joseph was a model Religious, carefully carrying out the Rule to the spirit and the letter. He was a teacher who got the best out of his pupils. Brother Joseph, a member of the Blacktown Community, died at St. John of God Hospital, Burwood, NSW, in his 69th year, on June 7, 1969'.

**1922 Brother Ignatius Albert John Barrett** (Orange) "San Jose", 71 Princes Highway, Dapto, NSW. Born September 6, 1902, entered on July 5, 1922, took First Vows June 21, 1923, Final Vows July 2, 1927.

Brother Ignatius first appears in the appointment listings at Redfern 1924-1925, Redfern/Orange 1926, Ryde 1927, Redfern 1928-1929, Forest Lodge/Redfern 1930, Redfern at Waterloo 1931-1939, Ryde/Forest Lodge 1940, Ryde 1941-1943, Redfern at Waterloo 1944-1950, Forest Lodge 1951-1953, Fairfield/Liverpool 1954, Liverpool 1955-1962 [during 1954-1957 Brother Ignatius resided at Fairfield], Blacktown 1963-1968, Wahroonga 1969-1979. Brother Ignatius visited Ireland in 1975

Brother Paul O'Connor records: 'The Brothers came to Liverpool in 1954. Brother Ignatius Barrett succeeded the first Principal, Brother Joseph Tierney, who was forced to withdraw in April 1954 owing to ill-health. Brother Ignatius Barrett was to set the high standard of the school in scholastic, sporting and spiritual matters. He chose the school colours, the details of the boys' uniform and the school crest. Brother Ignatius had a vigorous interest in cricket and this character building sport still has a large following in the school and among its alumni.

'The first Community to live at Liverpool comprised Brothers Ignatius Barrett, Eugene Kelly and Callistus Keating. Brother Ignatius was to remain Superior until 1962.'

It is 65 years since Brother Ignatius Barrett arrived at Forest Lodge in May 1940 to conduct 4th Class in the new school on Woolley Street. He was at Forest Lodge to the end of that year, just over six months. Yet his features are imprinted in the writer's mind - and in its recesses linger the sounds of his distinctive voice from the Australian bush. Brother Ignatius must have had some special attributes that instilled such a vivid recollection in the mind of a boy who reached his ninth birthday in the September of those months. KS.

Brother Ignatius passed to his eternal reward, in his 77th year at Wahroonga, on March 4, 1979.

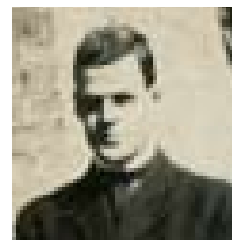
**1923 Brother Vincent Desmond Fordham** (Orange), Left in 1927.



Francis



Joseph, 1924



Ignatius, 1924



Vincent, 1926

**1923 Brother Laurence Robert Davies** (Orange). Recorded at Orange in 1926. Brother Paul O'Connor records that he was granted dispensation from vows in February 1926.

**1924 John Holton** (Orange). He entered as a postulant and was dismissed as 'unsuitable'. Brother Paul O'Connor (RIP) records: 'The following information relevant to his dismissal is vouched for by Brother Ignatius Barrett.

'At "Croagh Patrick"' there was a large mongrel dog about as big as a large Dalmation, quite lean and hence displaying prominent ribs. 'Jack' Holton painted this dog with a broad green stripe the whole length of its backbone and tail, with a yellow stripe on each rib. The dog then met the Superior, Brother Celsus (Daly), in the main street of Orange and jumped up on him to show his affection. On his return to the novitiate Brother Celsus interviewed Holton and dismissed him.'

**1925 William Jeffcott** (Orange) entered as a postulant. In the June he returned to his parents.

**1925 Brother Gerard Harry Brown** (Orange), Recorded at Orange 1925-1927.

**1926 Brother Malachy John Shanahan** (Orange) Recorded at Orange 1926-1927.

**1926 Brother Columba Curran** (Orange) from Ireland, professed 1928, First appears in appointment records as novice at Orange 1926-1927, Forest Lodge 1928, Redfern at Waterloo 1929, Forest Lodge 1930, Redfern at Waterloo 1931.

**1930 Brother Paul John O'Connor** (Wahroonga), from Bankstown, NSW. Born February 27, 1917. Entered on February 2, 1930, Brother Paul took his First Vows on February 3, 1936 and his Final Vows on February 3, 1939.

He taught at Ryde 1938, returning to Wahroonga 1939-1941, Ryde/Redfern 1942, Redfern 1943, Forest Lodge 1944, Ryde 1945-1951, Granville 1952, Ryde 1953-1965, Wahroonga 1966-1971, Liverpool 1972-1973, Fairfield 1974-1982 when he retired from teaching. Brother Paul remained a member of the Fairfield Community to his passing in 1993.

Brother Paul O'Connor undertook the research of the history of the Patrician Brothers in Australia at the behest of the then Provincial, Brother Patrick Lovegrove. It is a monumental work covering the years 1883-1968 together with the appointments of the Brothers 1883-1972. Most of the historical detail in *The Green Sash* is attributable to the writings of Brother Paul O'Connor.

Brother Mark Ryan first met Brother Paul when he was a boarder in sixth class at Holy Cross in 1945. He wrote: 'Brother Paul was obviously a scholar but showed glimpses of the man within – he was passionately interested in sport, loved a song, had a whimsical sense of humour and liked card games, chess and even draughts.

'I discovered and respected his love of the discipline that good honest study bestows on the developing mind. He always urged students to greater effort, in fact considered his duty to do so.

'Paul was a wonderful resource person. He was also a bit of a bower bird. All his students have their favourite story and mine refers to his habit of carrying all sorts of things in his pockets. In fact a friend and I kept an 'in' and 'out' list and would often estimate what he was carrying. I recall standing outside the College waiting for a tram to take us to the Sydney Cricket Ground for the Metropolitan Catholic Colleges athletics when a small student declared he had no running shorts. Paul produced a pair from somewhere and asked, 'Will these fit?'

'His father, Henry William O'Connor, was an electrician with the NSW Government Railways. Paul attended school at St. Joseph's Bankstown and later at the Patrician Brothers at Redfern. When he was 13 he went to the Brothers' Juniorate at Wahroonga to complete his schooling. After postulancy and novitiate Paul attended Sydney University where he came first in Latin while studying for his BA. He later attended the Sydney Teachers College for Dip. Ed. studies. He found University stimulating and exciting.

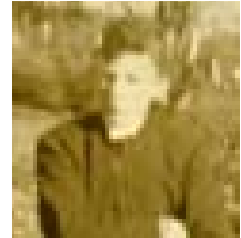
'Paul spent many of his teaching years at Holy Cross. The demands on time and energy in a boarding school are very different to those made of teachers in a day school. Paul took on many roles over and above that of teaching. The work was hard.

'In 1974, Paul came to the Fairfield community. It was here he finished teaching in 1982, although he would take small groups for Maths from years 11 and 12. He said he needed the mental stimulation. But many a student would have blessed Paul for his generosity.

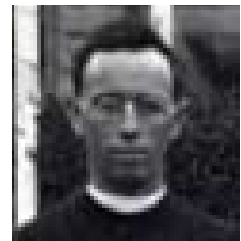
'In these latter days Paul was a very active cricket coach. This was appreciated by the students and they became very keen. It is recalled that a small boy knocked at the door one day and asked the housekeeper 'Can Brother Paul come out to play?' Brother Paul O'Connor passed away at Fairfield, in his 77th year, on August 5, 1993.



Gerard, 1925



Malachy, 1926



Columba



Paul

**1931 Brother Patrick Joseph Hume** (Wahroonga), entered on February 2, 1931, took First Vows on February 3, 1936, Final Vows on February 3, 1939. First recorded at Wahroonga in 1935-1937, Ryde/Wahroonga 1938, Ryde 1939-1940, Redfern 1941, Redfern at Waterloo 1942-1943, Redfern 1944.



Patrick

**1931 Brother Louis John Murphy** (Wahroonga), entered on March 19, 1931, took First Vows on February 3, 1936, Final Vows, February 3, 1939. First recorded at Wahroonga in 1935-1937, Redfern 1938, Wahroonga 1939-1940, Ryde 1941, Redfern/Redfern at Waterloo 1942, Redfern at Waterloo 1943..



Louis

**1931 Brother Gabriel Lourey** (Wahroonga), entered 1931, professed February 3, 1936. Brother Gabriel's year of entry is not recorded. It is based on the year of taking his First Vows. First recorded at Wahroonga in 1935-1937, Ryde 1938, Wahroonga 1939.

**1933 Brother Xavier Darcy McGovern** (Wahroonga), entered on August 15, 1933, took First Vows March 2, 1939, Final Vows March 2, 1942. Recorded at Wahroonga 1938, Redfern 1939-1940, Redfern/Wahroonga 1941, Redfern at Waterloo 1942, Redfern 1943, Redfern at Waterloo 1944, R, Redfern at Waterloo 1945-1950, Ryde 1951-1952.



Xavier

**1933 Brother Vincent Leo Budin** (Wahroonga), entered on December 8, 1933, took First Vows March 2, 1939, Final Vows February 4, 1943. He is first recorded at Wahroonga in 1938, Redfern 1939-1940, Redfern at Waterloo 1941 Granville 1942-to May 1943, Wahroonga remainder 1943, Wahroonga/Granville 1944, Granville 1945.

**1934 Brother Gerard Maurice Histon** (Wahroonga), entered on May 24, 1934, took First Vows March 2, 1939, Final Vows March 2, 1942. First recorded at Wahroonga 1938, Redfern 1939, Redfern at Waterloo 1940-1941, Granville 1942-1951, Blacktown 1952-1953, Ryde 1954-1955, Forest Lodge 1956-1958, Wahroonga 1959, Granville 1960-1961, Blacktown 1962, Sefton 1963-1964, Fairfield 1965-1967, Forest Lodge 1968, Fairfield 1969-1989, Blacktown 1990 to the present.



Vincent

**1937 Brother John James Thompson** (Wahroonga) "Lynvalle", Boorowa, NSW, born November 11, 1918, entered February 2, 1937, aged 19 years, First Vows February 4, 1940, Final Vows February 4, 1943. At Wahroonga 1939-1942, Granville 1943-1950, Redfern at Waterloo 1951, Granville at Blacktown 1952-1954, Fairfield 1955, Ryde 1956-1957, Granville 1958-1959, Ryde 1960-1971. Died at Ryde in his 73rd year on January 1, 1991.

**1938 Brother Peter Charles Johnson** (Wahroonga) Marrickville, NSW, born March 2, 1917, entered on August 28, 1938, aged 21 years, First Vows February 4, 1940, Final Vows February 4, 1943. At Wahroonga 1939-May 1943, Granville remainder 1943, Wahroonga 1944-1952, Fairfield 1953-1958, Ryde 1959, Granville 1960-1962, Blacktown 1963-1968. Died at Blacktown in his 52nd year on May 28, 1968.



Gerard

**1938 Brother Pascal Hardman** (Wahroonga). He is recorded at Wahroonga in 1938. No other record.

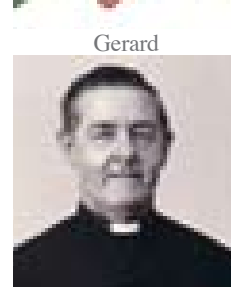
In memory of the departed.

Requiescant in Pace.

The above text covers the history of those who entered the Congregation in NSW from 1885 to 1938. World War II meant that no Brothers could arrive from Ireland. Coincidentally, there were no further entrants to the Australian novitiate until 1947. A goodly number then swelled the ranks and their contribution to the history will continue in the September issue.

This issue will arrive in the cold month of July with the August winds to follow with the promise of the coming Spring and the new awakening in our hemisphere. We desperately need rain, so this Irish Blessing is appropriate:

May the road rise to meet you,  
may the wind be always at your back,  
may the sun shine warmly on your face  
and the rains fall soft upon your fields  
and, until we meet again,  
may God hold you in the hollow of His hand.



John & Peter





---

**THE GREEN SASH**  
**VOL 12 ISSUE 4 SEPTEMBER 2005**

Newsletter of the Patrician Brothers' Inner Sydney Schools Old Boys' Association

---

PATRONS	OFFICE BEARERS	EDITORIAL COMMITTEE
Father John Knight (Waterloo) Father Colin Fowler, OP (FL)	President Kevin Hilferty Secretary Kevin Scott Treasurer Kevin Scott PROVINCIAL Brother Aengus Kavanagh, fsp	Kevin Hilferty Kevin Scott  www.patricianbrothers.com

**ANNUAL MASS & LUNCHEON**

**SUNDAY, OCTOBER 9, 2005**

Full details appear on the last page of this issue. Your Committee cordially requests your attendance.

Father John Knight, PP, of the Parish of the Shrine of Our Lady of Mount Carmel, Waterloo  
and Chaplain to The Catholic Club will celebrate the Mass.

**CONGRATULATIONS**

**BROTHER CHARLES BARRY – GOLDEN ANNIVERSARY**

Celebration of 50 Years of Religious Profession at Tullow, Co Carlow, Ireland on  
August 15, 1955.



Br Charles Barry

**BROTHER PATRICK LOVEGROVE**

Retirement as Principal of St. Patrick's College, Blacktown in July 2005 – A contribution  
to Catholic education in Australia that began at Our Lady of Mount Carmel, Waterloo  
in 1952.

**JOHN PAUL II COLLEGE, MARAYONG**

In our last issue we wrote of the schools in the western and south western suburbs of  
Sydney. Please accept the writer's apology for the failure to include the record of the  
Patrician Brothers involvement in the establishment and conduct of John Paul II High  
School at Marayong, a suburb and parish adjacent to Blacktown, during the period 1977  
to 1990.

'In 1977 under Provincial, Brother Patrick Lovegrove, the Patrician Brothers guaranteed  
their involvement in the development of a new High School in the parish of Marayong. It  
was agreed in 1978 that a Patrician Brother would be Principal of a senior coeducational  
High School. The Presentation Sisters and the Holy Family Sisters promised staffing for  
the School.

'In February 1981 the school opened with 177 Year 11 students, 76 boys and 101 girls.

'The first Principal was Brother Stephen Aitken of the Patrician  
Brothers, Sister Irene Solo of the Holy Family Sisters being the  
first Deputy, supported by Sister Louise Wyer of the Presentation  
Sisters, Father Geoffrey Plant of the Franciscan Friars and Brother  
Stephen Sweetman of the Patrician Brothers. There were 11 other  
teachers and ancillary staff appointed.

'Brother Stephen Aitken continued as Principal to 1987 followed  
by Brother Peter Ryan from 1988 to 1990. In 1991 the Brothers  
had to withdraw from John Paul II due to lack of Brothers.'

The above information appears on the Patrician website, www.  
patricianbrothers.com - our thanks to Brother Stephen Sweetman.

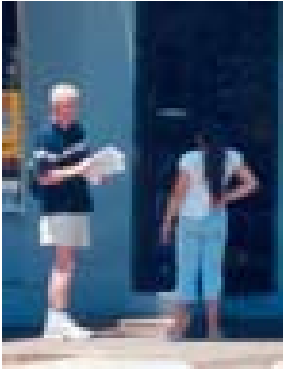


Br Charles Barry



Marayong Staff 1981

## A VOYAGE OF DISCOVERY



Kevin Scott walking the streets of Redfern and asking questions.

When the writer issued the first *THE GREEN SASH* in January 1994 it was viewed by some with a degree of scepticism. Common sense mixed with more than a touch of lunacy drove the writer. He was strongly of the opinion it was essential that we have a journal to bind us together. How else could we advise of our events and, more importantly, instill a sense of pride of being a Patrician alumnus?

The then Committee suggested that an Editorial Team be formed to prepare future editions. Kevin Hilferty offered to join with the writer and from that time the two Kevins – Hilferty and Scott – classmates through their school years at St. James', Forest Lodge have worked as a team. Both started their schooling in 1936 in the Parish of Forest Lodge at the convent school conducted by the Sisters of the Good Samaritan of the Order of St. Benedict and entered the Patrician Brothers school in 1939, obtaining the Intermediate Certificate in November 1945. Kevin Hilferty brought a new standard to our journal having been a journalist with leading Sydney, London and New York newspapers also onetime Rome correspondent and past editor of 'The Catholic Weekly'.

With Kevin Hilferty's advice and editorial expertise the writer approached his task with renewed enthusiasm.

In the early years the journal lacked direction. The writer relied upon extracts from "The Freeman's Journal" for historical articles until the then Provincial archivist Brother Malachy Corbett (RIP) suggested a search for the Brothers' first dwelling in Redfern. He suggested it was on Cleveland Street somewhere between Chalmers and Pitt Streets and bore the name "Mountrath". Mind you, Brother Malachy was well aware that the Cleveland Street address was not the first of the Brothers' dwelling places in Redfern. He had just given the writer a clue and then awaited the result of the research. This led to the writer finding a number of dwellings at Redfern in which the Brothers were housed from 1886 until 1905 when St Patrick's Monastery was blessed and opened by Francis Cardinal Moran at 109-111 George Street, Redfern.

'The search for Mountrath' was published in April 1997. The dwelling Brother Malachy had referred to was 269 Cleveland Street one block east of the location Brother Malachy had suggested. The house now bears the number 245. Originally, Cleveland Street was numbered from east to west; it now numbers from the opposite direction. However it was not their first dwelling place in Redfern. The 'Sand's Directories' record Brother Ignacio [Ignatius Price], the householder, at 38 [now 46] Redfern Street from 1886-1891 and 21 Pitt Street in 1893. Brother Ignatius Price is identified to 269 Cleveland Street in the 1894 edition. It is interesting to note that the first entry under 'The Patrician Brothers' occurred in 1897 at 67 George Street when Brother Stanislaus Bergin was Superior of the Redfern Community.

Other information flowed from this search. The 'Sand's Directories' evidenced Redfern Community's absence from Redfern from some date immediately prior to October 1891 to some date prior to October 1892. The 1892 Ecclesiastical Directory for the Archdiocese of Sydney held in the Catholic Archives at St. Mary's Cathedral showed the Patrician Brothers at St. Charles Villa, Ryde, but a Patrician Community at Redfern did not appear that year. The writer premised that Redfern Community had been at Ryde during this period.

Similarly, the Brothers did not appear in the 'Sand's Directories' at Redfern in 1895 and 1896. This indicated to the writer that Redfern Community was again at Ryde from probably some date in 1894 to at least November 1895. The writer has found no confirmation of the second premise, but it was a time of difficulty for the Congregation and the writer is convinced of the presence of Redfern Community at Ryde during that time. There could be no other explanation for the Community's non-appearance in the 'Sand's Directories'.

To the reader this may seem to contradict the Brothers being at 269 Cleveland Street in 1894 but it must be remembered that the entries in the 'Sand's Directories' closed in the October prior to the year of issue. So, though the address was correct in October 1893 the Brothers may have left that address anytime thereafter. Only continuity at a particular address would confirm the dweller throughout the year. This did not occur. The Brothers did not appear at the address or any other in Redfern until 1897. Therefore it was highly probable they were at Ryde until January 1896. This exercise stimulated the writer's interest in the history of the Patrician Brothers in Australia.

Following the passing of Brother Malachy Corbett in 1999, Brother Mark Ryan was appointed Provincial archivist. Brother Mark allowed the writer to view the writings of the Provincial historian, Brother Paul O'Connor (RIP).

The writings not only contained the history; they also held clues of further information relevant to it.

Perhaps the most startling to the writer was Brother Paul O'Connor's extract from the Redfern Annals:

*The Community has been residing in Ryde where they paid one pound per week each for clothes and maintenance. This is the first council meeting held after returning to Redfern. The community consists of four Brothers viz. Brothers Ignatius Price, Bernard Ryan, John Lee and Bernard O'Toole, Brother Ignatius Price being Local Superior as well as Head Superior for all the Branch Houses in Australia. [dated] 21st August 1892.*

The writer's premise of the Redfern Community's residing at Ryde in 1891-1892 had credence. Following Brother Ignatius' appointment as Head Superior in 1891 it seems his presence was required at Ryde. In the writer's opinion this was the reason for the first absence from Redfern. Brother Ignatius, also being Superior of Redfern, simply took his community with him.

Following the creation of the Province in October 1893 and Brother Ignatius' consequent appointment as Provincial assisted by his Councillors, all Superiors, Brothers Stanislaus Bergin (Bathurst), Jerome McAuley (Goulburn), Eugene Ryan (Armidale) and Andrew Dwyer (Ryde) remarkable changes occurred.

In January 1894, Brother Stanislaus Bergin was transferred to Ryde Community, Brother Andrew Dwyer was relieved as Superior at Ryde but remained a member of that Community. Brother Eugene Ryan was transferred to Redfern Community. Brother Ignatius Price transferred to Ryde Community but, it seems, remained Superior of Redfern Community until the month of March when Brother Jerome McAuley was transferred to Redfern Community as its Superior. Had history repeated itself? Did Redfern Community come to Ryde with Brother Ignatius Price as had happened in 1891-1892?

In the writer's opinion, Redfern Community was transferred to Ryde circa January 1894. It is clear from the list of appointments [again the work of Brother Paul O'Connor] that the Provincial, Brother Ignatius Price, had surrounded himself with his Provincial Councillors and, as a consequence, it seems the Redfern Community stayed at Ryde with its Superior, Brother Jerome McAuley.

Following Brother Ignatius' resignation as Provincial in 1894, on date unstated but probably prior to the month of July, a period that could only be described as an 'interregnum' occurred. It is highly probable the relocation of Redfern Community to Ryde in 1894 was countermanded only following the arrival of Brother Alphonsus Delaney, with plenary powers, on November 2, 1895. This would explain Redfern Community's non-appearance in the Sand's Directories issued in 1895 and 1896 which were compiled in October 1894 and October 1895.

Another clue from Brother Paul O'Connor's history provided evidence relevant to identifying those Brothers in Australia in January 1892. It was this simple sentence:

*In January 1892 all the Brothers in Australia (twenty-four of them) attended the first annual retreat at Holy Cross College.*

But the writer was intrigued by the words 'all the Brothers in Australia'. Why include 'in Australia'. To the writer it appeared to be a code. Did it infer that some Brothers were absent from the Province? Further the comment 'twenty-four of them' seemed to issue the challenge, "It is for you to identify who they were."

The writer identified the names of 28 Brothers in the 1892 appointment listing. However the five Brothers shown immediately below have to be omitted, viz.

Brother Dominic O'Neill	{Arrived on the SS Ophir on April 21, 1892
Brother Fintan O'Neill	{and could not have been at the retreat at Ryde
Brother Bernard O'Toole	{in January 1892.
Brother Xavier Dwyer	{Arrived on the SS Orient on November 21, 1892
Brother Thomas Hunt	{and also did not attend the retreat

The number is now 23. Who then was the 24th? The writer is of the opinion it was Brother Mathew McGrath, a novice who arrived on the SS Parramatta on January 1, 1890. He was at Dubbo at the end of 1891. It is believed he attended the retreat but did not renew his vows.

Two matters were resolved by the above. Firstly Brother Bernard O'Toole could not have been at the opening of the Forest Lodge school in January 1892. The writer believes Brother James Ryan [the then most junior Brother of Redfern Community] was the assistant to Brother Bernard Ryan at Forest Lodge until the arrival of Brother Bernard O'Toole in April to become the most junior Brother of Redfern Community.

The second relates to the 'mystery' trip of Brothers Dominic O'Neill and Brother Fintan O'Neill to Ireland at the end of October 1891 returning on the SS *Ophir* as mentioned above. This return to NSW for only 30 days before again sailing for Ireland aboard the SS *Oruba* on May 21, 1892 is not mentioned in the history.

The following report in 'The Freeman's Journal' on July 9, 1892, shown immediately below, drew the writer's attention to the absence from the Province of the Brothers O'Neill:

*Three Patrician Brothers arrived on the SS Ophir and two left for Ireland by the SS Oruba. The Brothers who have left Sydney are delegates to the General Chapter of the Order to be held this year in the Head house, Mountrath, Queen's County, [Co. Laois] Ireland..*

Outward passenger manifests are only available from 1898. But it is recorded that the Brothers O'Neill left NSW as delegates to the General Chapter in 1892.

The writer has found no other record of Brothers Dominic and Fintan O'Neill's sailing to Ireland which had to occur immediately after the funeral of Father Edmund Athy at Ryde in October 1891 – Brother Fintan O'Neill is recorded as being in attendance at the funeral. The *SS Ophir* took six weeks to complete the voyage, other vessels seven or more. It seems that Brother Paul O'Connor was unaware of their absence and subsequent return with Brother Bernard O'Toole. In fact Brother Paul O'Connor recorded the following on page 4 of his document:

*Brother Fintan O'Neill. Went back to India about the end of 1891. Returned 1901. Died at Ryde 1932, aged 75 years.*

The above indicates Brother Paul O'Connor had some evidence of the departure of Brother Fintan O'Neill from the province in 1891. But it poses a further question? Did Brother Fintan O'Neill previously serve in the India province? No. Therefore, should not India read Ireland?

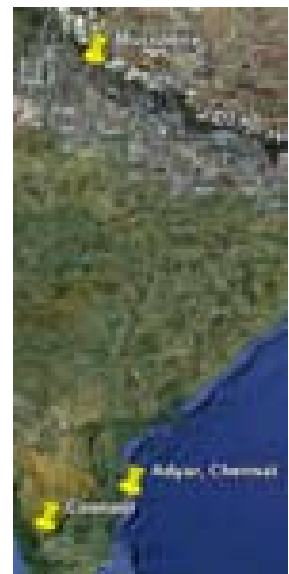
The Congregational Archivist, Brother Linus Walker, advised the writer that Brother Fintan proceeded to India following the General Chapter which concluded in 1893 returning to Australia in 1901.

Brother Paul O'Connor's history had set the writer on a voyage of discovery. Through the medium of *The Green Sash* the reader has journeyed with him.

[[A Brother Fintan O'Neill timeline, 1883 to 1901

- |      |  |
|------|--|
| 1883 | Travels to New South Wales with Br Dominic O'Neill to commence Patrician ministry there. |
| 1883 | April, teaching at St John's Boys School, Maitland (pioneer)                             |
| 1884 | September, teaching at Brothers' school at Goulburn (pioneer)                            |
| 1890 | November, superior at Holy Cross College, Ryde (pioneer)                                 |
| 1891 | May, Wagga then Goulburn   |
| 1892 | May, departed for General Chapter in Ireland (pioneer)                                   |
| 1893 | Adyar, India   |
| 1895 | Mussoorie, India   |
| 1898 | Coonoor, India   |
| 1900 | Adyar, India   |
| 1901 | December, returns to Australia from India.]]   |

Fintan in India:  
Adyar to Mussoorie  
to Coonoor, to Adyar.  
As the crow flies,  
Mussoorie and Coonoor  
are over 2000kms  
apart.



## THE AUSTRALIAN BROTHERS

In our last issue we listed those Brothers who entered the Congregation in our own land from 1885-1938. We continue with the record. There is an eight year gap partly caused, no doubt, by World War II, before further entrants arrived at Wahroonga in 1947. But like a re-invigorated vine the harvest over the following years was plentiful. Eighty-nine postulants entered the Congregation in NSW from 1947-1979. This period could be regarded as the 'golden years' of the Patrician Brothers in the Province. The numbers of young men who entered the Juniorate/Novitiate in the Province during those years has surprised the writer. A broadsheet of 24 pages was needed to enter the record of all the Brothers in the Province during the period 1883-1930 (48 years). The record for the years 1931-2005 (75 years) requires a further 52 pages and is a work in progress. Some make only a brief appearance in the record, there are others who, after a number of years, had a second calling in life, also those called early in life to their eternal reward; and those who laboured faithfully for 50 or more years until they, too, were called.

The task of detailing the appointments of the Brothers over the past 75 years in this journal sadly is not practical. It would take several issues so to do.

To give some idea of the task involved in preparing this record the first pages of the 1931-2005 listings are included. The period 1883-1930 contained 100 names, 1931-2005 contains 176. That does not mean there are 276 names, some 26 Brothers overlap the periods. The total number is 250.

However, we detail the record up to 1967 of those Brothers who joined the Congregation in Australia and served in the Inner Sydney schools together with the alumni of Redfern and Forest Lodge who joined the Congregation but served elsewhere. We also include the record of those called to their eternal reward.

In the listing the Australian Brothers are identified in the column headed "Arrived" by the year only, e.g. '1931E', 'E' indicating year of entry. Where a further year immediately follows, such is the year of First Profession. Those shown with D/M/Y, e.g. '00/00/1931' identify those from Ireland.

1947

**Brother Celestine Mulhall.** Alumnus of Ryde, first appears as a Novice at Wahroonga in 1947, Redfern at Waterloo 1949, Granville September 1949-1951, Redfern at Waterloo 1952-1954, Fairfield 1955-1960, Sefton 1961-1964, Ryde 1965-1969, Granville 1970-1974, Fairfield 1975-1992. Brother Celestine was called to his eternal reward in his 64th year on October 3, 1992

**Brother Benedict Olsen.** Alumnus of Redfern, first appears as a Novice at Wahroonga in 1947, Ryde 1949-March 1951, Granville March 1951-1953, Blacktown 1954-1959, Ryde 1960-1962, 1963 not recorded, Ryde 1964-1967.

**Brother Kevin Samuel.** First appears as Novice at Wahroonga in 1947, Granville 1949-1952, Fairfield 1953-1954, Ryde 1955, Blacktown 1956-1958, Forest Lodge 1959-1960, 1961 not recorded, Ryde 1962-1965, Wahroonga 1966, Granville 1967.

1949

**Brother Augustine Grealy.** Alumnus of Ryde, first appears as a Novice at Wahroonga in 1949-1953, Forest Lodge to May 1964, Granville from May 1954-1960, Forest Lodge 1961-1967.

**Brother Baptist John Stenning.** Alumnus of Forest Lodge, first appears as a Novice at Wahroonga in May 1949-1950, Redfern at Waterloo 1951-1952, Redfern 1953, Ryde 1954, Forest Lodge May 1954- 1955, Wahroonga 1956-1962, Fairfield 1963-1964. He left the Order in 1965 owing and in later years accepted the accountancy position at Christian Brothers, Lewisham. John Stenning was called to his eternal reward in his 64th year on September 11, 1992.

**Brother Patrick Lovegrove.** Alumnus of Forest Lodge. Although Brother Paul O'Connor in his writings records Brother Patrick as entering in 1949 he first appears in the appointment listings as a Novice at Wahroonga in 1950, Redfern at Waterloo 1952-1953, Redfern 1954, Blacktown 1955-1956, Redfern at Waterloo 1957-1959, Ryde 1960-1962, Blacktown 1963-1965, Ryde 1966-1967.



This photos was taken in the Wahroonga area in 1951. From right to left we have Augustine (Tom) Grealy, Baptist Stenning, Kevin Samuel, Celestine Mulhall, Patrick Lovegrove, Benedict Olsen, all professed Brothers.

1958

**Brother Dominic Coates.** Alumnus of Granville, entered the Novitiate at Wahroonga in 1958, taking First Vows in 1959 and first appears in the appointments listing at Blacktown in May 1959-1961, Liverpool 1962-1968, Narellan 1969-1971, Wahroonga 1972, Narellan 1973, delegate to General Chapter 1974, Wahroonga 1974-1978. Brother Dominic was called to his eternal reward in his 37th year on July 12, 1978. [Photo: Young Robert (Dominic) Coates with Br Kevin Samuel, 1954]



**Brother Philip Mulhall.** Alumnus of Blacktown, first appears at Fairfield May 1959-1960, Redfern at Waterloo 1960-1961, Forest Lodge 1962, Granville 1963-1966, Ryde 1967.



Gabriel, 1962



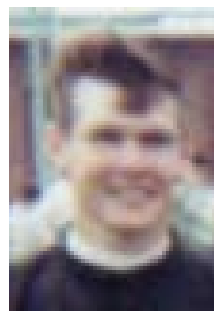
Francis, 1962



Raymund, 1963



Anthony, 1966



Peter, 1970

**Brother Martin Shaddock.** First appears Redfern at Waterloo 1962, Redfern 1963, Sefton 1964, Blacktown 1965-1967.

1961

**Brother Gabriel McCluskie.** Alumnus of Forest Lodge, first appears at Wahroonga 1961, Ryde 1963, Fairfield 1964-1967.

1962

**Brother Francis Shaddock.** First appears as a Novice at Wahroonga 1962, Liverpool 1965, Forest Lodge 1966-1967.

1963

**Brother Raymund Eves.** Alumnus of Forest Lodge, first appears at Narellan 1963, Granville 1965-1967.

1966

**Brother Anthony O'Connor.** Alumnus of Granville, first appears as a Novice at Wahroonga in 1966-1968, Fairfield 1969-1970, Ryde 1971, Ryde at Macquarie University 1972, Wahroonga at Ryde 1973, Ryde 1974-1977, Aitape, Papua New Guinea 1978-1987. Brother Anthony O'Connor was called to his eternal reward in his 39th year on July 18, 1987.

1970

**Brother Peter Ryan.** Alumnus of Forest Lodge. Currently at Aitape, Papua New Guinea.

**In memory of the departed**

**Requiescat in Pace**

**PASSINGS**

It is with sadness we record the passing on August 10, 2005 of Francis Benedict Anderson of Forest Lodge, alumnus of Forest Lodge.

We join with his brother Brian and sister, Mary in mourning his passing.

**Requiescat in Pace.**



**PATRICIAN BROTHERS IN AUSTRALIA 1931-2005**

<b>Surname</b>	<b>Fraternal</b>	<b>Arrived</b>	<b>1931</b>	<b>1932</b>	<b>1933</b>	<b>1934</b>	<b>1935</b>
Aitken	Stephen	1960E1961	0	0	0	0	0
Appleby	Francis	1960E1961	0	0	0	0	0
Barrett	Ignatius	1922E	Rfn@MC	Rfn@MC	Rfn@MC	Rfn@MC	Rfn@MC
Barry	Charles	9/10/1959	0	0	0	0	0
Bateman	Gregory	1964E	0	0	0	0	0
Bell	Michael	1971E	0	0	0	0	0
Bergin	Rodan	10/06/1932	0	Rfn@MC	Rfn@Mc	Rfn@MC	Rfn@MC
Berthold	Kieran	1968E	0	0	0	0	0
Blahut	John	1971E	0	0	0	0	0
Blahut	Leonard	1971E	0	0	0	0	0
Boland	Cyril	14/08/1916	F.Lodge	F.Lodge	F.Lodge	F. Lodge	F. Lodge
Brassil	Dominic	1948E	0	0	0	0	0
Brennan	Thomas	18/07/1912	F.Lodge	F.Lodge	F.Lodge	F.Lodge	Rfn@MC
Budin	Vincent	1933E	0	0	0	0	0
Bulfin	Bernard	27/12/1955	0	0	0	0	0
Bulfin	Gerard	00/9/1960	0	0	0	0	0
Byrne	Andrew Ligouri	7/12/1958	0	0	0	0	0
Byrne	Finian	24/08/1911	F.Lodge	Redfern	Redfern	Redfern	Redfern
Byrne	Joseph Basil	17/12/1957	0	0	0	0	0
Byrne	Jude	1975E	0	0	0	0	0
Camby	Michael	1975E	0	0	0	0	0
Carty	Raphael	7/12/1958	0	0	0	0	0
Cassar	Lawrence	1965E1966	0	0	0	0	0
Cassidy	Basil	6/02/1902	Redfern	Rfn@MC	Rfn@MC	Rfn@MC	RFN@MC
Chadd	Edward	1966E	0	0	0	0	0
Coates	Dominic	1958E1959	0	0	0	0	0
Cody	Charles	27/02/1935	0	0	0	0	Ryde
Comerford	Xavier	12/05/1946	0	0	0	0	0
Connaughton	Fintan	22/11/1954	0	0	0	0	0
Corbett	Malachy	12/05/1946	0	0	0	0	0
Curran	Columba	1926E	Rfn@MC	Rfn@MC	L.1932		
Crowley	Joseph Senanus	7/10/1961	0	0	0	0	0
Daly	Celsus	9/09/1913	Ire.28/2/31				
Daly	Norbert	23/06/1947	0	0	0	0	0
Delaney	Aloysius	12/05/1946	0	0	0	0	0
Dixon	Denis	1968E	0	0	0	0	0
Doheny	Richard	13/12/1956	0	0	0	0	0
Dollard	Marius	0/10/1964	0	0	0	0	0
Donnelly	Anthony	0/0/1974	0	0	0	0	0
Doran	Luke	1961E	0	0	0	0	0
Downes	Fidelis Denis	7/03/1908	Redfern	Redfern	Redfern	Redfern	Redfern
Downey	Basil	12/10/1949	0	0	0	0	0
Drummond	Andrew	1966E	0	0	0	0	0
Dubois	Michael Anthony	1967E	0	0	0	0	0
Duffy	Nicholas	26/01/1938	0	0	0	0	0
Dwyer	Dermot	7/10/1961	0	0	0	0	0
Egan	Enda	00/5/1969	0	0	0	0	0
Egan	Gerald	12/10/1949	0	0	0	0	0



<b>Surname</b>	<b>Fraternal</b>	<b>Arrived</b>	<b>1931</b>	<b>1932</b>	<b>1933</b>	<b>1934</b>	<b>1935</b>
Eves	Raymund	1963E	0	0	0	0	0
Eviston	Alphonsus	1894E	Ryde	Ryde	Ryde	Ryde	Ryde
Feeney	Alphonsus	26/01/1938	0	0	0	0	0
Finucane	Christopher	1964E	0	0	0	0	0
Foyle	Vianney	30/12/1950	0	0	0	0	0
Gaffney	Bartholomew	17/12/1957	0	0	0	0	0
Gallagher	John	12/05/1946	0	0	0	0	0
Gates	John	1970E	0	0	0	0	0
Gilbert	De Sales	23/06/1947	0	0	0	0	0
Gillies	Eymard	1954E					
Grealy	Augustine	1949E1950	0	0	0	0	0
Grech	Robert	1968E	0	0	0	0	0
Grimes	Canice	24/08/1911	Ire.28/2/31	Ryde	Ryde	Ryde	Ryde
Guidera	Joseph Malachy	13/12/1951	0	0	0	0	0
Hannigan	Aloysius	1906E	Whroonga	Whroonga	Whroonga	Whroonga	Whroonga
Hanratty	Evangelist	16/07/1921	Redfern	Redfern	Redfern	Redfern	Redfern
Hansen	Kevin	1973E	0	0	0	0	0
Harmata	Martin	1975E	0	0	0	0	0
Harsas	Nicholas	1992E	0	0	0	0	0
Hartley	Marcellus	1947E	0	0	0	0	0
Hayes	Timothy Urban	0/10/1965	0	0	0	0	0
Healy	Oliver	4/07/1925	MC/FL	F.Lodge	F.Lodge	F.Lodge	F.Lodge
Henchy	Cyril	7/02/1958	0	0	0	0	0
Hetherington	Stanislaus	0/10/1963	0	0	0	0	0
Higgins	Peter Irenaeus	9/10/1959	0	0	0	0	0
Histon	Gerard	1934E	0	0	0		
Hornery	Alan	1969E	0	0	0	0	0
Hughes	Loyola	1962E	0	0	0	0	0
Hume	Patrick	1931E	0	0	0	0	Whgra [n]
Hyett	James	1964E	0	0	0	0	0
Innes	Anthony	1963E	0	0	0	0	0
Johnson	Peter	1938E	0	0	0	0	0
Johnston	Kevin	1975E	0	0	0	0	0
Kavanagh	Aengus	17/12/1957	0	0	0	0	0
Keating	Callistus	27/12/1955	0	0	0	0	0
Keegan	Macartan	14/02/1929	F.Lodge	F.Lodge	F.Lodge	F. Lodge	F. Lodge
Kelly	Eugene	11/12/1952	0	0	0	0	0
Kennedy	Bernard	11/12/1952	0	0	0	0	0
Kennedy	Felix	11/12/1952	0	0	0	0	0
Kerr	Gregory	1965E	0	0	0	0	0
Lacey	Brian	1978E	0	0	0	0	0
Larkin	Aemelian	16/12/1957	0	0	0	0	0
Lawson	Jude	1968E	0	0	0	0	0
Lawson	Gregory	1970E	0	0	0	0	0
Leonarder	Paul Canice	1964E	0	0	0	0	0
Lourey	Gabriel	1935E1936	0	0	0	0	Whgra [n]
Lovegrove	Kieran	1977E	0	0	0	0	0
Lovegrove	Patrick	1949E1950	0	0	0	0	0
Lowden	Lawrence	1961E	0	0	0	0	0

<b>Surname</b>	<b>Fraternal</b>	<b>Arrived</b>	<b>1931</b>	<b>1932</b>	<b>1933</b>	<b>1934</b>	<b>1935</b>
Luff	Michael	1979E	0	0	0	0	0
McCabe	Alphonsus	1965E	0	0	0	0	0
McCabe	Aquinas	1965E	0	0	0	0	0
McCann	Flannan	9/10/1959	0	0	0	0	0
McCann	Stanislaus	1947E	0	0	0	0	0
McCarthy	Austin M.	23/06/1947	0	0	0	0	0
McCluskie	Gabriel	1961E	0	0	0	0	0
McDermott	Francis	1913E	Redfern	Rfn@MC	Rfn@MC	Rfn@MC	Rfn@MC
McDermott	James	1969E	0	0	0	0	0
McGovern	Xavier	1933E	0	0	0	0	0
McGrath	Austin	29/11/1888	Redfern	F.Lodge	d.21.3.32		
McGrath	Baptist John	29/11/1888	Ryde	Ryde	Ryde	Ryde	Ryde
McGree	Lactean	22/11/1954	0	0	0	0	0
Madden	Blaise	1966E	0	0	0	0	0
Maher	Aquinas	1962E	0	0	0	0	0
Mahony	Matthew	1966E	0	0	0	0	0
Marshall	Peter	1975E	0	0	0	0	0
Melinz	Xavier	1954E	0	0	0	0	0
Muir	Robert	1978E	0	0	0	0	0
Mulhall	Celestine	1947E1948	0	0	0	0	0
Mulhall	Philip	1958E	0	0	0	0	0
Murphy	Louis	1931E	0	0	0	0	Whgra [n]
Murphy	Louis	00/00/1991	0	0	0	0	0
O'Connell	Austin	7/03/1908	Ryde	Ryde	Ryde	Ryde	Ryde
O'Connell	Patrick	00/9/1962	0	0	0	0	0
O'Connor	Anthony	1966E	0	0	0	0	0
O'Connor	De Porres	1959E	0	0	0	0	0
O'Connor	Paul	1935E1936	0	0	0	0	Whgra [n]
O'Keefe	Martin	1954E	0	0	0	0	0
O'Keeffe	Paul	1971E1972	0	0	0	0	0
O'Leary	Columban	0/9/1960	0	0	0	0	0
O'Leary	Pius	12/05/1946	0	0	0	0	0
Olsen	Benedict	1947E1948	0	0	0	0	0
O'Meara	Cronan	12/10/1949	0	0	0	0	0
O'Neill	Fintan James	07/03/1883	Ryde	Ryde	d.16.4.32		
O'Toole	Bernard	21/04/1892	Redfern	Redfern	Redfern	Redfern	Redfern
Ozga	Henry	1971E	0	0	0	0	0
Pastoors	Vincent	1975E	0	0	0	0	0
Peters	Ron	1978E	0	0	0	0	0
Phelan	Anthony	14/08/1916	Ryde	Ryde	Ryde	Ryde	Ryde
Phelan	Norbert	2/09/1920	Ryde	Ryde	Ryde	Ryde	Ryde
Pippen	Paul	1971E	0	0	0	0	0
Pollock	Alan	1977E	0	0	0	0	0
Power	Finian	13/12/1951	0	0	0	0	0
Quann	Serenus	2/09/1920	Whroonga	Whroonga	Whroonga	Whroonga	Whroonga
Quinn	Chrysostum	1963E	0	0	0	0	0
Rafferty	Brian	1970E	0	0	0	0	0
Rafferty	Xavier	1960E1961	0	0	0	0	0
Rice	Thomas	0/11/1969	0	0	0	0	0

<b>Surname</b>	<b>Fraternal</b>	<b>Arrived</b>	<b>1931</b>	<b>1932</b>	<b>1933</b>	<b>1934</b>	<b>1935</b>
Roberts	Gabriel	1954E	0	0	0	0	0
Rolls	Stephen	1975E	0	0	0	0	0
Rooney	Damien	1966E					
Ryan	Bernard	21/06/1891	Ire.28/2/31				
Ryan	Macartan James	14/02/1929	Ryde	Ryde	Ryde Sick	Ryde	d.18.6.34
Ryan	Felician	00/9/1962	0	0	0	0	0
Ryan	Mark	1959E	0	0	0	0	0
Ryan	Peter	1970E	0	0	0	0	0
Samuel	Kevin	1947E	0	0	0	0	0
Sellar	Lawrence	1955E	0	0	0	0	0
Shaddock	Francis	1962E	0	0	0	0	0
Shaddock	Martin	1959E	0	0	0	0	0
Stanton	Andrew	1987E	0	0	0	0	0
Stanton	Michael Jeffrey	1975E	0	0	0	0	0
Starr	Daniel	1965E	0	0	0	0	0
Stenning	Baptist	1949E1950	0	0	0	0	0
Sullivan	David	1966E	0	0	0	0	0
Sweetman	Stephen	1976E	0	0	0	0	0
Taylor	Austin	1969E	0	0	0	0	0
Thompson	John	1937E1940	0	0	0	0	0
Tierney	Joseph	1919E	Rfn@MC	Redfern	Redfern	Redfern	Redfern
Tobin	Majella	12/05/1946	0	0	0	0	0
Turner	Philip	1977E	0	0	0	0	0
Vella	Daniel	1976E	0	0	0	0	0
Vella	Michael	1970E	0	0	0	0	0
Verhoeven	John	1977E	0	0	0	0	0
Visser	Anthony	1976E	0	0	0	0	0
Weir	Ichael	1962E	0	0	0	0	0
Xuereb	Domenic	1999E	0	0	0	0	0
Yeku	Norbert	1988E1991	0	0	0	0	0
Total Y/E	176		25	25	22	22	25

Delaney	Alphonsus S.G.	1889-1893					
O'Neill	Anthony S.G.	1893-1898					
Delaney	Alphonsus S.G.	1898-1906	Bros				
Byrne	Jerome S.G.	1906-1919	C.Daly				
Carroll	Boniface S.G.	1919-1931	B.Ryan				
Slattery	Stanislaus S.G.	1931-1937	C. Grimes Visitation				
Downes	Finbarr S.G.	1937-1950	28.2.31				
Dunne	Dermot S.G.	1950-1956	to G.C.				
Redmond	Francis S.G.	1956-1968					
Lomasney	Denis S.G.	1968-1974					
Ruane	Robert S.G.	1974-1980					
Lovegrove	Patrick S.G.	1980-1986					
Kavanagh	Aengus S.G.	1986-1992					
Commins	Cormac S.G.	1992-1998					
Mulhall	Philip S.G.	1998-2004					
Ellens	Jerome S.G.	2004-					

### **LIFE WAS NOT MEANT TO BE EASY**

The next few weeks are the most stressful of the year for the writer. It is the awaiting of the arrival of the Postman.

The first p-u-t-t-e-r-i-n-g is ignored for the Postman is motoring down the other side of the street. Thirty minutes will mark his return, announced again by the p-u-t-t-e-r-i-n-g along the front verge. The motor cuts. The mail is in the box. The puttering begins again and fades a-w-a-y. The post box is cleared. Bills are cast aside and the remaining envelopes are opened with expectation. Are there any bookings for the Mass and Luncheon? Oh well, perhaps they will come tomorrow.

Many organisers take these things in their stride, but some years ago, the writer was once described by an old friend as:

*One huge elastic band about to snap!*

Nothing has changed, except that he is now on medication to control his blood pressure.

The decision of the Committee to hold an Annual Luncheon combined with the Mass was not taken lightly. With extremely limited funds the booking of a venue involves a deposit and, to use the word from 'The Bold and the Beautiful', a 'commitment' to success. A failure is unthinkable.

Over the past two years the attendance at the Annual Mass had dropped alarmingly. However the attendance at the Luncheon has been very heartening. The Catholic Club has proved to be a popular venue.

With this in mind and prompted by a suggestion from the President of The Catholic Club, John Ireland, alumnus of Waterloo, your Committee resolved to combine the Mass and Luncheon.

The Luncheon will consist of a set menu of an entrée, main course and dessert with coffee/tea at \$25 per head. There has been no increase in price since 1998.

The Committee seeks your early booking. Please do not delay returning the booking slip. If you have a problem regarding the transmission of your funds please give Kevin Scott a call on 9975 6481 and make an arrangement to pay on the day. Kevin will be delighted to hear from you.

---

### **MINI GUESSING COMPETITION**

What was the address of the first dwelling place of the Patrician Community in Redfern?

1. 269 Cleveland Street
2. 245 Cleveland Street
3. 38 Redfern Street

**PLEASE TICK YOUR SELECTION/S AND COMPLETE THE DETAILS ON THE REVERSE.**

**The result will be announced at the Luncheon and will be published in the January 2006 issue of  
THE GREEN SASH.**

V12, I4 - September 2005

**ANNUAL MASS AND LUNCHEON**

**THE CATHOLIC CLUB  
CASTLEREAGH ST, SYDNEY - BETWEEN PARK AND BATHURST STREETS.  
in the  
GROUND FLOOR AUDITORIUM  
SUNDAY, OCTOBER 9 – MASS AT NOON - LUNCHEON AT 1:15pm.**

\$25.00 PER PERSON. Drinks will be to your own account.

The bar will be open immediately following the Mass.

When forwarding your reservations please provide the CHRISTIAN and SURNAME of the members of your party. Spouses, etc. are invited to join with us. Remember, bookings are essential.

We look forward to the company of our Patrons, Father John Knight and Father Colin Fowler, O.P, together with the Provincial, Brother Aengus Kavanagh and fellow Patrician Brothers as guests of the Alumni. Entry to the Auditorium will be available from 11.30am.

If you can afford to do so, please donate to our Guessing Competition.  
Your support is deeply appreciated.

MAKE CHEQUE PAYABLE TO: Patrician Brothers' Alumni.

Please do not make cheque to 'Order', that is, do not cross out 'Bearer'.

POST TO: Kevin Scott, 34 Ferguson St., Forestville, 2087

If you do not have a cheque account you may deposit cash direct to our account number  
2102 1001 6639 at any Branch of the Commonwealth Bank

THEN POST THE RECEIPTED BANK DEPOSIT BUTT

TOGETHER WITH THE COMPLETED FORM BELOW

Alternatively, if you don't trust banks, please call Kevin Scott on 9975 6481 and make an arrangement.

---

PLEASE CUT ALONG THE LINE.

I /We accept the invitation to attend The Catholic Club, Sydney on Sunday, October 9 next

CHRISTIAN NAME	SURNAME	ADDRESS	Ph
1. _____	_____	_____	_____
2. _____	_____	Cost \$25 per head	= \$ _____
3. _____	_____	Donation to Competition*	\$ _____
4. _____	_____	Total	\$ _____

I regret I am unable to attend; however I wish to make a donation to the Guessing Competition.

I enclose a donation of \$5\* to select one or \$10\* to select any two of the three shown on back hereof.

**\*PLEASE MARK YOUR SELECTION/S ON THE BACK OF THIS SHEET**

\*Please record the Guessing Competition butt in the name of \_\_\_\_\_  
Address \_\_\_\_\_ Post Code \_\_\_\_\_

**DO NOT DELAY YOUR RESPONSE. PLEASE DO IT TODAY.  
OUR THANKS.**